# NEW TESTAMENT

## ENGLISH AND CANTON COLLOQUIAL

# 新約全書

## 中西字

# THE NEW TESTAMENT

IN

## ENGLISH AND CANTON COLLOQUIAL.

PUBLISHED BY THE

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

PRINTED
BY
THE FUKUIN PRINTING Co., Ltd.

1913.

## BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.



## 新約全書目錄

## BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

## 新約全書目錄

# 馬太傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

## CHAPTER I.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

第一章

亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、大闢嘅後裔、耶穌基督族譜。○二亞伯拉罕生以撒、以撒生雅各、雅各生猶大、共埋佢嘅兄弟、○三猶大從大馬氏生法勒士、撒拉、法勒士生以士崙、以士崙生亞蘭、○四亞蘭生亞米拿達、亞米拿達生拿順、拿順生撒們、○五撒們從喇合氏生波士、波士從路得氏生阿伯、阿伯生耶西、○六耶西生大闢王、大闢王從烏利亞嘅妻生所羅門、○七所羅門生羅波暗、羅波暗生亞比亞、亞比亞生亞撒、○八亞撒生約沙法、約沙法生約蘭、約蘭生烏西亞、○九烏西亞生約担、約担生亞下士、亞下士生希西家、○十希西家生馬拿西、馬拿西生亞門、亞門生約西亞、○十一百姓被搬去巴比倫個時、約西亞生耶哥尼亞、共埋佢嘅兄弟、○十二被搬到巴比倫之後、耶哥尼亞生撒拉鐵、撒拉鐵生所羅把伯、○十三所羅把伯生亞比鬱、亞比鬱生以利亞金、以利亞金生亞所、

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

十四 亞所生撒鐸、撒鐸生亞金、亞金生以律。十五 以律生以利亞撒、以利亞撒生馬但、馬但生雅各。十六 雅各生約瑟、卽係馬利亞嘅丈夫、馬利亞生耶穌、稱爲基督。十七 噉樣自亞伯拉罕起、到大闢共十四代、自大闢起、到被擄去巴比倫之時、亦係十四代、自擄到巴比倫起、到基督又係十四代。

十八 耶穌基督出世、列明在後、佢母親馬利亞、係已經許聘約瑟、但未曾成婚、覺得佢受聖靈感動嚟懷孕。十九 佢個丈夫約瑟、係公義嘅人、唔肯顯然羞辱佢、就想靜中退親。二十 正在想開呢的事個時、主嘅使者在夢中現顯過佢、話、大闢嘅後裔約瑟呀、唔怕娶你嘅妻馬利亞、因爲佢所懷之孕、係從聖靈感動嘅。二一 佢將來生個仔、你就改佢名做耶穌、因佢要救佢百姓出罪惡中嘅。二二 但凡呢的事做成、就應曉主託先知所講話、二三 睇盯、將來有個未嫁嘅女懷孕生仔、人哋叫佢名做以馬內利、繙譯卽係　神同埋我哋。二四 約瑟瞓醒起身、依住主嘅使者吩咐去做、就娶佢妻、二五 但唔共佢同房、致到佢生仔、就改佢名做耶穌。

## CHAPTER II.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

## 第二章

一當希律王個時、耶穌既喺猶太伯利恒出世、有幾位博士、喺東便嚟到耶路撒冷、二話生出嚟做猶太人王嘅、喺邊處呢、因我哋喺東便望見佢粒星、故此嚟拜佢。三希律王聽聞、就慌起嚟、通耶路撒冷都係。四噉就叫齊衆祭司長、同民間讀書人嚟問話、基督應該喺邊處出世呢。五衆人對佢話、喺猶太伯利恒、因爲先知有寫落噉話、六猶太地伯利恒呀、你喺猶太府縣中、唔係至小嘅、因爲將來有個君王、喺你處出、嚟保養我以色列百姓嘅。七於是希律靜靜叫個的博士嚟、細問個粒星係幾時現出。八就打發佢哋去伯利恒、話、你去落力查問個細伩仔、搵着就話過我知、等我亦去拜佢。九博士聽見王所講、就起行去咯、忽然在東便所見個粒星、喺前頭引佢哋、引到個細伩仔所住個處、就止在佢上頭。十博士睇見個粒星、歡喜到了不得。十一入到屋裏、見細伩仔、同埋佢母親馬利亞、就跪倒拜個細伩仔、打開佢嘅寶盒、摭禮物獻上、即係黃金乳香沒藥。

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.



十二博士喺夢中得默示、叫咪番去希律處、就喺別條路番歸本土。○十三佢哋去之後、主嘅使者、在夢中顯現過約瑟話、起身、帶個細伩仔、同埋佢母親走去埃及、喺個處等我指點你、因為希律將要找尋個細伩仔嚟殺佢。○十四約瑟即時起身、帶個細伩仔、同佢母親、漏夜走去埃及。○十五喺個處、至到希律死曉、啲就應曉主託先知所講、話、已經叫我子出埃及咯。○十六個陣希律既知到被博士欺騙倒、就極惱、使人將伯利恒與及個處附近嘅地方、所有細伩仔、依住細問博士個時、但凡自兩歲以下嘅、盡哋殺咗。○十七啲就應曉先知耶利米所講、話、十八喺拉馬地方、聽聞叫喊深傷嘅聲、拉結氏喊佢仔、因冇得留存、所以唔受安慰。○十九希律死曉、主嘅使者、喺埃及處、在夢中顯現過約瑟話、二十起身、帶個細伩仔、同佢母親、去以色列地方、因個的找尋細伩仔性命嘅、已經死咯。○二十一佢就起身、帶個細伩仔同佢母親、嚟到以色列地方。

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

## CHAPTER III.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

但係聞得亞基老喺猶太繼任父親希律做王、就怕去個處、惟係在夢中得默示、故此番去加利利境地。到一個城、名叫拿撒勒、就喺處居住、噉就應曉衆先知所講、人哋將要叫佢做拿撒勒人咯。

## 第三章

當個陣時、施洗禮嘅約翰嚟到、喺猶太曠野傳道、話、你哋當要悔改、因爲天國近咯。呢個人就係先知以賽亞所講嘅話、在曠野有人聲喓話、預備主大路、整直佢小路、呢個約翰所着係駱駝毛、腰束皮帶、所食嘅係蝗蟲野蜜。個陣時、耶路撒冷通猶太與及約但四方嘅人、都嚟親就佢、衆人認自己罪、喺約但河受佢洗禮。約翰睇見好多啡咧嚽人同埋撒吐嘰人嚟受佢嘅洗禮、就對佢哋話、毒蛇之類呀、邊個教你避後來嘅震怒呢、所以當結果合於悔改。你哋心中咪話、我哋有亞伯拉罕係祖宗呀、因爲我話你知、神能將呢的石做亞伯拉罕嘅子孫。如今斧頭已經擠落樹脚、但凡樹木唔結好果嘅、就斬曉掓落火處。

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## CHAPTER IV.

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

十一我用水施洗你哋、致合於悔改、但係有一個後過我嚟嘅、更勝過我、我同佢挋鞋都唔稱佢、將用聖靈共火施洗你哋。十二佢手揸個篩箕、要篩清佢嘅禾堨、麥收入倉、但糠用不滅嘅火嚟燒。〇十三個陣時、耶穌喺加利利嚟到約但、親就約翰、想受佢洗禮。十四但係約翰推辭佢話、我要受你施洗、你反轉嚟我處咩。十五耶穌答佢話、如今只管應允我、因爲我哋當要噉樣做成各樣善義、於是約翰應允佢。十六耶穌已經受曉洗禮、就喺水上嚟、天忽然爲佢開曉、佢睇見 神嘅聖靈、好似白鴿噉樣、降臨佢身上。十七而且自天有聲話、呢個係我嘅愛子、我所歡喜嘅呀。

## 第四章

一個陣時、聖靈引耶穌去到曠野、被魔鬼試佢。二佢已經唔食四十日四十夜咁耐、後來肚餓。三個試者嚟對佢話、你若係 神之子、可以吩咐呢的石變做餅。四耶穌答佢話、聖書有寫、人不獨倚賴餅嚟生、惟係倚賴 神口凡所出嘅說話。

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

五於是魔鬼帶佢去聖京、令佢企倒殿頂上。六對佢話、你若係 神之子、就自己跳落去喇、因爲聖書有寫、佢爲你吩咐佢嘅天使、佢哋就𢪱手扶住你、免致你脚踢親石。七耶穌對佢話、聖書又有寫、你唔好試主、你嘅 神。八魔鬼又帶佢上好高嘅山、𢪱天下列國、及列國嘅榮華俾佢睇。九又對佢話、你若跪下拜我、我𢪱呢的俾晒過你。十耶穌就對佢話、撒但退囉、因爲聖書有話、你當拜主你嘅 神、獨係奉事佢。十一於是魔鬼離開耶穌、又有天使嚟服事佢。○十二耶穌聞得約翰被押住、就去加利利。十三又離開拿撒勒、到迦百農處住、個的地方係海邊、在西布倫納大利境內。十四噉就應曉先知以賽亞所講話、十五西布倫納大利地、近海個處、係約但外、異邦人嘅加利利。十六嗰個處住倒黑暗嘅百姓、得見大光、住倒死亡陰翳地方嘅、有光照佢哋。○十七耶穌自個陣時、起首傳道、話你哋要悔改、因爲天國近咯。

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

## CHAPTER V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

十八 耶穌行遊加利利海邊、睇見兩兄弟、卽係西門稱爲彼得、共佢兄弟安得烈撒網落海、因佢哋係攞魚嘅人。十九 耶穌對佢哋話、嚟跟從我、我將令你哋攞人、好似攞魚一樣、二十 佢哋就丟落個張網、跟從耶穌。二一 喺個處行冇遠、又見兩兄弟、卽係西庇太嘅仔雅各、及佢兄弟約翰、同佢父親西庇太喺船上補網、耶穌就呌佢哋、二二 佢卽時離開個隻船、同父親相別、跟從耶穌。○二三 耶穌周圍行過加利利四方、喺各會堂敎誨、宣傳天國福音、又喺百姓之中、醫各樣病痛、各樣疾苦。二四 佢嘅名聲、傳匀叙利亞各處、佢凡人有各樣疾病、與及痛苦、共俾鬼迷嘅、發羊吊嘅、瘋癱嘅、都帶嚟耶穌處、耶穌就醫好佢哋。二五 個時自加利利、低加波利、耶路撒冷、猶太、約但外、有羣衆嚟跟從佢。

## 第五章

一 耶穌睇見羣衆、就上個山、坐、佢門生嚟佢處、二 耶穌就開口敎佢哋、語、三 虛心嘅人有福咯、因爲天國係佢嘅國呀。

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

四悲切嘅人有福咯、因爲佢必得安慰呀。〇五溫柔嘅人有福咯、因爲佢必得土地呀。〇六如飢渴愛慕公義嘅人有福咯、因爲佢必得飽呀、〇七可憐人嘅有福咯、因爲佢必受可憐呀。〇八清心嘅人有福咯、因爲佢必得見 神呀。〇九令人和睦嘅人有福咯、因爲佢必得稱爲 神之子呀。〇十爲公義被人迫害嘅人有福咯、因爲天國係佢嘅國呀。〇十一你爲我受人怒駡迫害你、又揾各樣惡事嚟毀謗你、就有福咯。〇十二你應該歡喜快樂、因爲你得在天嘅賞賜係大呀、在你哋以前嘅先知、都係噉樣被人迫害咯。〇十三你係地嘅鹽、倘若鹽失曉味道、點成得番鹽呢、後來必定冇用、獨係永曉出外任人蹋踏呎。〇十四你係世上嘅光、一個城起倒山上、係不能遮掩嘅。〇十五人哋點燈、唔揾嚟擠倒斗下、惟係擠倒燈枱上、就照住一家嘅人咯。〇十六噉樣你哋嘅光、當要照在人前、令佢睇見你嘅好行爲、就歸榮你在天嘅父。〇十七咪以爲我嚟壞律法、與及先知、我唔係嚟廢壞、正係成就佢呀。

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

一八我實在話你知、直到天地廢壞、律法一點一畫斷不能廢壞、一的都得成就嘅。一九故此但凡毀壞呢的誡命至微小嘅一條、又敎人噉樣做、喺天國必定話佢係至微小、惟係但凡遵依誡命嚟做、及敎人嘅、喺天國必定話佢係大咯。二〇我話你知、倘若你嘅善義、唔勝得過讀書人與及法唎賽人嘅善義、斷唔入得天國。〇二一你聞得有對過古人話、咪殺人、但凡殺人嘅、就難免審判治罪、二二但我話你知、但凡無故惱怒兄弟嘅、難免審判治罪、但凡對兄弟話係拉加嘅、難免公會治罪、但凡對兄弟話係魔利嘅、拉加魔利俱罵人語難免地獄嘅火。二三故此你若係擰禮物去壇、喺個處記起兄弟有乜嘢罪執得你、二四就留落你禮物喺壇前、先去共你兄弟和好番、然後嚟獻你禮物。二五有告訟你嘅、你重共佢喺路上、要急的共佢和好、恐怕告你嘅送你到官、官發你落差、你就被押在監裏咯。二六我實在話你知、倘若你一毫一釐未曾還清、斷不能喺個處出得嚟。〇二七你聞得有話、咪行姦淫。

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

二八但係我對你話、但凡睇見婦人就動起淫心、佢心裏已經行姦淫咯。○二九設使右眼陷你犯罪、就挖曉𢭃佢、寕可百體失曉一體、免致全身打落地獄。○三十設使右手陷你犯罪、就斬斷𢭃佢、寕可百體失曉一體、免致全身落地獄。○三一又有話、若係有人出個妻、就要寫分書俾過佢。○三二但係我對你話、但凡唔係因姦淫嘅緣故出佢妻、就係使佢行淫咯、人若要個被出嘅婦人、亦係行淫咯。○三三你又聞得有對過古人話、你所發嘅誓、唔好違背、對　主發誓嘅、必要依番嚟做。○三四但係我對你話、總唔好發誓、唔好指天嚟誓、因爲天係　神嘅座位呀、三五唔好指地嚟誓、因爲地係佢嘅脚凳呀、唔好指耶路撒冷嚟誓、因耶路撒冷係大王嘅京都呀、三六又唔好指自己頭嚟誓、因你不能使得一條頭髮或黑或白呀。○三七但你哋嘅說話、要是是否否、多過呢的嘅、係由惡發出嚟咯。○三八你聞得有話、摵眼賠眼、摵牙賠牙。○三九但係我對你話、你咪共惡做對敵、若有人打你右便腮頰、就調轉左便俾佢打。

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.

## CHAPTER VI.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

四十若有人想告你、取你裏便衣服、連外便衣服都由得佢取。四一有人勉强你行一里路、你就共佢行二里路。四二求你嘅就俾過佢、想共你借嘅咪推辭佢。〇四三你聞得有話、要愛你嘅鄰舍、憎你仇敵。四四但係我對你話、共你做仇敵嘅要愛佢、難爲你嘅要替佢祈禱、四五噉樣就可以做得你天父嘅仔咯、因佢出熱頭嚟照善人及惡人、落雨嚟義人及不義人處呀。四六你若係愛個的愛你嘅、有乜賞賜呢、稅吏亦咯係噉樣做咩。四七若淨係問你兄弟安、有乜好過人呢、異邦人亦唔係噉樣做咩。四八所以你當要做到完全、好似你天父係完全嘅呀、

## 第六章

一至緊咪喺人面前行善令人睇見、若係噉、就唔得你天父嘅賞賜咯。二所以你施捨個時、咪吹響角喺你面前、好似僞善嘅人、喺會堂與及街巷所做、等人俾體面佢、我實在話你知、佢已經得倒佢嘅賞賜咯。三但係你施捨個時、咪俾左手知到右手所做、四令你施捨嘅事在暗中嚟做、你父就在暗中處鑒察、必定報答你。

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door; pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

〇五你祈禱個時、咪似僞善嘅人、因爲佢好企倒會堂、及大街嘅路口祈禱、令人睇見、我實在話你知、佢已經得倒佢嘅賞賜咯。六但你嘅祈禱個時、入你密室之中、閂埋門、祈禱你喺暗中嘅父、你父在暗中處鑒察、必定報答你。七你哋祈禱個時、說話咪贅累、好似異邦人噉樣、因爲佢哋以爲說話多、至得聽聞呀。八所以你哋唔好學佢哋、因爲你未求佢之先、你父知到你需用嘅咯。九故此你哋祈禱、當要噉樣話、我哋嘅父在天、願你嘅名係聖。十你嘅國降臨、你嘅旨意得成就、在地好似在天一樣。十一我哋需用嘅糧、今日賜我。十二又免我哋嘅欠負、好似我哋免曉人欠負我嘅。十三咪引我哋入試惑、拯救我哋出罪惡、因爲國呀、權呀、榮呀、皆係你有、至世到世、誠心所願。十四你哋若係免人哋嘅罪過、你天父都免你嘅罪過、十五倘若你哋唔免人哋嘅罪過、你父亦唔免你嘅罪過。〇十六你哋禁食個時、咪似僞善嘅人、作憂愁樣子、因爲佢變曉面貌、令人睇見佢禁食、我實在話你知、佢已經得倒佢嘅賞賜咯。十七惟係你禁食個時、搽你頭、洗你面。

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

[十八]至到你禁食唔現出過人見、但係現出過你暗中嘅父見、噉你父在暗中處鑒察、必定報答你。〇[十九]咪積埋財帛喺地上、卽係蟲噲食、銹噲壞、與及盜賊可以開窿嚟偷個處。[二十]但要爲自己積埋財帛喺天上、冇蟲食、冇銹壞、與及盜賊唔開窿嚟偷個處。[二一]因爲你財帛所在、你心亦在個處呀。〇[二二]眼就係身嘅燈哩、你眼睛若係明、你就一身都光。[二三]你眼睛若係朦、就你一身都暗、故此你嘅光若係暗、個的暗就好大咯。〇[二四]冇人能服事得兩個主人、因爲佢必定憎呢個、愛嗰個、或睇重呢個、睇輕嗰個、你不能服事神又服事財帛呀。[二五]故此我話你哋知、你唔使憂慮你生命食乜嘢、或飲乜嘢、你身體着乜嘢、生命唔係貴重過食物咩、身體唔係貴重過衣服咩。[二六]試睇吓天上嘅雀鳥吖、佢唔耕種、唔收割、唔積蓄埋倉廩、你天父尚且養佢、你唔係貴重過雀鳥咩。[二七]你哋乜誰因憂慮能長多一刻生命呢。[二八]你乜使爲衣服憂慮呢、試想吓荒野個的百合花、點樣生長、佢唔勞力唔紡織。

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

## CHAPTER VII.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

二九但係我話你知、卽使所羅門極榮華之時、佢所着都唔似得呢的花一朶。三十至於野外嘅草、今日尙在、明日就㧾落爐、神尙且噉樣裝飾佢、何況你哋小信嘅人呢。三一故此唔使憂慮、話我哋食乜嘢、或飲乜嘢、或着乜嘢。三二因爲呢的都係異邦人所求嘅、惟係天父知到呢的嘢都係你哋要用嘅。三三但你哋先求 神嘅國、與及佢公義、噉佢必定將呢的另外俾過你咯。三四故此咪爲明日憂慮、因爲明日嘅事、明日至憂慮、一日嘅勞苦、一日就够咯、

### 第七章

一咪議論人、就唔被人議論你。二因爲你噉樣議論人、就被人噉樣議論你、你噉樣量度人、就被人噉樣量度你。三你兄弟眼裏有條葥、你就睇見、你自己眼裏有條杉、你自己都唔見覺、爲乜呢。四你自己眼尙且有條杉、點能對兄弟話、你眼有條葥、等我替你搵出嚟呢。五僞善嘅人呀、先要搵出自己眼裏嘅杉、後來致睇得明白、搵出兄弟眼裏嘅葥呀。六咪俾聖物過狗、咪㧾你嘅珍珠落猪前、恐怕佢㨃脚嚟踹、而且番轉頭咬你。

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

○你[七]哋求就必俾你、搵就必遇着、打門就必開過你。[八]因爲但凡求嘅就得、搵嘅就遇着、打門嘅就得開呀。[九]你哋之中、邊個有仔求餅、俾石過佢呢、[十]或者求魚俾蛇過佢呢。[十一]你哋雖係惡、尚且知到俾好嘢過仔女、何况你父在天、有唔搣好嘢賜過求佢嘅咩。所[十二]以你哋但凡想人點樣待你、你是必要點樣待人、因爲呢的係律法與及先知嘅意思呀。○你[十三]應該入個度窄門、因爲引人到沉淪處、個度門係闊、個條路係大、又入去個處嘅係多。[十四]但係引人到生活處、個度門係窄、個條路係細、又搵得着嘅係少。○你[十五]哋提防個的僞先知、佢嚟你處、外面裝成羊咩噉、裏頭實係殘惡嘅豺狼。[十六]因佢嘅果子、就可以識得佢出哩、喺荊棘摘得倒菩提子咩、喺蒺藜摘得倒無花果咩。[十七]噉樣但凡善樹結善果、惡樹結惡果。[十八]善樹不能結惡果、惡樹不能結善果。[十九]但凡樹木唔結善果嘅、就斬曉掹落火處、[二十]故此你因佢嘅果、就識得佢出咯。

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

〇[二一]但凡稱呼我話、主呀主呀嘅、未必盡入得天國、獨係遵行我天父旨意嘅入得呢。[二二]在個日、好多人將對我話、主呀主呀、我哋豈唔係託你名傳敎、託你名趕鬼、託你名行好多奇能咩。[二三]個陣時、我就講明佢知、我唔曾識你哋、你爲惡之人、離開我去囉。[二四]所以但凡聽我呢的說話嚟做嘅、我將佢嚟比較有見識嘅人、起佢嘅屋喺大石之上。[二五]卽使雨淋、水浸、風吹、撞個間屋、都唔跌倒、因爲基地在大石之上呀。[二六]但凡聽我呢的說話唔做嘅、我將佢嚟比較呆蠢嘅人、起佢嘅屋喺沙上。[二七]雨淋、水浸、風吹、撞個間屋、就跌曉、而且跌得好交關呀。[二八]耶穌講完呢的說話個時、百姓驚奇佢嘅敎訓。[二九]因爲佢敎大衆、好似有權柄噉、唔同佢嘅讀書人呀。

## 第八章

耶穌喺個山落嚟、羣衆跟從佢、[二]有個痲瘋嘅嚟拜佢、話、主、你若係肯、就能潔淨我咯。[三]耶穌伸手摩吓佢、話、我肯、你得潔淨咯、佢嘅痲瘋卽時潔淨。

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

耶穌就對佢話、至緊咪話過人知、但去俾自己過祭司睇、而且獻摩西所吩咐嘅禮物、俾過衆人做見證。〇耶穌入去迦百農時、有個百把總嚟求耶穌話、主呀、我有個僕瘋癱、瞓倒屋裏、辛苦之極呀。耶穌對佢話、我去醫佢喇。百把總答話、主、到我舍下、我唔敢當、但講一句說話、我僕必定好番。因爲我屬人權下、亦有兵屬我權下、吩咐呢個去就去、吩咐個個嚟就嚟、吩咐我僕做呢的佢就做。耶穌聽見以爲出奇、就對個的跟隨嘅話、我實在話你哋知、在以色列人之中、唔曾見過咁大信德呀。我話你哋知、將來有好多人從東方及西方嚟、共亞伯拉罕、以撒、雅各同埋坐在天國呀。但係個國嘅子民、就被趕出外便黑暗、嗰個處必定哀哭及咬住牙齒咯。耶穌對個百把總話、去囉、照你所信事必做成咯、個時候佢僕就好番。〇耶穌嚟到彼得家中、見佢外母發熱病、瞓倒處。就摩吓佢手、熱卽退曉、佢就起身嚟服事佢。

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

十六至到挨晚、有的帶好多俾鬼迷嘅嚟佢處、佢摵說話就趕鬼去、而且醫好所有病人。十七噉就應曉先知以賽亞所講、話佢承受我的軟弱、擔當我的病症。〇十八耶穌見羣衆圍住自己、就吩咐過去對岸、十九有一個讀書人嚟對佢話、老師呀、你唔論去邊處、我都跟從你。二十耶穌對佢話、狐狸有穴、空中嘅雀鳥有巢、但人子連枕頭嘅地方都冇呀。二一又有一個門生對佢話、主呀、容我先去葬我父親吖。二二但耶穌對佢話、你跟從我、任從死人葬佢嘅死人喇。〇二三耶穌落船、佢門生就跟從佢。二四忽然在海上、打起大風颷、至到船都被浪遮蔽、但係耶穌瞓着。二五曉門生埋去叫醒佢、話、主呀、救我哋喇、我哋死咯。二六耶穌對佢哋話、小信嘅人呀、你哋使乜咁慌呢、就起身喝個的風共海、於是大平靜。二七個的人見出奇、就話、呢個係乜嘢人呢、風共海亦順從佢呀。〇二八已經到個便岸、到加大拉嘅地方、有兩個俾鬼迷嘅人、甚兇猛、至到冇人行得過個條路嘅、佢喺墳墓出嚟、遇着耶穌。

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

## CHAPTER IX.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

二九 忽然嚷話、神之子呀、我哋與你何干呢、期未到、你嚟呢處難爲我哋咩。三十 共佢哋隔好遠、有一大隊猪食緊嘢、三一 個的鬼就求佢話、倘若要趕我哋、就打發我入個隊猪處。三二 耶穌對佢哋話、去囉、個的鬼就離開、入去猪處、忽然間成隊走落山坡、投海死在水中。三三 看猪嘅人走番入城、就搣所有事情、與及俾鬼害嘅情由嚟講。三四 通城嘅人出嚟遇着耶穌、見佢、就求離開佢哋嘅境界。

## 第九章

耶穌噉就落船、過嘵海、番歸自己個城。二 有人擡一個瘋癱嘅、瞓倒牀、嚟到佢處。耶穌見佢哋咁深信、對瘋癱嘅話、小子呀、放心囉、你嘅罪得赦咯。三 誰知讀書人中有幾個心內話、呢個人係褻瀆呀。四 耶穌知到佢意思、話、你哋因何心中懷惡念呢。五 話你嘅罪得赦、抑或話你起身行、邊樣易呢。六 但係令你哋知到人子喺地上有赦罪嘅權柄、就對個瘋癱人話、起身、揸你個張床去歸、

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

七佢就起身番去屋企。八衆人睇見驚奇起嚟、就歸榮 神㨂噉樣嘅權柄賜過人呀。〇九耶穌喺個處前去、睇見一個人、名叫做馬太、坐在稅關、耶穌對佢話、跟從我、佢就起身跟從。〇十耶穌喺佢屋裏坐席、有好多收稅嘅、共有罪嘅人、連埋耶穌及佢門生同席。十一法利賽人睇見、對佢門生話、你老師因何共收稅嘅及罪人同食呢。〇十二耶穌聞得、就話、壯健嘅唔使要醫生、惟係有病嘅致要呪。十三但你哋去學我愛矜恤唔愛祭祀、個句係乜嘢意思呢、因為我嚟唔係叫義人悔改、係叫罪人悔改呪。〇十四個陣時、約翰嘅門生嚟耶穌處話、我哋共法利賽人常時禁食、做乜你門生唔禁食呢。〇十五耶穌對佢哋話、新郎重喺處、賀新郎嘅豈有悲哀咩、惟係將來新郎離別佢哋去嘵、個陣時就必禁食咯。〇十六冇人㨂新布嚟補舊衣服、因為補落去反擘爛個件衣服、致令破綻重闊係、十七冇人將新酒載落舊皮袋、怕個皮袋裂爛、酒漏出嚟、皮袋亦壞嘵、但係新酒必載落新皮袋、噉就兩樣都保全咯。

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

〇[十八]耶穌對佢哋講緊個時、有一個官嚟拜佢話、我女如今死嘵、但係你嚟、俾手按吓佢身上、就必定生咯。[十九]耶穌就起身跟住佢、門生都係。[二十]有個女人、有血漏十二年咁耐、嚟到佢後便、摩佢嘅衫邊、[二一]因爲佢心裏話、我但摩吓佢衫、就必定得好。[二二]耶穌回頭見佢、話、女呀、你放心、你嘅信德已經救你咯、女人從個時候、就好番嘥。[二三]耶穌入到個官嘅家中、睇見有的吹簫嘅、與及衆人嘈雜。[二四]就話、行開喇、女仔唔係死、不過瞓着呮、衆人笑佢。[二五]已經使衆人出去、就入去執住佢手、個女仔卽時起身。[二六]於是呢件事嘅風聲、周圍傳開個處咯。〇[二七]耶穌由個處前去、有兩個盲眼人跟住佢、噉話、大闢嘅子孫、可憐我哋呀。[二八]佢入嘵屋、個的盲眼人嚟到佢處。耶穌對佢哋話、你信我做得呢的事唔信呢、佢哋話、主、係咯。[二九]耶穌就摩吓佢眼、話、照依你哋嘅信德、你嘅事必做成咯。[三十]佢的眼就開番、耶穌嚴戒佢哋話、你小心咪俾人知。[三一]佢哋出去、周圍嗱個處、傳揚佢嘅名聲。

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## CHAPTER X.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

○當佢哋出去個陣、有帶一個啞人係俾鬼迷嘅、嚟到佢處。耶穌將鬼趕出、啞嘅就講、衆人以爲出奇、話以色列個處、未嘗見噉樣嘅呀。但係個的法利賽人話、佢倚賴鬼王嚟趕鬼呮。○耶穌周圍去各城各鄉、在佢哋會堂教誨、傳講天國福音、醫各樣疾病。睇見衆人、就可憐佢、因爲個的人困苦流離、好似羊咩冇牧人呀。噉就對佢門生話、要收割係多、但工人少、所以你要求田主、打發工人去佢收割個處呀。

## 第十章

耶穌叫佢十二個門生嚟、賜佢哋有權能、趕逐邪鬼、而且醫各樣疾病。十二使徒嘅名字、開列於左、頭一個係西門、又叫做彼得、與及佢兄弟安得烈、西比太嘅仔雅各、與及佢兄弟約翰、腓力與及巴多羅買、多馬、與及稅吏馬太、亞勒腓嘅仔雅各、與及達太、銳敎嘅西門、與及賣耶穌嘅加略人猶大。

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.



○[五]耶穌打發呢十二人、吩咐佢哋話、異邦嘅路咪行、撒馬利亞嘅城咪入、[六]寍可去以色列家失羊個處。[七]你哋去個時、就傳講啲話、天國係近咯。[八]醫好有病嘅、令死嘅復生、整乾淨痳瘋嘅、又將邪鬼趕逐、你白白得嚟嘅、亦要白白施出去。[九]唔使預備金銀及銅錢、喺你腰帶、[十]或行路嘅袋、或兩件衫、或鞋、或枴杖、因爲工人、應該得糧食呀。[十一]但凡你入到嘅城、或村鄉、就訪問邊個係好人、就同佢住、住到你哋離開個處。[十二]你入到人家、要替佢求安。[十三]佢個家倘若係好嘅、你所求嘅平安、必降臨佢、倘若係唔好嘅、你所求嘅平安、仍然歸番自己。[十四]但凡唔招接你、唔聽你說話嘅、你離開佢家、或城、拍去你脚下塵埃。[十五]我實在話你哋知、當審判日子、所多馬與及蛾摩拉嘅刑、比之呢個城嘅重易受呀。○[十六]我打發你哋、好比羊咩入豺狼之中、故此當要蛇咁精、白鴿咁善。[十七]要提防世人、因爲佢必解你去議事公會、喺佢哋會堂鞭你。[十八]你哋必爲我嘅緣故、被解到侯王處、嚟做個的人及異邦人嘅證據。

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

十九解你哋個陣時、唔使憂慮點樣講、或講乜嘢、因爲到個陣時、必賜過你講呀。二十因爲唔係你自己講、係你父嘅聖靈、喺你裏頭講呀。二一兄弟必解兄弟置於死地、父親待仔亦係噉樣、仔女必要攻擊父母、令佢受死。二二又你哋爲我嘅名、必受衆人憎惡、惟係忍耐到底嘅、佢必得救呀。二三有人喺呢個城迫害你、就走去別個城、我實在話你哋知、以色列咁多城、你都未曾行得勻、人子必定到咯。二四學生唔好得過老師、奴僕唔好得過主人。二五學生比得到老師、奴僕比得到主人、足矣咯、倘若佢哋叫家主做別西卜、(別西卜係鬼王之名)何況佢嘅家人呢。二六故此唔使怕佢哋咯、因爲冇的藏埋嘅唔露出、冇的隱埋嘅唔顯現呀。二七我喺幽暗處話你哋知嘅、你必要在光明處講出嚟、你喺耳邊聽嘅、你必要在屋上宣傳出嚟。二八殺得肉身、唔殺得靈魂嘅、唔使怕佢哋、盌可怕能滅靈魂與及肉身喺地獄嘅。二九兩隻麻雀、唔係賣得一分銀致咩、若你父唔准、佢就一隻都唔跌得落地。

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

三十 但係你哋嘅頭髮、都盡哋數過嘅。○三一 故此唔使慌、你哋貴重過好多麻雀呀。○三二 但凡喺人面前認我、我亦喺天父面前認佢。○三三 但凡喺人面前唔認我、我亦喺天父面前唔認佢咯。○三四 咪以爲我嚟係令地上太平、我嚟唔係令佢太平、反轉與動刀劍呪。○三五 因爲我嚟、令人疎離父親、女仔疎離母親、媳婦疎離家婆、○三六 人嘅仇敵、就係自己嘅家人咯。○三七 愛父母多過我嘅、與我唔相宜呀、愛仔女多過我嘅、與我唔相宜呀。○三八 而且唔將佢十字架跟從我嘅、亦與我唔相宜呀。○三九 搵倒佢生命嘅、必定喪失、因我至到喪失佢生命嘅、必定得番。○四十 招接你哋嘅、即係招接我、招接我嘅、即係招接打發我嚟嘅呀。○四一 因先知嘅名、嚟招接先知、必得先知嘅賞賜、因義人嘅名、嚟招接義人、必受義人嘅賞賜呢。○四二 的小子之中、一個因門生嘅名、不過搣一杯凍水俾佢飲、我實在話你哋知、個人必定唔失佢嘅賞賜咯。

## CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples.

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

## 第十一章

[1]耶穌吩咐完十二門生之時、就離開個處、去佢哋各城傳敎講道。○[2]約翰喺監聞得基督所做、就打發佢門生去。[3]問話、應該嚟嘅係你吖、抑或我哋要望別人呢。[4]耶穌就答佢哋話、摵你所見所聞嘅、去講過約翰知。[5]卽係盲嘅睇得見、跛嘅噲行、痲瘋嘅得潔淨、耳聾嘅聽得聞、死嘅復生、貧窮嘅得聽福音。[6]但凡唔厭棄我嘅、就有福咯。○[7]佢哋去曉、耶穌就講起約翰、對衆人話、你出曠野睇乜嘢呢、想睇風吹蘆荻草咩。[8]你出去睇乜嘢呢、想睇一個着華美衣服嘅人咩、但個的着華美衣服嘅、係在王宮裏嘅呀。[9]你哋爲乜事出去呢、想睇個先知咩、眞係咯、我話你知、佢係大過先知呀。[10]聖經所寫、我打發我嘅使者喺你面前、在先預備你嘅路、就係指呢個人咯。[11]我實在話你知、婦人所生嘅、未有大得過施洗禮嘅約翰呀、但喺天國至細嘅、都大過佢。[12]自從施洗禮約翰嘅日子、至到如今、天國係用力致入得、用力嘅人就奪得咯、

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

十三因爲衆先知及律法、預先講嘅、至到約翰。十四你若肯承受我嘅言語、應該嚟嘅以利亞、就係呢個人咯。十五有耳可聽嘅、就要聽嚹。〇十六但我搣乜嘢嚟比較呢個世代呢、好比細佼仔坐倒市上、叫佢同班輩嘅話。十七我哋對住你吹簫、你唔跳舞、我哋唱哀歌、你唔啼哭。十八因爲約翰嚟到、唔飲唔食、人哋話佢係被鬼迷。十九人子嚟到、又飯又食、人哋話、睇吓、個好飲好食嘅人、係稅吏罪人嘅朋友、惟係智慧嘅仔、個個都明智義慧嘅呀。〇二十個陣時、耶穌引自己行過至多異跡嘅城嚟責成、因佢唔悔改、二十一就噉話、哥拉汛你有禍咯、伯賽大你有禍咯、因爲喺你哋處所行嘅異跡、倘若行在推羅西頓、佢就大早着麻衫、坐倒灰處嚟悔改咯。二十二但係我話你知、當審判之日、推羅西頓嘅刑罰、比較你嘅更易受呀。二十三迦百農呀、你得升高到天咩、將來必推落地獄咯、因爲喺你處所行嘅異跡、若係行在所多馬處、佢是必今日重存。二十四但係我話你知、當審判之日、所多馬嘅刑罰、比較你嘅更易受呀。

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

## CHAPTER XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn: and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

〇[二五]個陣時、耶穌答話、父呀、天地嘅主呀、我讚美你、因爲你將呢的事情、對住智慧嘅、通達嘅、就隱藏埋、對住小子、就顯出嚟、[二六]父呀、因爲你見噉樣係善咯、[二七]萬物都係我父賜過我、除父之外、冇人識得個子、除子共子所喜歡指示嘅、冇人識得個父。[二八]〇但凡勞苦擔住重嘢嘅嚟我處、我就賜你哋平安、[二九]因爲我心温柔謙遜、你孖起我軛嚟學我、你靈魂必定得安。[三十]因爲我嘅軛係易、我嘅擔係輕呀、

## 第十二章

[一]個陣時、耶穌正在安息日、經過禾田、佢門生肚餓、摘的禾蓄嚟食。[二]但係法利賽人睇見、就對佢話、你門生做安息日唔着做嘅事呀。[三]耶穌對佢哋話、大闢與及跟佢嘅人肚餓之時、所做嘅事、你哋未曾讀過咩。[四]即係佢入 神殿、食個的擺設嘅餅、但個的餅、佢共跟隨佢嘅都唔着食、獨係祭司致食得呀、[五]又律法所載、當安息日、祭司喺殿裏頭、犯安息日、都冇罪、你亦未曾讀過咩、[六]但係我話你哋知呢處有個更大過殿嘅。

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

[七]倘若你哋曉得我愛矜恤、唔愛祭祀個句嘅意思、就唔執責冇罪嘅咯、[八]因爲人子係安息日嘅主呀。○[九]耶穌離曉個處、入佢哋嘅會堂、[十]有個人枯曉一隻手、有人問耶穌話、當安息日施醫、着唔着呢、意思想告訟佢。[十一]耶穌對佢哋話、你哋乜人有一隻羊、倘若當安息日、跌落坑處、唔揸住拉佢上嚟呢、[十二]人貴重過羊幾多呢、所以當安息日行善、係着嘅。[十三]就對個人話、伸你手、佢伸開、就好番、好似別隻一樣。○[十四]呿唎嚽人出去、同謀點樣嚟殺耶穌。[十五]但係耶穌知到、就離曉個處、好多人跟從佢、耶穌醫好晒佢哋、[十六]嚴戒佢哋、唔好將佢講過人知。[十七]噉就應曉先知以賽亞所講話、[十八]睇吓我所揀擇嘅臣子、係我所愛嘅、我心歡喜嘅、我將我聖靈賜俾佢、佢必定搣律法嚟指示異邦人。[十九]佢唔爭鬥、唔嘈吵、喺街上冇人聽見佢聲。[二十]已傷嘅蘆荻、佢唔扻折、將滅嘅燈花、佢唔整熄、至到使律法嚟得勝。

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

二一異邦人亦要仰望佢名咯。○二二個陣時、有人帶一個俾鬼害到盲共啞嘅嚟、耶穌就醫佢、令個盲共啞嘅一自講、一自睇見。二三衆百姓以為出奇、就話、呢個唔係大闢嘅子孫咩。二四惟係啡唎㗭人聽見話、呢個趕鬼嘅、無非藉賴鬼王別西卜呪。二五但係耶穌知到佢意思、就話、但凡國自己相爭、就必定變為墟、但凡一城一家自己相爭、必不能立。二六倘若撒但趕逐撒但、就係自己相爭哩、佢嘅國點能成立呢。二七若係我藉賴別西卜嚟趕鬼、你嘅子弟、就藉賴乜誰嚟趕鬼呢、故此佢哋將議論你咯。二八若係我藉賴 神嘅聖靈嚟趕鬼、噉就 神國降臨到你咯。二九邊個人能入勇士嘅屋、刼佢嘅器具呢、除非先綁住勇士、然後致刼得佢屋呪。三十唔歸向我嘅、就係攻打我、唔共我聚埋嘅、就係分散嘅咯。三一故此我話你知、但凡罪惡及褻瀆嘅、個的人可以赦得、獨係褻瀆聖靈嘅、不可以赦得。三二又但凡講說話嚟攻擊人子嘅、個人可以赦得、獨係搣說話嚟攻擊聖靈嘅、今世來世、都不可以赦佢。

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.



三三 或以為個窠樹係善、連埋佢嘅果都善、或以為個窠樹係惡、連埋佢嘅果都惡、因為睇見佢嘅果、就識得樹出咯。三四 毒蛇之類呀、你既然係惡、點能講得善呢、因為由心充滿嘅、口就講出嚟。三五 善人由佢積埋嘅善、發出就係善、惡人由佢積埋嘅惡、發出就係惡。三六 但係我話你知、人哋講乜嘢閒話、當審判嘅日、必定要直陳出嚟咯。三七 因為由你嘅說話就稱為義、亦由你嘅說話就定得罪呀。〇三八 個陣時、有的讀書人、與及呿唎㗛人、對佢話、老師呀、我哋想見你嘅奇兆。三九 但係耶穌答佢哋話、姦惡嘅世代搵奇兆、除咗先知約拿奇兆之外、有撼別樣奇兆俾佢睇。四十 因為好似約拿三日三夜、喺大魚嘅肚裏、人子亦將三日三夜在地心咯。四一 尼尼微人、當審判時、對呢代嘅人、噲起嚟定佢嘅罪、因為尼尼微人、聽約拿宣講、就悔改咯、何況有大過約拿嘅喺呢處呀。四二 南方嘅女王、當審判時、對呢代嘅人、噲起嚟定佢嘅罪、因為女王喺地之極際、嚟聽所羅門嘅智慧咯、何況有大過所羅門嘅喺呢處呀。〇

四三 邪鬼既離開人、喺旱地遊行、求安樂、又唔得、

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayside, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

[四四]就話、我要番去我出嚟嘅屋、去到、就見個間屋空虛、打掃修飾過咯。[四五]佢就出去、又帶七隻鬼、惡過自己嘅、同埋入去住倒個處、噉就個個人嘅後患、比較先日越發關係、呢的爲惡嘅世代、將來都係噉樣呀。○[四六]耶穌同衆人講緊個時、佢母親與及佢兄弟、企倒外頭處、想共佢講。[四七]有人對佢話、你母親及你兄弟、企倒外頭處、想共你講。[四八]佢就答個人話、乜誰係我母親、乜誰係我兄弟呢、[四九]就伸手指住佢門生話、睇吓我母親同埋我兄弟吖、[五十]但凡依我天父旨意嚟行嘅、就係我兄弟姊妹母親咯。

## 第十三章

[一]當個日、耶穌出嘵家外、坐倒海邊、[二]有羣衆聚埋嚟到佢處、噉就佢落船坐、衆人企在岸上。[三]就多方設譬喻嚟講話、有一個撒種嘅人、出去撒種、[四]撒個陣時、有的跌落路邊嘅、雀鳥嚟到、盡哋食嗮、[五]有的跌落石地處、泥土淺薄、卽時發生、因爲泥冇幾深呀。

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

六熱頭出嚟蒸佢、因冇根蔃、就乾枯曉。七有的跌落荊棘裏頭、荊棘生起嚟揞住佢、八有的跌落肥地、結實有百倍、有六十倍、有三十倍。九有耳可聽嘅、就要聽嚇。○十門生嚟對佢話、做乜同衆人講譬喻呢。十一耶穌答佢哋話、因爲天國嘅奧妙、賜過你哋知、到惟係唔賜過佢哋。十二因爲但凡有嘅、必定賜佢、至到有餘、但凡冇嘅、連佢所有、都要奪埋。十三故此我用譬喻同佢哋講、因爲佢哋睇都睇唔見、聽都聽唔聞、又唔曉呀。十四噉就在呢的人、應曉以賽亞先知嘅話、你哋聽嘅都聽唔曉、睇嘅都睇唔見。十五因爲呢的百姓、心係頑梗、佢耳懶聽、佢眼自己閉埋、怕到俾眼睇見、俾耳聽聞、心中曉得、就噲改變、俾我醫好呀。十六但係你哋眼有福咯、因爲睇見呀、你哋耳有福咯、因爲聽聞呀。十七我實在話你哋知、昔日有好多先知與及義人、想見所你見嘅都唔得見、想聞你所聞嘅都唔得聞。

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

〇十八 所以你哋要聽撒嘅種譬喻呀、〇十九 但凡聽聞天國嘅道理唔曉、惡鬼嚟到、奪曉撒落佢心嘅、呢的就係撒落路邊嘅喇。〇二十 撒落石地嘅、即係個個聞道、就歡喜接受、〇二一 但係心內冇根蔃、不過係暫時咁、及至爲道有艱難、或迫害、佢就即時厭棄。〇二二 撒落荊棘裏頭嘅、即係聞道之人、因今世嘅掛慮、與及錢財嘅迷惑、掩住個的道、就唔結得實。〇二三 撒落肥地嘅、即係聞道就曉、亦結實起嚟、有百倍、有六十倍、有三十倍。〇二四 又設譬喻對衆人話、天國好比人撒好種落佢嘅田、〇二五 但係當人哋訓着個時、佢仇敵嚟到、撒的稗落穀裏處就去曉、〇二六 及至的秧秀茂、而且結成穀、個陣稗亦現出。〇二七 田主嘅僕、嚟對佢話、主呀、你唔係撒好種喺你田咩、稗喺邊處嚟嘅呢。〇二八 主對佢哋話、呢的係仇敵做嘅、僕人話、你想我哋去薅曉佢唔呢。〇二九 主人話、唔好、慌怕薅個的稗、連埋麥都拔起嚟、

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

三十 由得佢兩樣一齊長大、至到收割、收割個時、我話過收割嘅人知、先揀起的稗、扎埋成把嚟燒佢、獨係收麥入我嘅倉。○三一 又設譬喻對佢哋話、天國好比一粒芥菜仁、有人摔嚟撒落佢嘅田、三二 佢係百樣仁之中至細嘅、及至生長起嚟、大過各樣疏菜、而且成爲樹木、至到空中嘅雀鳥、嚟住倒佢的枝處。○三三 又設譬喻對佢哋話、天國好比麵種、有個女人、擰嚟擠落三斗麵中、致令盡哋發起嚟。三四 呢的咁多、都係耶穌設譬喻講過衆人知、若唔係譬喻、就唔同佢哋講。三五 噉就應曉先知所講嘅話、我將要開口設譬喻、我將要講明自創世以來所隱藏嘅。○三六 個陣時、耶穌叫衆人散曉、入去屋裏、佢門生嚟佢處話、田稗嘅譬喻、請解明我哋聽、三七 耶穌答佢哋話、撒好種嘅、係人子呀、三八 田係世界、好種係天國嘅子民、稗係兇惡嘅子民。三九 仇敵撒稗嘅係魔鬼、收割個時、係世界末日、收割嘅、係天使呀。四十 所以好似聚集的稗、俾火嚟燒、在世界末日、亦係噉樣。

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which* is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

四一人子將要打發佢嘅使者、由佢國中、聚集埋所有陷人落罪嘅、與及爲惡嘅人、四二丢佢落火爐、喺個處必定哀哭、咬住牙齒咯。四三個陣時、公義嘅人、喺佢父嘅國處、好似日咁光明、有耳可聽嘅、就要聽嚇。○四四天國好比寶物藏落田嚟、有人遇着、就隱秘住、好歡喜去賣曉所有嘅嚟買個啲田。○四五天國又好比一個做生意嘅人、搵好珍珠、四六遇着一粒珍珠、好値錢嘅、就去賣曉所有嘅嚟買佢。○四七天國又好比網撒落海、聚集埋各樣水族、四八已經滿曉、就拉上岸、坐倒處、揀起個的好嘅、入落器皿、唔好嘅拚曉。四九世界末日亦必係噉樣、天使出嚟、喺善人之中、分別出惡人、五十拚佢哋落火爐、喺個處、必定哀哭咬住牙齒咯。○五一耶穌話、你曉得晒呢的唔呢、佢哋話、曉得咯。五二耶穌對佢哋話、故此但凡讀書之人、學曉天國嘅、好比一個家主、喺佢庫房、攞新舊嘅物件出嚟呀。○五三耶穌講完呢的譬喻、離開個處、

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## CHAPTER XIV.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

[五四]就到自己家鄉、喺佢哋會堂敎衆人、衆人就見出奇、話、呢個人、從邊處得呢的智慧、與及才能呢。[五五]呢個唔係木匠嘅仔咩、佢母親唔係叫做馬利亞咩、佢兄弟唔係雅各、約瑟、西門、猶大咩。[五六]而且佢姊妹、唔係都在呢處住咩。佢從邊處得嚟呢的呢、[五七]噉就厭棄佢、但耶穌對佢哋話、做先知嘅人、除嘵佢本鄉本家之外、無不尊敬佢。[五八]耶穌喺個處、唔多行奇能、因爲佢哋唔信呀。

## 第十四章

[一]個陣時、分封嘅國王希律、聞得耶穌名聲、[二]就對佢臣子話、呢個係施洗禮嘅約翰、佢由死復生嘅、故此做出奇能呀、[三]先時希律因佢兄弟腓力嘅妻、希羅底緣故、捉約翰綁住、困入監裏。[四]因爲約翰督對佢話、你有呢個婦人、唔着呀。[五]希律想殺佢、但係怕衆人、因爲衆人當佢係先知。[六]適値希律生日、希羅底嘅女、在衆人之前跳舞、令希律歡喜。[七]希律就發起誓嚟、應承佢求乜嘢都賜過佢。[八]佢聽老母嘅囑附、就話、摵施洗禮約翰嘅頭、載落盤上、喺呢處賜我。

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

九 王就閉翳起嚟、但因已經發誓、又因同席嘅喺處、就吩咐賜過佢、十 於是打發人喺監斬約翰、十一 擠佢個頭落盤、摔嚟賜過個女、女拈嚟佢老母佢。十二 門生嚟到、執個屍葬埋、去話過耶穌知、十三 耶穌聞得、就落船離開個喥、出去曠野幽靜之處、衆人聽聞、就由各城步行跟從佢。〇十四 耶穌出嚟、睇見大衆、就可憐佢、又醫好佢哋嘅病人。十五 到挨晚門生嚟話、呢處係曠野、時候已經過曉咯、請叫衆人散喇、等佢各去村鄉、爲自己買食物。十六 但耶穌對門生話、佢哋唔使去、你哋俾過佢食囉。十七 門生對佢話、我哋喺呢處、獨有五個餅、兩條魚呀。十八 佢話、摔嚟我、十九 就叫衆人坐倒草處、摔起個五個餅、兩條魚、望住天祝謝、就擘開的餅、俾過門生、門生俾過衆人噉。二十 就大衆都食飽、執起個的食剩嘅咂碎、裝滿十二籃。

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

個的食嘅、除咗婦人及細伩仔之外、大約有五千人。○耶穌卽時催門生落船先去對面岸、等自己散咗衆人。衆人散之後、單獨自己上山祈禱、到夜晚、獨剩自己喺處。船在海心、被浪搖動、因係風逆呀。夜晚四更個時、耶穌行海面去到佢哋處。門生睇見佢行海面、驚慌話、係怪物呀、噉就慌到叫賊起嚟。耶穌卽時對佢哋話、你哋放心喇、係我呀、唔使怕。彼得答佢話、主呀、若係你、就叫我在水面嚟到你處。耶穌話、嚟喇、彼得就喺船落去、行水面裡去耶穌處、但係見風猛、就怕起嚟、將近沉之時、就嚶話主呀、救我呀、耶穌卽伸手拉住佢、對佢話、小信嘅人呀、使乜思疑呢。佢哋上到船、風就息咯。個的喺船上嘅、崇拜佢話、你眞係神之子咯。○佢已經過去、到革尼撒勒地方、

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER XV.

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

[35]個喒地方嘅人識佢、就使人去到四鄉、將所有病嘅帶嚟佢處。[36]求耶穌俾佢哋摩吓衫尾呮、所有摩嘅都得好番、

## 第十五章

[1]個陣時、有啲喇噉人、與及讀書人、由耶路撒冷嚟耶穌處、[2]話、做乜你門生犯古人嘅遺傳呢、因爲佢未洗手就食飯呀、[3]耶穌答佢哋話、你做乜將你嘅遺傳、嚟犯　神嘅誡命呢。[4]因爲　神話、孝敬父母、又話、毀謗父母嘅、必要定死罪。[5]但係你哋話、人若係對父母話、我所應當敬奉你嘅、已經做嘵祭物、[6]就唔使敬佢父母呀。噉樣、你哋將你嘅遺傳嚟廢嘵　神所講嘅咯。[7]僞善嘅人呀、以賽亞預先講及你哋嘅、係着佢話、[8]呢的百姓、搣脣嚟恭敬我、但佢個心、離我好遠。[9]佢哋搣人所吩咐嘅嚟傳敎、噉佢拜我係徒然呮。[10]耶穌叫衆人嚟、對佢話、你哋要聽、而且要明白呀、[11]唔係入口嘅、噲汚涜人、但係出口嘅、致噲汚涜人呮。

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

十二於是門生嚟對佢話、啩唎㗎人、聞得呢的說話、就厭棄、你知唔知呢。〇十三耶穌答話、但凡樹木、唔係我天父種嘅、是必連根𢯎拔起〇十四佢由得佢喇、佢係盲眼拖人行嘅、若係盲眼拖住盲眼、兩個必定跌落坑處咯。〇十五彼得就答佢話、請解呢個譬喻我哋知吖。〇十六耶穌話、你哋重未明白咩、十七豈唔曉得但凡入口嘅、運化在肚、就遺落圊所咩。〇十八但係出口嘅、卽係由心出嚟嘅、個的致會汚涜人呀。〇十九因爲由心出嘅、有惡念、兇殺、姦淫、私通、偸竊、妄證、褻瀆、二十呢的係汚涜人嘅、但係未曾洗手嚟食嘅、唔汚涜得人呀。〇耶穌離開個處、去到推羅西頓境界。〇二二有一個迦南婦人、由個處境界出嚟、嚷話、主呀、大闢嘅子孫、可憐我、我女被鬼害、好辛苦。〇二三耶穌一句都唔答、門生嚟到求話、使佢去喇、因佢在我哋後便吽喊呀。〇二四耶穌答話、我受打發嚟、單係爲以色列家亡失嘅羊呀。〇二五婦人嚟拜佢、話、主呀、帮助我。

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

二六但係佢答話、搣仔女嘅餅捸過狗食、唔好呀。二七婦人話、主、係咯、但係狗亦得食佢主人檯下跌落嘅哂碎。二八於是耶穌答佢話、婦人呀、你嘅信德大咯、照依你所願嘅、必做成咯、佢嘅女自個陣時就好番。二九耶穌又離開個處、嚟到加利利海邊、上山坐處、三十有羣衆嚟到佢處、共埋帶住的跛嘅、盲嘅、啞嘅、殘缺嘅、與及各樣病嘅、擠在耶穌脚下、耶穌就醫好佢哋、三一衆人見啞嘅噲講、殘缺嘅痊愈、跛嘅噲行、盲嘅噲見、就以爲出奇、又歸榮以色列嘅 神。三二耶穌叫佢門生嚟話、我可憐呢的衆人、因佢同我喺處、已經三日、如今冇得食、我唔想使佢肚餓番去、怕喺路上攰瘸呀、三三門生對佢話、喺曠野從邊處得咁多餅、致令咁多人食飽呢。三四耶穌對佢哋話、你有幾多餅呢、佢哋話、七個、兼有幾條細魚。三五耶穌叫衆人坐落地上、三六就揦個七個餅、與及的魚、祝謝、擘開俾過門生、門生俾過衆人。

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## CHAPTER XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.
8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

三七衆人食到飽、執埋餘剩嘅哂碎、裝滿七籃。三八個的食嘅、除婦人及細伩仔之外、有四千人。〇三九耶穌叫衆人散嘵、就落船、去到馬加單境界。

## 第十六章

一呿唎嚌與及撒吐咳人嚟到試耶穌、請佢顯出天嚟嘅異跡過佢哋睇。二耶穌答佢哋話、將近夜之時、天紅、你哋話是必好天。三朝早個時、天紅又暗、就話今日必有風雨、你曉得分別天色、但唔識得出呢陣時嘅異跡呀。四姦惡嘅世代搵異跡、除曉約拿異跡之外、冇異跡俾過佢睇嘅、噉就離開佢去哋嘵。〇五門生過到對岸、忘記拎餅。六耶穌就對佢哋話、你要謹慎提防呿唎嚌與及撒吐咳人嘅酵麵。七門生私吓議論話、係爲我哋唔拎餅嘞。八耶穌知到、就話、小信嘅呀、因何爲你唔拎餅、就私吓議論呢。九你重未省悟咩、唔記得五個餅分過五千人、你執埋幾多籃呢、十兼之七個餅分過四千人、你執埋幾多籃呢。

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that* *thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

十一我所話你知、要提防咈唎嚟與及撒吐嘅人嘅酵糧、唔係爲餅講嘅、你因何唔省悟呢。十二門生㬹致曉得耶穌所講、唔係提防餅嘅酵糧、實係咈唎嚟與及撒吐嘅教訓呀。○十三耶穌到該撒利亞腓立比嘅境界、問門生話、人哋話我人子係乜誰呢。十四佢哋話、有話你係施洗禮嘅約翰、有話係以利亞、又有話係耶利米、或先知之中一個。十五耶穌對佢哋話、但你哋話我係乜誰呢。十六西門彼得答話、你係基督、永生　神之子咯。十七耶穌答佢話、約拿子西門、你有福咯、因爲指示你唔係有血肉嘅、係我天父呀。十八我又對你話、你係彼得、（彼得卽磐之謂）我將建立我教會喺呢嚿大石上、陰府嘅門、不能勝得佢。十九我必揀天國嘅鎖匙賜過你、但凡你在地上綁住嘅、在天上亦必被綁住、但凡你在地上釋放嘅、在天上亦必被釋放。二十於是吩咐門生、咪將自己係基督講過人知。○二一自此以後、耶穌指示佢門生、自己必往耶路撒冷、多受長老共衆祭司長、及讀書人嘅苦楚、而且被殺、到第三日復生。二二彼得就拉埋佢嚟勸諫話、主呀、要愛惜自己呀、願呢的咪累及你。

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER XVII.

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up inte a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light,

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

二三耶穌回顧對彼得話、撒但、退囉、你阻礙我、因爲你唔體貼　神嘅情、係體貼人嘅情呀、二四個陣時、耶穌對佢門生話、但凡想跟從我嘅、必要克勝自己、孭住佢十字架嚟跟從我、二五因爲但凡想救自己生命嘅、或曰生命當作靈魂必定失佢生命、但凡爲我失嘵佢生命嘅、必定搵番佢生命、二六人若得嚟普天下、而失嘵佢生命、有乜益呢、人噲㩒乜嘢嚟贖番佢生命呢、二七因爲人子將來乘父嘅榮光、共埋佢嘅聖使降臨、個陣照依各人所做嚟報應佢、二八我實在話你知、有的企倒呢處嘅、未死之先、必睇見人子嚟佢國降臨咯。

### 第十七章

一過六日、耶穌帶住彼得雅各與及雅各嘅兄弟約翰、上高山幽靜之處、二喺佢哋面前變化、佢面貌光亮、好似熱頭、佢衣服潔白、好似有光、三忽然摩西以利亞現形過佢哋睇、嚟共耶穌講、四彼得對耶穌話、主呀、我哋喺呢處好咯、你若係肯、我就喺呢處、搭三間茅屋、一間爲你、一間爲摩西、一間爲以利亞、五佢講緊個時、忽然有光明嘅雲遮住佢哋、而且有聲從雲中處話、呢個係我嘅愛子、我所歡喜嘅、你哋要聽佢話。

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

[六]門生聞得、就噗倒地處好慌。[七]耶穌近前、摩吓佢哋話、你起身、唔使慌。[八]門生舉眼、唔見有一個人、獨係耶穌咡。○[九]落山個時、耶穌吩咐佢哋話、咪摵所見嘅講過人知、等到人子由死復生致講呀。[十]門生問佢話、爲乜事讀書人話、以利亞必要先嚟呢。[十一]耶穌答話、以利亞確係嚟、再與起各樣嘅事。[十二]但係我話你哋知、以利亞已經到、衆人唔識得出佢、惟係隨意嚟待佢、噉樣人子亦要受佢哋陷害咯。[十三]門生嘅致曉得佢所講、係指施洗禮嘅約翰。○[十四]佢哋已經到衆人處、有個人嚟跪倒耶穌處話、[十五]主呀、可憐我嘅仔、因爲佢發羊吊、極苦楚、屢次跌落火、亦屢次跌落水處。[十六]我帶佢嚟你門生處、佢哋不能醫得佢。[十七]耶穌答話、噯、冇信德與及悖逆嘅世代呀、我同你哋喺得處幾耐呢、我忍耐得你哋幾耐呢、帶個仔嚟我處囉。[十八]耶穌就責罰個鬼、鬼就出去、個仔自個陣時好番。[十九]門生靜靜嚟耶穌處、話、我哋因何不能趕得佢出呢。

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, what thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers.

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

二十耶穌對佢哋話、因你信德少呀、所以我實在話你知、若係有信德、好似芥菜仁噉、卽使對呢個山話、由呢處搬去個處、都必搬得、而且你哋冇一件事不能做嘅。二一倘若唔祈禱禁食、呢的族類唔出去嘅。〇二二當經遊加利利個時、耶穌對門生話、人子要交過人哋嘅手、二三人哋是必殺佢、第三日必復生、門生噉就好閉翳。〇二四佢哋入到迦百農、有收丁稅嘅人、到彼得處話、你老師納丁稅唔納呢。二五彼得話、係。彼得入屋個時、耶穌先向佢話、西門、你意思點呢、世上各王、向乜誰收關餉、或錢糧呢、向自己嘅仔吖、抑或向外人呢。二六彼得話、向外人咯、耶穌話、噉就個的仔可免咯。二七但係怕佢厭棄我哋、你去喺海處釣魚、將先釣倒個條魚、擘開佢口、必揾得銀一塊、攞嚟替我共你納過佢喇。

第十八章

一個陣時、門生嚟到耶穌處話、喺天國、乜誰係至大呢。二耶穌叫一個細佬仔、企倒佢哋之中、

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

話[三]、我實在話你知、若係你唔改變、做番細佽仔噉樣、就唔入得天國。[四]所以但凡自己謙卑、好似呢個細佽仔噉、佢在天國係至大。[五]又但凡因我嘅名、招接一個噉樣嘅細佽仔、卽係招接我。[六]但凡令一個信我之小子陷罪嘅、佢寧可被大石磨掛住頸、沉落深海處。[七]呢的世界有禍咯、因爲佢陷人落罪呀、陷人落罪、必不免之事、但係陷人落罪嘅個個人有禍咯。[八]倘若你一隻手、或一隻脚、陷你落罪、就斬斷掓佢、你跛與及殘缺入永生處、重好過有兩隻手兩隻脚被掓落永火處。[九]倘若你一隻眼、陷你落罪、就挖曉掓佢、你單眼入永生處、重好過有兩隻眼打落地獄嘅火處。[十]○你要謹愼、咪睇輕呢的小子之中一個、我話你知、佢嘅使者係天上、常時見我天父面呀。[十一]因爲人子嚟拯救喪亡嘅。[十二]倘若一個人、有一百隻羊、蕩失曉一隻、你意思點呢、佢豈唔留下九十九隻喺山處、去搵個隻蕩失嘅咩。[十三]倘若係搵倒佢、我實在話你知、就爲佢歡喜、勝過九十九隻冇蕩失嘅咯。

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

十四 噉樣、你天父嘅旨意唔想呢的小子之中、有一個喪亡呀。〇十五 倘若你兄弟得罪你、你去見佢、單獨你共佢喺處個時、執責佢、若然佢聽從、就得番你兄弟咯。十六 倘若佢唔聽從、就帶一兩個人共你、等有兩三個口證明佢句句說話係實。十七 倘若唔聽從佢哋、就話過教會知、倘若又唔聽從教會、你就當佢係異邦人與及稅吏噉。十八 我實在話你哋知、但凡你哋在地上綁住嘅、在天上亦必被綁住、但凡你哋在地上釋放嘅、在天上亦必被釋放。十九 我又話你知、倘若你哋有兩個人喺地上相合、嚟求嘢乜嘅事、我天父必爲佢做成。二十 因爲唔論邊處、有兩三個人爲我名聚集嘅、我亦在佢哋之中呀。〇二一 個陣時、彼得嚟到話、主呀、兄弟得罪我、我要赦佢幾多次呢、係至到七次唔係呢。二二 耶穌對佢話、我話過你知、唔係至到七次呀、係至到七十個七次呀。二三 故此天國好比人君、想共佢的臣僕計數。二四 佢起首計個時、有拉住一個欠一千萬銀嘅嚟佢處。二五 因佢冇得還、佢主人吩咐要賣佢身、同埋妻及仔女共所有嘅嘢、拭嚟還番。

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

二六個個臣僕、就蹼倒處拜佢、話、主、請寬恕我、我將來必定還清。二七個個臣僕嘅主、憐恤佢、釋放佢、而且免曉佢的債。二八但係個臣僕出去、遇着一個同班嘅人、欠佢銀十個、就執住佢揸佢喉嚨、話、你捄所欠嘅還番我。二九個同班嘅人蹼倒處、求佢話、請寬恕我、我將來必定還過你。三十佢唔肯、反去押佢落監、等佢還番所欠嘅。三一衆同班嘅見佢所爲、就好憂心、將佢嘅事、稟晒過佢哋嘅主知。三二於是佢主人叫佢嚟話、好惡嘅臣僕呀、你所欠嘅、因爲你求我、我盡哋免曉咯。三三你唔應該憐恤你同班嘅人、好似我憐恤你噉咩。三四主人就惱怒起嚟、交佢過皂班、等佢還清所有欠嘅。三五若係你各人唔由心赦免兄弟嘅、我天父亦必噉樣待你哋呀。

## 第十九章

一耶穌講完呢的說話個時、就離開加利利、到猶太境地、在約但外。二羣衆跟從佢、耶穌喺個處醫好佢哋、

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

[三]呔唎㗎人嚟到試佢、話、人唔論乜嘢緣故出佢妻、着唔着呢。[四]耶穌答話、你未嘗讀過始初創造嘅、係造一男一女咩、[五]又話、因噉樣、人將離開父母、共個妻膠合、兩個成爲一體咯。[六]噉就唔係兩個、係一體呀、所以　神所配合嘅、人不可分開。[七]衆人對佢話、然則摩西使乜吩咐人、寫分書出佢呢。[八]耶穌對佢哋話、摩西因你心殘忍、准你哋出妻、但太初之時、唔係噉樣。[九]我又話你知、但凡唔係因姦淫緣故、出佢妻、另外娶過別個嘅、係行淫呀、娶人哋所出嘅妻、亦係行淫呀。[十]門生對佢話、倘若人有妻、既係噉樣、寧可唔娶親咯。[十一]耶穌對佢哋話、唔係人人受得呢的說話、惟有稟賦噉樣性情嘅致得。[十二]因爲有的閹、係從老母胎生出嚟就噉樣嘅、有的閹、係被人所閹嘅、有的閹、係因天國緣故、自己閹嘅、但凡有能受嘅、就要受嚹。○[十三]個陣時、有人帶住細伩仔嚟耶穌處、想耶穌按手佢哋嚟祈禱、門生執責佢。

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

十四但耶穌話、由得細佊嚟仔我處、唔好禁止佢、因爲屬天國嘅、正係嗰啲嘅呀。十五就俾手按佢哋、然後離開個處去。○十六適值有一個人嚟對佢話、老師呀、我要行乜嘢善、至得永生呢、十七耶穌話、你因何揾善嚟問我呢、善嘅係獨一位唄、倘若你想入永生處、就要守誡命呀。十八佢話、邊的誡命呢、耶穌話、唔好殺人、唔好行淫、唔好偷嘢、唔好妄證、十九孝敬你父母、又愛你鄰舍、好似自己。二十少年人對佢話、呢各條誡命、我都守住咯、我重少乜嘢呢。二一耶穌話、倘若你想完全、要去賣你所有嘅、揾嚟賙濟窮人、就必定有財喺天咯、而且要嚟跟從我。二二少年人聽聞個句說話、好閉翳、就去咯、因爲佢有好多產業呀。○二三個時、耶穌對佢門生話、我實在話你知、財主人入天國、眞係難咯。二四我又話你知、駱駝穿過針眼、比較財主人入　神嘅國、更容易呀。二五門生聽聞、就見好奇、話、然則乜誰可能得救呢。二六耶穌望住佢哋話、呢的在人就不能、在　神就無所不能呀。

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

## CHAPTER XX.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

○二七彼得答佢話、我哋已經舍嘵一切嚟跟從你、將來我得哋乜嘢呢。二八耶穌對佢哋話、我實在話你知、你哋已經跟從我嘅、喺個世界復興之時、人子坐倒佢榮華嘅位、你哋亦必坐倒十二個位、審判以色列族十二支派咯。二九而且但凡因我嘅名、離開屋舍、或兄弟、或姊妹、或父、或母、或妻、或仔女、或田地嘅、必定受番百倍、而且得永生。三十但係好多先頭嘅、將做後尾、後尾嘅將做先頭呀。

## 第二十章

一因爲天國好比一個人做家主、朝早出去請工人、入佢菩提園。二共的工人講定、每日銀一錢、打發佢哋入菩提園。三辰時尾又出去、睇見又有的得閒嘅企倒市頭處、四就對佢哋話、你都入菩提園囉、我必搣公道嘅俾過你、個的人就入去。五晏晝與及未時尾又出去、都係噉樣做、六約嘆申時尾又出去、睇見重有的企處、亦對佢話、你哋因何成日喺呢處閒企呢。七佢哋話、因爲冇人請我呀、家主對佢話、你哋都入菩提園囉。

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

[八]到挨晚、菩提園主對個管家話、吗個的工人嚟、從後到嘅至於先到嘅、都支人工過佢。[九]申時尾嘅嚟到、各得銀一錢、[十]個的先頭嘅嚟到、估自己所得必定加多、誰知得銀亦係一錢。[十一]受嘵就埋怨家主話、[十二]我哋成日辛苦受熱、個的後到嘅、工夫不過半個時辰呮、你竟然令佢哋同我哋一樣咩。[十三]園主對佢哋之中一個人話、朋友、我冇唔公道待你、你唔係共我講定銀一錢咩。[十四]係你嘅就拎去喇、我想俾過呢個後到嘅、好似俾你一樣、[十五]捄我嘅物、照我所想嚟做、唔着嘅咩、因我係善嘅、你就俾眼矑往我咩。[十六]噉樣尾後嘅將在先頭、先頭嘅將在尾後咯。○[十七]耶穌上耶路撒冷、喺路上帶住十二門生、靜中對佢哋話、[十八]我哋上耶路撒冷、人子必被人交過衆祭司長、與及讀書人、佢哋將定佢死罪、[十九]解過異邦人、凌辱鞭打、釘落十字架、第三日佢就復生咯。○[二十]個陣時、西比太仔嘅老母、共佢兩個仔嚟拜耶穌、求佢一件事。

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

二一耶穌對佢話、你想乜嘢呢、佢話、想你准我呢兩個仔、喺你嘅國處、一個坐你右便、一個坐你左便。二二耶穌答話、你哋唔曉得你所求嘅、我將飲嘅杯、你飲得唔呢、佢哋話、我哋做得。二三耶穌對佢話、我將飲嘅杯、你哋是必飲、但係坐我左便右便、唔係我賜得、獨係我父預備賜過乜誰、就賜過佢哋。二四十個門生聽聞、就埋怨個兩個兄弟。二五耶穌叫佢哋嚟話、你知到異邦人嘅君王主治佢哋、大臣管理佢哋。二六你哋唔好噉樣、你哋之中乜誰想做大嘅、就要做你哋嘅使喚人。二七乜誰想做頭目嘅、必要做你哋奴僕呀。二八好似人子嚟、唔係要人服事佢、實係佢服事人、而且捨自己生命、替衆人贖罪呀。○二九出去耶利哥個陣時、羣衆跟從佢、三十有兩個盲眼人、坐倒路邊、聞得耶穌經過、就叫話、主呀、大闢嘅子孫、可憐我哋呀。三一衆人執責佢哋、令佢咪出聲、佢越發大聲叫話、主呀、大闢嘅子孫、可憐我哋呀。

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them,* and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## CHAPTER XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them,* and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

三二 耶穌歇住脚、吗佢哋嚟話、你想我共你做乜嘢呢、三三 佢哋話、主呀、想我對眼開番呀。三四 耶穌憐憫佢、摩吓佢對眼、佢哋即時睇見、就跟從耶穌。

## 第二十一章

一 行近耶路撒冷、嚟到伯法其、喺橄欖山處、耶穌打發兩個門生。二 對佢哋話、你去對面個條村、就必遇着一隻驢綁住嘅、有隻驢仔同埋佢、你解甪拉嚟我處喇、三 倘若有人問你、你就話、主要用佢呀、個人必即時俾佢嚟。四 但凡呢的事做成、就應曉先知所講、話、五 告過郇嘅女知、話、你嘅王嚟到你處、好溫柔、騎住隻驢、與及小驢、即係孭重嘢嘅個仔。六 門生就去、依住耶穌所吩咐嘅嚟做、七 拉個隻驢、與及驢仔、擠自己衣服喺佢背上、扶住耶穌騎上去。八 有好多人、摵自己衣服鋪在路上、亦有斬的樹枝、鋪落路上。九 又有喺前便行、後便跟嘅衆人、大聲吗話、萬福呀、大闢嘅子孫、託主名嚟到嘅、有福咯、萬福在至上嘅呀。十 已經入耶路撒冷、通城都震動、話、呢個係乜誰。

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

十一 衆人話、呢個係加利利拿撒勒嘅先知耶穌。○十二 耶穌入神嘅殿、趕逐所有喺殿做買賣嘅、推倒找錢人嘅檯、與及賣白鴿人嘅椅、十三 對佢哋話、聖經有寫、我屋必叫做祈禱嘅屋、但你哋拯佢嚟做賊巢呀。○十四 個的盲嘅跛嘅、喺殿嚟親就耶穌、耶穌就醫好佢哋。○十五 衆祭司長兼讀書人、見佢所做嘅奇事、又聽聞細佽仔喺殿大聲叫話、大闢嘅子孫萬福呀、噉就好唔中意。○十六 又對耶穌話、呢的細佽仔所講嘅、你聞得哩。耶穌對佢話、聞得咯、我必由小子與及飲乳嘅嬰兒之口、完全讚美、呢的話、你未讀過咩。○十七 就離開佢哋出去城外、到伯大尼、喺個處歇宿。○十八 及至第朝、番入城個時、佢肚餓、十九 睇見路邊有一樖無花果樹、行埋去、見樹上冇嘢、獨有葉呀、就對佢話、自今以後、你永遠唔再結果、無花果樹即刻乾枯曉。○二十 門生睇見以爲出奇、話、無花果樹因何乾枯得咁快呢。二十一 耶穌答佢哋話、我實在話你知、倘若你有信德、冇思疑、就不獨喺無花果樹做得噉樣、即使對呢個山話、搬去捸落海、亦必做得成嘅。

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

二二而且你當祈禱時、唔論求乜嘢、有信就必得咯。〇二三當耶穌入殿教人個時、衆祭司長與及民間長老、嚟到佢處話、你𢫏乜嘢權柄做呢的事呢、又乜誰賜呢的權柄過你呢。二四耶穌答佢哋話、我亦問你哋一句說話、倘若你話過我知、我就話你知我𢫏乜嘢權柄做呢的事咯。二五約翰嘅洗禮由邊處呢、由天嚟嘅吖、抑或由人嚟嘅呢、衆人私下議論話、我哋若係話由天嚟嘅、佢必定對我哋話、你做乜唔信佢呢。二六若係話由人嚟嘅、我又怕百姓、因爲衆人都以爲約翰係先知呀。二七佢哋就答耶穌話、我哋唔知、耶穌對佢哋話、我亦唔話你哋知、我𢫏乜嘢權柄做呢的事咯。二八有一個人有兩個仔、嚟到大仔處話、仔呀、你今日去菩提園做工夫囉。二九佢答話、我唔肯、但後來悔恨就去。三十又到第二仔處、亦係噉樣講、佢答話、主呀、我去、但係到底唔去。三一你試想吓呢兩個仔、邊個遵依父親嘅旨意呢。佢哋答話、係個大嘅哩。耶穌對佢哋話、我實在話你知、稅吏與及妓婦、先過你哋入　神嘅國。三二因爲約翰嚟你處、係由善義嘅路、你唔信佢、但係稅吏與及妓婦信佢、而且你哋已經睇見、仍然唔悔恨嚟信佢。

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

○[三三]你哋再聽一個譬喻、有一個家主、種菩提園、俾籬圍住、掘個酒醡、又起個更樓、租過耕種人、就去遠方。[三四]將近結果之時、佢打發的僕人去耕種人處、收果子。[三五]耕種人將佢的僕人、打一個、殺一個、俾石矺一個。[三六]又打發第的僕人去、多過先時、個的耕種人待佢哋、依然如故。[三七]在後打發自己仔去佢處、心中話、佢哋是必恭敬我仔咯。[三八]個的耕種人見係佢仔、就大家斟酌、話、呢個係承受家業嘅仔、我哋嚟殺死佢、噉就奪佢的產業。[三九]於是將佢拉出菩提園外殺嘵。[四十]園主嚟到之時、點樣處置個的耕種人呢。[四一]衆人對佢話、是必勦滅個的惡人、將菩提園租過別的耕種人、佢必依住時候納果子過園主咯。[四二]耶穌對佢哋話、聖經有寫、師傅所丟棄嘅石、做嘵屋角第一嚿石、呢的係主所做成嘅、在我哋眼中以為出奇、呢的書你哋未讀過咩。[四三]故此我話你知、 神嘅國必定向你奪番、賜過個的能結果子嘅百姓咯。[四四]但凡跌落呢嚿石上嘅人、必定損傷、呢嚿石跌落佢身上、必定磧碎佢咯。

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

## CHAPTER XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

[四五] 衆祭司長共啲法利賽人、聽聞佢嘅譬喩、就曉得所講係指自己、[四六] 想捉佢、但係怕衆人、因爲衆人以爲佢係先知呀

## 第二十二章

[一] 耶穌再用譬喩答佢哋話、[二] 天國好比一個君王、爲佢仔擺娶親嘅筵席。[三] 打發佢的僕人去、叫所請嘅客嚟埋席、個的人唔肯嚟、[四] 又打發第的僕人話過所請嘅人知、我嘅大餐已經整定、我嘅牛與及肥畜牲已經劏定、而且各樣齊備咯、請嚟埋席喇。[五] 但係個的人總唔理、就行去嘵、一個去自己嘅田、一個去做生意。[六] 其餘的人、執住佢嘅僕人、淩辱殺嘵。[七] 君王就惱怒、打發兵丁去剿滅個的兇手、焚燒佢哋嘅城。[八] 就對佢僕人話、筵席已經齊備、但所請嘅人唔堪當、[九] 故此你去通行大路、但凡遇着嘅、都請佢嚟埋席囉。[十] 個的僕人出到路上、聚集埋所有遇着嘅、或善或惡、噉就人客㘴滿席上。[十一] 君王入去睇個的人客、睇見個處有一人、唔着禮服。

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

十二就對佢話、朋友呀、你入嚟呢處、做乜唔着禮服呢、佢冇聲出。〇十三君王對個的使喚嘅話、將佢綁住手脚、抌出外便黑暗嘅地方、嗰個處、必定哀哭切齒咯。〇十四因爲被招嘅係多、得選嘅係少呀。〇十五個陣時、呿唎㘔人出去、大家同謀、點樣將佢說話嚟陷害佢。〇十六就使自己嘅門生、共埋希律黨嘅人、去到佢處、話、老師呀、我哋知到你係眞實嘅、亦摵眞實嚟傳 神嘅道、唔理人身分點樣、因你唔係摵外貌嚟取人呀。〇十七故此請話我哋知、納稅過該撒、(羅馬國君名號) 你意思以爲着唔着呢。〇十八耶穌知到佢哋奸詐、就話、僞善嘅人呀、因何試我呢、〇十九俾納稅嘅銀錢我睇吓、佢哋就拈一個銀錢俾過佢。〇二十耶穌對佢哋話、呢個相頭共國號、係乜誰嘅呢。〇二一佢哋話、該撒嘅、於是耶穌對佢哋話、摵該撒嘅物歸番該撒、摵 神嘅物歸番 神咯。〇二二衆人聽聞見出奇、就離開佢去嘵。〇二三個日、有𠹺吐咳人、卽係話冇復生嘅、嚟到耶穌處問話、〇二四老師呀、摩西有話、倘若一個人、冇仔女死嘵、佢細佬要娶佢嘅妻、生仔承繼大佬。

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

[二五]我哋之中、有七個兄弟、至大嘅娶親、死咗、冇仔、剩落個妻過細佬、〇[二六]第二第三至到第七、都係噉樣、〇[二七]收尾個個婦人亦死咗、〇[二八]就到復生之時、七個人之中、個婦人做邊個嘅妻呢、因爲個個都娶過佢咯、〇[二九]耶穌答佢哋話、你哋唔曉得聖書、與及　神嘅權能、故此錯呀、〇[三十]因爲復生之時、冇娶冇嫁、好似　神嘅使者喺天上一樣、〇[三一]但係論死者復生、你豈未嘗讀過　神曉諭你哋嘅說話咩。[三二]話、我係亞伯拉罕嘅　神、以撒嘅　神、雅各嘅　神、　神唔係死者嘅　神、係生者嘅　神、〇[三三]衆人聽聞、就驚奇佢嘅教訓。〇[三四]呿唎嚌人、聞得耶穌令㘙吐咳人冇聲出、就聚集埋、〇[三五]其中有個教法師試佢問話、〇[三六]老師呀、律法之中、邊條誡係大呢、〇[三七]耶穌對佢話、必要盡你嘅心、盡你嘅性、盡你嘅意、愛主、卽係你嘅　神、〇[三八]呢條誡、係大嘅而且第一、〇[三九]第二、亦係噉樣、係要愛你鄰舍好似自己。[四十]所有律法、與及衆先知、都係呢兩條誡做綱領咯。

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

〇[四一]啲咧噠人聚集個陣時、耶穌問佢哋話、[四二]你點樣估基督呢、係乜誰嘅後裔呢、佢哋答話、大闢嘅、[四三]耶穌對佢哋話、既然係噉、大闢被聖靈感動之時、爲乜稱基督爲主呢、[四四]大闢有講、主對我主話、你坐倒我右便等到我械你嘅仇敵、擠倒你脚下、[四五]大闢既然稱基督做主、噉基督點樣係佢後裔呢、[四六]冇人能摵說話嚟答佢、自個日之後、一個都唔敢再問佢咯。

## 第二十三章

[一]個陣時、耶穌對衆人、與及佢門生講話、[二]個的讀書人同埋啲咧噠人、坐摩西嘅位處、[三]但凡佢吗你哋守住嘅、就要守住嚟做、但係唔好學佢嘅行爲、因爲佢講得唔做得呀、[四]佢械重嘅而且難擔嘅責任、綁住擠倒人哋膊頭之上、獨係自己都唔肯郁一隻手指嚟帮吓、[五]但凡佢所做嘅工夫、都係想俾人睇見吖、而且整闊佢哋嘅佩經、整大佢哋嘅衫邊、[六]又歡喜坐席上嘅首位、會堂嘅尊位、[七]喺市頭嚟問安、俾人哋稱佢夫子、[八]但你哋唔好受人稱呼你做夫子、因爲你止有一位老師、你哋大衆都係兄弟、[九]而且咪稱在地嘅爲父、因爲你止有一個父、即係在天嘅、[十]亦唔好受人稱你係老師、因爲你止有一位老師、即係基督。

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

十一你哋之中係大嘅、必做你哋嘅使喚人。十二而且凡自高嘅、必降爲卑、但凡自卑嘅、必得升高呀。〇十三你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚌人有禍咯、因爲你喺人哋面前、閉埋天國、你自己唔入、個的將近入嘅、你都唔俾佢入呀。十四你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚌人有禍咯、因爲你吞寡婦嘅家業、假意做長長祈禱、故此你哋受刑罰、必定更重呀。十五你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚌人有禍咯、因爲你周圍行海上地上、招一人入敎、已經入敎、就令佢做地獄嘅人、較之你重加倍呀。十六你哋盲眼帶路嘅人有禍咯、你話、但凡指住殿嚟誓願、就冇事、獨係指住殿嘅金嚟誓願、就要還番。十七呆而且盲嘅、邊樣係大呢、係金吖、抑或個殿令金成聖嘅呢。十八你又話、但凡指住壇嚟誓願、就冇事、惟係指住壇上嘅禮物嚟誓願、就要還番。十九盲眼嘅呀、邊樣大呢、係禮物吖、抑或個壇令禮物成聖嘅呢。二十故此指住壇嚟誓願嘅、即係指住壇、與及壇上所有嘅物件嚟誓願嘞。二十一又指住殿嚟誓願嘅、即係指住殿、與及在殿裏頭住嘅嚟誓願嘞。二十二又指住天嚟誓願嘅、即係指住 神嘅位、與及坐在位上嘅嚟誓願嘞。

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

二三〇你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚺人有禍咯、因爲你拺薄荷、茴香、馬芹、都十份納一、但係律法之中至重嘅。如公義、憐恤、信實。你就丟棄嘵、但呢的係你應該做嘅、個的亦唔好丟棄呀。二四盲眼帶路嘅人呀、蚊蟣你就隔出嚟、駱駝反拺嚟吞咯。二五你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚺人、有禍咯、因你哋杯盤外面、係洗乾淨、裏頭就載滿勒索與及不義呀。二六盲眼嘅呿唎嚺人呀、先要整乾杯盤裏頭、噉就外面都乾淨咯。二七〇你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚺人、有禍咯、因爲你好似紛白嘅墳墓、外面好睇、其實裏頭載滿死人嘅骨石、與及各樣汚穢呀。二八噉樣、你亦外面現出過人睇嘅係公義、但裏頭係充滿僞善與及不義呀。二九你哋僞善嘅讀書人、與及呿唎嚺人、有禍咯、因爲你建做先知嘅山墳、修飾義人嘅墳墓。三十又話、我哋倘若生在我祖宗個時、是必唔共佢同謀流先知嘅血。三一噉樣、你自己證明係殺先知的人嘅子孫咯。三二只管充滿你祖宗嘅量喇。三三蛇呀、毒蛇之類呀、你點能避得地獄嘅刑呢。三四故此我打發先知、與及智人、共埋讀書人到你處、其中有的你必殺嘅、必釘落十字架嘅、有的在你哋會堂、必鞭打嘅、亦有自呢個城、趕佢去個個城嘅。

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

致令所有流義人之血於地嘅、都歸番你、即係自從義人亞伯嘅血起、至到喺殿共壇中間、所殺巴拉家之子撒加利亞嘅血止。(36)我實在話你知、呢的所有嘅事、必定歸呢個世代。(37)耶路撒冷呀、耶路撒冷呀、你係殺個的先知、㧾石矺個的奉命到你處嘅、我已經幾多次想聚集你子民、好似雞乸聚集雞仔喺翼下一樣、但係你唔肯。(38)你哋嘅屋、要空荒留落過你咯。(39)我話你知、自今以後、你哋唔見我、等到你話、託主名嚟到嘅得福咯。

## 第二十四章

耶穌出殿去、佢嘅門生嚟到、㧾殿嘅屋宇、指過佢睇。(2)耶穌對佢哋話、你唔見所有呢的咩、我實在話你知、喺呢處嘅、將來冇一嚿石留番喺石上、唔被毀拆嚿。(3)耶穌坐在橄欖山、門生靜中行埋佢處話、請你話我哋知、幾時有呢的事呢、而且你降臨、與及世界末日、有乜嘢兆頭呢。(4)耶穌就答佢哋話、你哋謹慎、咪俾人迷惑呀。(5)因爲將來有好多人假冒我名嚟話、我係基督、就誘惑好多人。(6)你將來聞打仗、與及打仗嘅風聲、總唔使慌、因爲呢的事是必有、但係末日嘗未到呪。

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

七民將攻打民、國將攻打國、飢荒、地震、到處必有。〇八呢的都係災難嘅起頭呀。〇九個陣時、人哋會陷你落患難、而且會殺你、你爲我嘅名、必受列國人憎惡。〇十個陣時、好多人厭棄、而且彼此互相解送、互相憎惡。〇十一好多僞先知出嚟、迷惑多人。〇十二因爲罪貫惡盈、好多人嘅愛情、漸漸冷淡。〇十三惟係忍耐到底嘅、佢必得救。〇十四但天國嘅福音、必定傳過普天下、俾過萬民做見證、然後末期致到呀。〇十五故此你哋睇見先知但以理所講、個的殘害可惡嘅物、企在聖所處、讀呢的書嘅、要明白呀。〇十六個陣時、喺猶太省嘅、當要走上山、〇十七喺屋上嘅、唔好落去攞家中物件、〇十八喺田嘅唔好回頭攞自己衣服。〇十九當個陣時、懷胎與及餵奶嘅婦人、有禍咯。〇二十你哋應要祈禱、免致你喺冬天、或安息日避難呀。〇二一因爲當個陣時、必有大難、自從世界之始、至到今日、未有噉樣、後來亦冇噉樣嘅。

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

二二若係個的日子唔減少、就冇一個得救、單係爲個的揀選嘅人、就是必減少日子呀。〇二三個陣時、若係有人對你哋話、基督喺呢處、或喺個處、你唔好信。〇二四因爲將來有的假基督、假先知出嚟、做大異跡奇事、倘若誘惑得揀選嘅人、就誘惑佢咯。〇二五我如今先話你知、二六若有人對你話、基督喺曠野處、你咪出去、基督喺密房處、你唔好信。〇二七因爲好似閃電噉、從東便閃到西便、人子降臨、亦係噉樣、二八屍骸喺個處、麻鷹亦必聚集個處咯。〇二九呢個災難嘅日子之後、熱頭卽時變黑暗、月色亦唔發光、星宿從天跌落嚟、天勢都震動。〇三十個陣時、人子嘅兆頭、必定喺天現出、地上各支派之人、必定要喊、又睇見人子揸大權柄、大榮光、乘住天雲落嚟。〇三一就打發佢嘅天使大聲吹起響角、從四方招集埋佢所選擇嘅人、由呢處天脚底、至個處天脚底。〇三二你哋要學無花果樹嘅譬喻、當佢枝軟葉發之時、你就知到將近夏天咯。〇三三噉樣、你哋見所有呢的事、就知到時候係近、嚟到門口咯。

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

三四我實在話你知、呢個世代未曾過、呢的事俱要成就。三五天地必噲廢壞、但我嘅說話、斷唔噲廢壞。三六個的日子個的時候、冇人知到、天上使者、都唔知到、獨係父知到呪。三七好似挪亞個的日子、人子降臨、亦係噉樣。三八因爲洪水之前嘅日子、佢哋飲食嫁娶、直到挪亞入方舟個日、三九不覺洪水嚟到、盡滅衆人、人子降臨、亦係噉樣。四十個陣時、兩個人喺田處、取一個、舍一個。四一兩個婦人推磨、取一個、舍一個。四二○故此你哋要儆醒、因爲唔知你嘅主幾時嚟呀。四三若係家主知賊幾更嚟、就是必儆醒、唔俾佢挖爛個間屋、呢的係你曉得嘅哩。四四故此你哋亦要預備、因爲你估唔到嘅時候、人子就嚟咯。四五邊個係忠心智慧嘅僕、家主立佢督理家人、依時分糧過佢哋嘅呢。四六佢主人嚟到、見佢噉樣做、個僕就有福咯。四七我實話你知、個主必立佢管理所有嘅家業嘞。

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;
49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;
50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,
51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER XXV.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

〔四八〕倘若個惡僕心內話、我個主遲吓至嚟、〔四九〕就起首打佢個的同事嘅、又共埋醉酒嘅人飲食。〔五十〕噉樣、就喺唔覺意嘅日子、唔知到嘅時候、個僕嘅主、必定嚟到。〔五一〕就斬開佢兩橛、定佢同僞善嘅人一樣、喺個處、必定哀哭切齒咯。

## 第二十五章

〔一〕個陣時、天國好比十個童女、拈佢嘅燈、出去迎接新郎。〔二〕其中有個五愚蠢嘅、五個智慧嘅。〔三〕個的愚蠢嘅、拈佢嘅燈、未曾預備油。〔四〕但係個的智慧嘅、拈佢嘅燈、亦預備油在器皿咯。〔五〕新郎嚟得遲、大衆都見眼倦瞓晒。〔六〕半夜、有大聲叫話、新郎嚟嘞、你哋出去迎接佢囉。〔七〕個陣、大衆童女都起身、整好佢嘅燈。〔八〕愚蠢嘅就對智慧嘅話、摵你的油、分過我哋囉、因爲我哋嘅燈、近將熄咯。〔九〕個的智慧嘅答話、慌怕你共我都唔够用, 不如你自己去到個的賣嘅買罷囉。〔十〕佢哋去買個陣時、新郎嚟到、個的預備嘅同埋佢入去婚筵、就閂埋門咯。〔十一〕後來其餘的童女嚟到話、主呀、主呀、請開門過我喇。〔十二〕主答佢話、我實在話你知、我唔識你哋呀。

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.



十三所以當要儆醒、因爲你唔知何日何時呀。○十四天國又好似一個人出外、呌自己的僕人嚟、搣佢嘅產業、交托過佢哋。十五依住各人嘅才幹、一個俾五千銀、一個俾二千、一個俾一千、個主人就出外咯。十六受五千銀嘅、即時捽去做生意、賺得五千添。十七受二千嘅、亦賺得二千添。十八但係受一千嘅、去掘開的地、藏埋佢主人嘅銀。十九日久之後、個的僕嘅主人番歸、同佢哋計數。二十受曉五千嘅嚟到、又帶五千添、話、主呀、你俾過我個五千、我又賺多五千添。二一佢主對佢話、好吖、善良及忠心嘅僕呀、你於少嘅已經忠心、我將來搣多嘅交托你、你可以入嚟共你主同樂咯。二二受二千嘅、亦嚟到話、主呀、你俾過我個二千、我又賺多二千添。二三佢主對佢話、好吖、善良及忠心嘅僕呀、你於少嘅已經忠心、我將來搣多嘅交托你、你可以入嚟共你主同樂咯。

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed :

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth : lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world :

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in :

二四受一千嘅、嚟到話、主呀、我知你係忍心之人、未撒落個處嘅要收割、未散開個處嘅要收斂、二五故此我慌起嚟、去藏埋你個千銀喺地、如今得番你嘅原物咯。二六佢主答佢話、惡兼懶嘅僕呀、你知到我未撒落個處嘅要收割、未散開個處嘅要收斂嘅咩、二七就應該摙我嘅銀、擠落找換嘅銀舖、至到我番嚟個時、收得番我嘅本與及利唎。二八故此要奪番佢個千、嚟俾過呢個有十千嘅。二九因爲但凡有嘅、將要加添過佢、令你有餘、冇嘅、連佢所有都奪埋。三十冇益嘅僕、趕佢出去外便黑暗處、喺個處、必定哀哭切齒咯。〇三一當人子乘住佢榮光、共衆天使落嚟個時、佢坐在榮光嘅位。三二萬民喺佢面前聚集、佢必定分開佢哋、好比牧羊嘅人、分別綿羊、離開山羊。三三佢必擠綿羊喺右便、山羊喺左便。三四個王就對喺右便嘅話、我父所祝福嘅、前嚟承繼個國、即係自開闢世界以來、爲你哋預備嘅。三五因爲我餓、你俾我食、我渴、你俾我飲、我做遠客、你俾我住、

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.



三六 我赤身、你俾我着、我有病、你睇顧我、我喺監、你嚟探我、三七 個陣時、個的義人、必答佢話、主呀、我哋幾時見你餓、俾過你食、或渴、俾過你飲呢。三八 我哋幾時見你做遠客、俾過你住、或赤身、俾過你着呢。三九 我哋幾時見你有病、或喺監、嚟探你呢。四十 個王必定答佢哋話、我實在話你知、你爲我呢的一個至細嘅兄弟做過、卽係爲我做過咯。四一 佢又對喺左便嘅話、你受咒詛嘅、離開我入永火囉、係爲魔鬼與及佢使者預備嘅。四二 因爲我餓、你唔俾我食、我渴、你唔俾我飲、四三 我做遠客、你唔俾我住、我赤身、你唔俾我着、我有病、與及喺監處、你唔睇顧我、四四 個陣時、佢哋亦必答佢話、主呀、我哋幾時見你餓、或渴、或做遠客、或赤身、或病、或喺監唔服事你呢。四五 個王必定答佢哋話、我實在話你知、你未曾爲我呢的一個至細嘅做過、卽喺未曾爲我做過咯。四六 呢的人、必定入去永刑處、惟係義人、入去永生處。

## 第二十六章

一 耶穌講完呢的咁多說話、對佢門生話、二 過兩日、係逾越節、你知到喇、人子將近被解、釘落十字架咯。

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.
8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

○[三]個陣時、衆祭司長、共埋百姓嘅長老、聚集喺大祭司長名叫該亞法嘅衙門。[四]大家商量、用詭計捉耶穌嚟殺、[五]但係佢哋話、唔好喺節期個時、怕百姓生亂。○[六]耶穌喺伯大尼、痳瘋人西門嘅家。[七]有一個婦人嚟到、摵玉盒裝住至貴重嘅香油、當耶穌坐席之時、斟落佢頭。[八]門生睇見、就唔中意、話、使乜咁花費呢、[九]因爲個的香油、可以賣得好多銀、摵嚟施捨窮人吖。[十]耶穌知到、就對佢哋話、你爲乜事攪擾個婦人呢、佢向我做一件好事呀。[十一]因爲個的窮人、常時同你哋喺處、但我唔係常時同你哋喺處。[十二]佢倒呢的香油落我身處、係因我埋葬嚟做嘅。[十三]我實在話你知、通天下唔論喺邊處傳呢的福音、都要講起呢個婦人所做嘅嚟記念佢。○[十四]個陣時、十二門生之中、有一個名叫加略人猶大、去見衆祭司長、[十五]話、你哋肯俾幾多銀過我、我摵佢嚟交過你哋、衆人就共佢約定銀三十員。[十六]自個陣時、佢搵機會嚟交出耶穌。○[十七]當除酵節第一日、佢門生嚟耶穌處、話、想我哋喺邊處、爲你預備食逾越節嘅筵席呢。

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

佢話、你入城去到某人處、對佢噉話、老師話、我嘅時候將近到咯、我共我門生、喺你處做逾越節。個的門生依住耶穌所吩附、嚟預備逾越節嘅筵席。○將近夜、耶穌同埋十二門生、坐倒席處。衆人食開個時、耶穌話、我實在話你知、你哋之中有一個噲賣我嘅。門生就好閉翳、逐個問佢話、主呀、係我咩。耶穌答話、共我擠手落碟嘅個個就係賣我嘅咯。人子將過世、係照聖經所指着佢嘅、但係賣人子個人有禍咯、個個人唔生出嚟重好。賣耶穌嘅猶大問佢話、夫子、係我咩。耶穌話、你講得着咯。佢哋食開個時、耶穌拈餅祝謝、就擘開俾過門生、話、拈嚟食喇、呢的係我嘅身呀。又拈隻杯感謝、摭嚟俾過門生、話、你哋大家飲喇、因爲呢的係我嘅血、卽係新約嘅血、爲衆人流出、致赦得罪嘅。我話你知、自今以後、我唔再飲菩提樹所生嘅、等到個日、我同埋你喺我父嘅國、致飲新嘅咯。○佢哋唱嘵詩、就出去橄欖山。個陣時、耶穌對佢哋話、今晚你哋衆人必見阻礙、因爲聖經有話、我將打個牧人、個羣羊就散嘥咯。

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

(三二)但係我復生之後、必先過你哋去到加利利。〇(三三)彼得答佢話、衆人雖然見阻礙、我總唔見阻礙。〇(三四)耶穌對佢話、我實在話你知、今晚雞未啼之前、你必定三次唔認我咯。〇(三五)彼得對佢話、卽使共你同埋死、我斷唔話唔認識你、大衆門生都係噉話。〇(三六)個陣時、耶穌同埋門生到一處地方、叫做客西馬尼、就對佢哋話、你哋坐倒呢處、等我去個處祈禱。〇(三七)就帶住彼得與及西庇太兩個仔、好憂愁、好悲切。〇(三八)於是對佢哋話、我心閉翳到死咯、你哋喺呢處等吓、同埋我做醒喇。〇(三九)就行前的、樸倒地處祈禱、話我父呀、若係可以做得就揻呢隻杯離開我、但唔係從我所想、實係從你所想呀。〇(四十)噉就番嚟門生處、見佢哋瞓着、就對彼得話、噉樣你哋不能同我做醒半個時辰咩。〇(四一)做醒呀、祈禱呀、免致入迷惑呀、你心果係情願、但身體軟弱咯。〇(四二)第二次再去祈禱、話我父呀、若係呢隻杯不能離開我、我不得不飲、噉就你哋旨意得成就咯。〇(四三)再番嚟見佢哋瞓着、因爲佢眼倦呀。〇(四四)又離開佢哋再去第三次祈禱、亦係講番個的說話。

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

在後番嚟門生處、對佢哋話、如今可以瞓得安樂咯、時候近嚹、人子賣過罪人嘅手嚹。〇起身喇、我哋去咯、賣我嘅人嚟近咯。〇佢講開嗰陣時、十二門生之中、一個猶大同埋羣衆揸刀共棍、從衆祭司長共民間長老處嚟、賣耶穌嘅、也曾俾個記號佢哋、話、我所親嘴嘅、就係佢咯、你哋捉住佢囉。就即刻到耶穌處、話、夫子、平安、就同佢親嘴。耶穌對佢話、朋友呀、你嚟做乜呢、衆人就行前、落手捉住耶穌。同埋耶穌嘅有一個人、伸手拔出把劍、斬大祭司長嘅僕、削甩佢隻耳。耶穌對佢話、入番你把劍落殼處喇、因爲但凡使劍嘅、必因劍亡呀。你估我唔求得我父、就爲我使十二營有多嘅天使嚟咩。若係噉樣、就聖經所話、呢的事是必有、點得應驗呢。〇當個陣時、耶穌對衆人話、你哋揸刀共棍、好似捉賊噉嚟捉我咩、我日日坐在殿處敎誨、你哋唔捉我。但喺呢的做成嘅、致應驗先知書所寫嘅、個陣時門生個個都離開佢走去、

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

○〔五七〕捉耶穌嘅、拉佢去到大祭司長該亞法處、個的讀書人共長老、已經喺個處聚集。〔五八〕彼得離遠跟住耶穌、去到大祭司長嘅院、行入裏頭同差役坐、想睇吓到底點樣。〔五九〕衆祭司長與及全公會嘅人、搵假見證嚟告耶穌、想整死佢。〔六十〕雖然好多做假見證嘅人嚟、亦唔搵得相合嘅。後來有兩個嚟話、〔六一〕呢個人也曾話我噲拆　神嘅殿、三日內又起番個。〔六二〕大祭司長、就起身對耶穌話、你冇得答咩、呢的人證你嘅、係乜嘢呢。〔六三〕但係耶穌唔出聲、大祭司長對佢話、我要你對住永生嘅　神嚟發誓、話過我哋知、你係　神之子基督唔係。〔六四〕耶穌答佢話、你講得着咯、但係我話你哋知、自此以後、你哋將見人子坐倒大能者嘅右便、而且乘住天雲落嚟。〔六五〕大祭司長就擘爛自己衣服、話佢已經褻瀆咯、我哋重要搵乜嘢見證呢、你哋如今聽聞佢褻瀆哩、〔六六〕你哋意思點樣呢。佢哋答話、佢犯死罪咯。〔六七〕衆人唾佢面、又俾拳頭打佢、亦有俾手摑佢嘅、〔六八〕話基督呀、你係先知、試話我知吖、打你嘅係乜誰呢。○〔六九〕彼得坐倒院外頭、有一個妹仔嚟佢處、話你都也曾同埋加利利耶穌嘅。

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

[七十]但係佢在衆人面前唔認話、我唔知你講乜嘢、[七一]已經行出到門庭、又有一個妹仔見佢、對嗰個處嘅人話、呢個平素都係同埋拿撒勒耶穌嘅。[七二]佢誓願再唔認話、我唔識個人。[七三]歇一陣、旁邊企處嘅行前對彼得話、你眞係同佢一黨嘅咯、因你嘅土談、就顯出你喇。[七四]彼得就咒詛起嚟、而且發誓話、我唔識個人呀、即時雞就啼。[七五]彼得記起耶穌所講嘅話、雞啼之先、你將三次唔認我、佢就行出去、哭得好深傷。

## 第二十七章

[一]天光早個時、衆祭司長與及百姓嘅長老、同謀攻耶穌、想害死佢。[二]就綑綁起佢、拉佢解去總督彼拉多處。○[三]個陣時、賣佢嘅猶大睇見耶穌定罪、就悔恨起嚟、拈番個的銀三十員、過衆祭司長及長老、[四]話、我賣無辜者嘅血、係有罪咯。衆人話、個的關我哋乜事、你自己當呀。[五]猶大抆個的銀落殿處、就行出去吊頸。[六]衆祭司長捽住個的銀話、呢的係血價、唔着擠落庫房。[七]噉就商量、將個的銀買瓦窰人嘅田、械嚟埋葬遠客、

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

八故此個嗰田、至到今日叫做血田。九於是應驗先知耶利米所講嘅話、衆人所拈個三十員銀、係被人估值嘅價錢、卽係以色列人所估値嘅、十俾嚟買瓦窰人嘅田、係依主吩咐我嘅。○十一耶穌企倒總督面前、總督問佢話、你係猶太人嘅王咩、耶穌對佢話、你講得着咯。十二衆祭司長與及長老告訟耶穌、耶穌總唔答。十三彼拉多就對佢話、佢哋揻咁多事嚟證你、你唔聽聞咩。十四耶穌一句都唔答佢、故此總督見好出奇。十五當節期、總督有例要放一個監犯過百姓、任從佢哋所想。十六個陣時有一個有名嘅監犯、叫做巴拉巴。十七佢哋齊集個時、彼拉多問佢哋話、你哋想我放邊個過你呢、巴拉巴抑或耶穌稱爲基督嘅呢。十八因爲佢知到衆人妒忌嚟解耶穌。十九總督坐堂個時、佢夫人使人去佢處話、你唔好辦理呢個義人、因我今日夢中、爲佢好苦切呀。二十但衆祭司長與及長老、唆聳衆人、求放巴拉巴、殺耶穌。二十一總督答佢哋話、個兩個人、你想我放邊個過你呢。大衆話、巴拉巴咯。

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him.*

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

二二彼拉多對佢哋話、然則個耶穌稱爲基督嘅、我點樣處置佢呢。佢哋大家話、釘佢落十字架喇。二三總督話、佢做過乜嘢惡事呢、衆人越發嘢話、釘佢落十字架喇。二四彼拉多睇見講都冇益、不過越發生亂哄、就拈水嚟向衆人面前洗手話、流呢個義人嘅血、唔係我嘅罪、你哋自己當呀。二五衆百姓答話、佢嘅血歸我哋、與及我哋子孫喇。二六於是釋放巴拉巴過佢哋、鞭打耶穌、交過人釘佢落十字架。二七○個陣時總督嘅兵丁、帶耶穌入公堂、聚埋通營嘅兵嚟佢處、二八剝佢嘅衫、俾件紅袍佢着、二九擨荆棘結成冠冕、戴落佢頭處、又擠條蘆荻喺佢右手、又跪倒佢面前嚟侮弄佢、話、請猶太人嘅王安。三十又唾佢、攞番個條蘆荻嚟打佢頭。三一侮弄之後、就剝番個件袍替佢着番自己嘅衣服、拉佢去釘落十字架。三二佢哋出去個時、遇着古利奈人名叫西門嘅、强佢孭耶穌個十字架。三三○佢哋去到一嗰地方名叫做各各他、繙譯即係枯髗頭處。

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

三四 摵酒攪苦膽、俾佢飲、佢試一試、就唔肯飲咯。三五 釘佢落十字架之後、執籌分佢嘅衣服。三六 兵丁坐倒處、嚟守住佢。三七 又擠條犯罪嘅標在佢頭上、寫明話、呢個係猶太人嘅王耶穌。三八 個陣時、有兩個賊、同埋佢釘落十字架、一個在左、一個左右。〇三九 行過嘅人褻瀆佢、喉吓個頭話、四十 你嗜拆個間殿、三日內又起番嘅、應該救自己哩、倘若係 神之子、就喺十字架落嚟喇。四一 衆祭司長與及讀書人、共埋長老亦噉樣侮弄、話、四二 佢救得別人、唔救得自己、佢係以色列嘅王、如今應喺十字架落嚟、我哋就信佢咯。四三 佢倚賴 神、若係 神歡喜佢、如今就好救佢哩、因爲佢話過、我係 神之子呀。四四 同埋佢釘落十字架嘅賊、亦係噉怒罵佢。〇四五 自正午時到未時尾、週圍地方黑暗。四六 約嘆未時尾、耶穌大聲叫話、以喇以喇、拉馬撒哂呔呢、即係話我嘅 神、我嘅 神、做乜遺落我呢。四七 有的企側邊嘅聽聞、話佢叫以利亞噃。

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

四八其中有一人、卽時走去、搣水沘浸醋、扎在蘆荻上、遞過佢飲。四九其餘的人話、由得佢喇、試睇吓以利亞嚟救佢唔救。〇五十耶穌再大聲嚷、氣就斷咯。五一忽然間、殿裏嘅布帳、自上至下、裂開兩邊。五二地震、石裂、而且墳墓打開、已經瞓着嘅聖人、好多起番身、五三及至耶穌復生後、佢哋出嚟墳墓、入去聖京、現出過好多人見。〇五四百把總與及同守耶穌嘅人、睇見地震、共所經歷嘅事、就好慌、話呢個眞係　神之子咯。五五個處有好多婦人、卽係由加利利跟從服事耶穌嘅、喺遠遠望住。五六其中有抹大拉嘅馬利亞、又有雅各共約西嘅母親馬利亞、與及西庇太兩個仔嘅母親。〇五七已經挨晚、有個財主嚟、係亞利馬太嘅人、名叫做約瑟、佢亦係耶穌嘅門生。五八去見彼拉多、求耶穌嘅屍、於是彼拉多吩附、將個屍俾佢。五九約瑟攞嘵個屍、搣虔潔嘅麻布包住佢、六十擠在自己嘅墳墓、喺磐石新鑿嘅、又轆嚐大石在墓門口、就去嘵。六一個處有抹大拉嘅馬利亞、與及第個馬利亞、坐倒墳墓對面。

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

○[六二]明日、卽係預備嘅日之後、衆祭司長同埋呿唎嚌人聚集、去彼拉多處話、[六三]大人呀、我哋記得個個欺騙人嘅在生之時、也曾話、三日之後、我必復生。[六四]所以請你吩咐人看緊個墳墓、到第三日、怕佢門生嚟偷佢去、就向百姓話、佢由死復生、噉就在後嘅荒謬、較之在先嘅更關係咯。[六五]彼拉多對佢哋話、你有看守嘅兵、好去喇、盡你嘅力嚟看緊喇。[六六]佢哋就去看緊個墳墓、俾印封住嚿石、設兵看守、

## 第二十八章

[一]安息日已經過曉、七日嘅第一日、天嚟光個時、抹大拉嘅馬利亞、與及第個馬利亞、嚟睇個墳墓。[二]忽然間見地大震、因爲主嘅天使從天上落嚟、轆開個嚿石、坐倒佢上頭。[三]佢嘅面貌、好似閃電、佢嘅衣服、好似白雪。[四]個的看守嘅、因爲慌、就震起嚟、而且好似死噉。[五]個天使對的婦人話、你哋咪慌、我知到你搵釘十字架嘅耶穌、[六]佢唔喺呢處、已經復生咯、係照依佢所講嘅、你嚟睇吓擠主嘅地方吖。[七]而且快的去話佢門生知、佢已經由死復生、先過你哋去加利利、喺個處、就得見佢、我話過你知咯。

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

八婦人快的離開墳墓、又驚慌、又大歡喜、走去報過佢嘅門生知。九誰知耶穌遇着佢哋、話、你平安吖、婦人就行前抱住佢脚嚟拜。十耶穌對佢哋話、你咪慌、去話過我兄弟知、要去加利利、喺個處必定見我咯。○十一婦人去個陣時、有的看守嘅兵入城、將個的事報嚟過衆祭司長知。十二衆祭司長同埋長老聚集、商量俾好多銀過個的兵、十三話、你要噉話、我哋瞓着個陣時、佢門生夜晚嚟偸嘵個屍去咯。十四倘若呢的事俾總督聞知、我哋就勸佢、保你無事。十五兵卒受嘵的銀、就依番佢哋教佢嘅去做、故此呢的說話、周圍傳開猶太人之中、至到今日。○十六十一個門生就去加利利、到耶穌先時所吩附佢哋嘅山。十七一見耶穌、就拜佢、但係重有的思疑嘅。十八耶穌行前對佢哋話、天上地下所有嘅權柄、都俾過我咯。十九故此你哋去招萬民做門生、奉父子聖靈嘅名嚟施洗佢哋、二十教佢守住我所有吩附你嘅、而且我常時同埋你哋、至到世末咁耐。

# 馬可傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

## CHAPTER I.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## 第一章

一神之子耶穌基督福音嘅起首。二照先知以賽亞書所載話、我打發我嘅使者、在你面前、預備你嘅路。三喺曠野有人聲呼叫話、預備主嘅大路、整直佢嘅小路。四約翰喺曠野施洗、宣傳悔改嘅洗禮、致罪得赦。五通猶太地方、與及耶路撒冷嘅人、都出去佢處、俱認自己罪、喺約但河受約翰施洗。六約翰着駱駝毛嘅衫、腰束皮帶、所食嘅係蝗蟲野蜜。七佢傳道話、有一個後過我嚟嘅、佢能力勝過我、我屈身解佢鞋帶、都唔相稱。八我用水嚟施洗你哋、但佢將用聖靈施洗你哋嘅。九當時、耶穌自加利利嘅拿撒勒嚟、喺約但河受約翰施洗。十喺水番上嚟、佢就見天開、有聖靈好似白鴿、降臨佢身上、十一又自天有聲話、你係我嘅愛子、我所歡喜嘅。

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

〇十二聖靈卽時催耶穌去曠野、十三佢喺曠野四十日、受撒但試惑、共野獸同住、又有天使嚟服事佢。〇十四約翰坐監之後、耶穌嚟到加利利、傳講　神嘅福音嘅話、十五曰期滿咯、　神國近咯、你哋應該悔改信福音。〇十六耶穌行遊加利利海邊、睇見西門、共佢嘅兄弟安得烈、撒網落海、因佢哋係攞魚嘅人。〇十七耶穌對佢哋話、跟從我、我將令你哋攞人、好似攞魚一樣。〇十八佢哋卽時丟棄個張網、跟從耶穌。〇十九耶穌喺個處行冇遠、又見西比太嘅仔雅各、及佢兄弟約翰、喺船上補網。〇二十耶穌卽時叫佢哋、佢哋就離別父親西比太與及工人在船上、跟耶穌去。〇二十一大衆嚟到迦百農、適值安息日、耶穌入會堂敎人。〇二十二衆人驚奇佢嘅敎訓、因佢敎人、好似有權柄嘅噉、唔似個的讀書人。〇二十三適值會堂、有個人被邪鬼迷嘅、大聲呼話、二十四拿撒勒人耶穌、我與你何干呢、你嚟想敗壞我哋咩、我知你係乜誰、乃係　神嘅聖者。〇二十五耶穌責佢話、咪出聲、離開佢出去喇。

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

二六邪鬼就使個人縮攣、大叫一聲、離開佢出去。二七衆人見好出奇、大家相問話、呢的係乜嘢呢、係新教訓咯、佢攞權柄吩附邪鬼、邪鬼就依從佢咯。二八噉就耶穌嘅名聲、卽時傳勻加利利嘅四方。○二九佢哋旣出會堂、耶穌共雅各、約翰、入西門安得烈嘅家、三十西門嘅外母有發熱病、瞓倒床處、就有人話耶穌知。三一耶穌行前、執住佢手拉起佢、熱卽退、個女人就服事佢哋。三二到挨晚熱頭落之時、衆人帶住凡有病嘅、被鬼所迷嘅、嚟到耶穌處。三三噉就通城嘅人、聚集門前。三四耶穌醫好好多病人、係有各樣症嘅、及趕好多鬼、因爲個的鬼識佢、故此耶穌唔俾佢出聲。○三五到第朝天色尚黑、耶穌早早起身、出去曠野地方祈禱。三六西門共同伴嘅人追尋佢、三七遇着、就對佢話、衆人都搵你呀。三八耶穌對佢哋話、我哋應該去別處、到附近鄉村、等我喺個處傳道、因我嚟係爲呢樣事呀。三九噉就耶穌喺加利利各處會堂、傳道逐鬼。

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

〇[四十]有個痲瘋嘅人、嚟求耶穌、跪處對佢話、你若係肯、就能潔淨我咯。[四一]耶穌憐憫佢、就伸手摩吓佢、又話、我肯、你得潔淨咯。[四二]個人嘅痲瘋卽時甩曉、全身潔淨。[四三]耶穌嚴禁佢、卽時使佢去、又對佢話、[四四]你至緊唔好講過人知、但去俾過祭司睇、因爲你得潔淨、要依摩西嘅吩咐、嚟獻禮物、俾過衆人做見證。[四五]但佢出去、就講好多說話、傳開呢的事、故此耶穌唔得顯然入城、單喺野外居住、四方嘅人、嚟親就佢。

## 第二章

[一]過幾日、耶穌再入迦百農、人聽見佢喺屋𨀤、[二]就有好多人嚟聚集、至到門前都冇空地、耶穌就傳道佢哋聽。[三]有人帶一個瘋癱嘅嚟、係四個人擡嘅。[四]因爲人多、不能近前、就喺耶穌所在個間屋瓦面、拆開一個窿、將個瘋癱人、連床吊落去。[五]耶穌見佢哋咁信賴佢、就對瘋癱嘅話、仔呀、你嘅罪得赦咯。

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

[六]有幾個讀書人喺處坐心中議論話。[七]呢個人、做乜噉講呢、佢褻瀆咯、除曉 神之外、邊個能赦罪呢。[八]耶穌心中知到佢哋私自議論、就對佢話、你哋心內做乜議論噉呢。[九]對瘋癱人話、你罪得赦、抑或話起身、擰你張床行去、邊樣易呢。[十]但令你哋知到、人子喺地上、有赦罪嘅權柄。就對個瘋癱人話、[十一]我呌你起身、拈你床去歸。[十二]個人在衆人面前起身、卽時擰床出去、衆人就驚奇、歸榮 神話、我哋總唔曾見過噉嘅事。○[十三]耶穌再出去到海邊、有羣衆親就佢、耶穌就敎訓佢哋。[十四]又喺呢處行去、睇見亞勒腓子利未、坐在稅關、就對佢話、跟從我喇、佢就起身、跟從耶穌。[十五]耶穌喺利未屋踎坐席、有好多收稅嘅、及有罪嘅人、共耶穌及佢門生同席、因爲個的人多、而且跟從耶穌呀。[十六]啗喇嚌中嘅讀書人、見耶穌同收稅嘅、及罪人共食、就對佢門生話、佢共收稅嘅及罪人飲食呀。[十七]耶穌聽聞、對佢哋話、壯健嘅人、唔使要醫生、但係有病嘅致要呀、我嚟唔係呌義人悔改、係呌罪人悔改呀。

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees sai˝ unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

○(十八)約翰嘅門生、共呿唎囋人、禁食個時、有人嚟對耶穌話、約翰嘅門生、及呿唎囋人嘅門生都禁食、你門生做乜唔禁食呢、(十九)耶穌對佢哋話、新郎喺處之時、賀新郎嘅人、點能禁食呢、重有新郎同埋喺處個時不能禁食、(二十)惟係將來新郎離別佢哋去嘵、個陣時就必禁食咯、(二一)有人搣新布補舊衣服、怕所補嘅新布反整壞舊嘅、致令裂爛更闗係、(二二)又有人搣新酒載落舊皮袋、怕酒整裂個袋、酒連皮袋都壞嘵、惟係新酒必要載落新皮袋吖。(二三)○適值安息日、耶穌經過禾田、佢門生行路之時、摘個的禾穗、(二四)呿唎囋人對耶穌話、佢哋喺安息日、爲乜做個的唔着嘅事呢、(二五)耶穌對佢哋話、大闢及跟佢嘅人、有糧食、飢餓之時、所做嘅事、你哋未曾讀過咩、(二六)卽係亞庇亞塔做祭司長個時、佢入 神殿、食個的擺設嘅餅、亦俾過跟佢嘅人食、但係呢的餅、除嘵祭司之外、別人唔着食嘅、(二七)又對佢哋話、安息日、係爲人而設、人唔係爲安息日而設、(二八)所以人子亦係安息日嘅主呀。

## CHAPTER III.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

## 第三章

耶穌再入會堂、有個一隻手乾枯嘅人喺處。[二]衆人睺住耶穌安息日醫佢唔醫、意思係想告訴佢。[三]耶穌就對枯手嘅人話、起身、企在中間。[四]又對衆人話、喺安息日行善事、行惡事、救生命、殺生命、邊樣着呢、衆人冇出聲。[五]耶穌惱怒、周圍望吓衆人、因閉翳佢哋嘅心咁硬呀。就對個人話、伸開你個隻手喇、佢把手一伸、就好番咯。[六]呿唎嚟人出去、即時共希律黨個人斟酌、點樣嚟殺耶穌。[七]○耶穌同門生、退出去海邊、有羣衆喺加利利、猶太、[八]耶路撒冷、以土買、約但外嘅、嚟跟從佢、又有好多推羅西頓嘅人、聽聞佢所做嘅事、亦嚟親就佢。[九]耶穌吩咐門生、整定隻小船等佢、免致人多逼佢。[十]因爲醫好人多、故此凡有病嘅、都逼近佢身、想摩吓佢。[十一]個的邪鬼一見、就噗倒佢面前、大聲叫話、你係 神之子呀。[十二]耶穌嚴禁佢哋、唔好將佢講過人知。[十三]○耶穌上山、隨自己意嚟叫人、個的人就到佢處。

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

十四耶穌又設立十二個人、想佢哋跟隨佢、而且打發佢哋傳道、○十五亦俾佢哋有趕鬼嘅權。○十六有個係西門改佢名做彼得、○十七又有西比太嘅仔雅各、及雅各嘅兄弟約翰、呢兩個人亦改佢名做半尼基、繙譯即係雷仔噉解。○十八又有安得烈、腓力、巴多羅買、馬太、多馬、亞勒腓之子雅各、又有達太、及鋭敎嘅西門、○十九共加略猶大、即係賣耶穌個個。○二十佢入嘵屋裏、衆人又聚集、噉就佢哋食飯都唔得。

二十一耶穌嘅親屬聽聞、就出嚟想拉住佢、對人話佢係顛嘅。○二十二有讀書人、自耶路撒冷落嚟、話佢被別西卜所迷、倚賴鬼王趕鬼。○二十三耶穌叫佢哋嚟、設譬喻對佢哋話、撒但點趕得撒但呢。○二十四若係一國自己相分爭、個國不能成立。○二十五若係一家自己相分爭、個家不能成立。○二十六設使撒但共撒但相分爭、亦不能成立、到底必敗壞嘅。○二十七冇人能入勇士嘅屋、搶劫佢家財、必要先綁起勇士、然後致劫得佢屋。○二十八我實在話你哋知、世人所有罪惡、與及褻瀆嘅話、都可以赦得。

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER IV.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

二九惟係褻瀆聖靈嘅、總唔赦得、必永遠有罪。三十耶穌因人話佢係邪鬼所迷、故此講呢的說話。三一○個陣耶穌嘅母親、與及佢兄弟嚟、企在外便、使人入去叫佢。三二衆人圍住耶穌坐處、有人對佢話、你母親及兄弟喺外便搵你。三三耶穌答佢哋話、邊個係我母親我兄弟呢。三四就周圍望吓同坐嘅人話、請睇我嘅母親、我嘅兄弟吖、三五但凡遵依 神旨意嘅、即係我兄弟、姊妹、及母親咯。

## 第四章

一耶穌再喺海邊教人、有羣衆嚟親就佢、噉佢就落船坐處、浮在海面、衆人喺海邊、企在岸上。二耶穌設譬喻、搣多端教佢哋、教訓之時、對衆人話、三你哋聽吓、有一個撒種嘅人、出去撒種。四撒個時、有的跌落路邊、雀鳥嚟到食嘥。五有的跌落石地泥薄個處、因爲泥土唔深、發芽好快、六但係冇根、熱頭出嚟晒佢、就枯槁咯。七有的跌落荊棘裏頭、荊棘發生起嚟、就偪死佢、唔結得實。

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:
12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;
17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

八有的跌落肥地、發生長大起嚟結實有三十倍、有六十倍、有一百倍。〇九又話、有耳可聽嘅、就要聽嘞。〇十耶穌靜坐個時、圍住佢嘅人、共十二門生、摵呢的譬喻問佢。〇十一耶穌對佢哋話、神國嘅奧妙、係俾過你哋、若係外人、就要用譬喻教佢、十二等佢哋雖然睇、都唔明白、雖然聽、都唔曉得、免致佢改變而得罪赦。〇十三又對佢哋話、呢的譬喻、你都唔曉、點曉得各樣譬喻呢、十四撒種嘅、即係傳道理。十五撒落路邊嘅、即係人既聽道理、撒但就嚟、將撒在佢心嘅道搶曉。〇十六撒落石地嘅、即係人聽道理、就歡喜接受、十七但係心內冇根蔕、不過暫時呪、及至爲道有艱難陷害、佢就即時厭棄。〇十八撒在荊棘裏頭嘅。即係人聽道理、十九有今世嘅掛慮、共錢財嘅迷惑、與及各樣嘅私慾、都嚟偪死道理、唔結得實。〇二十撒落肥地嘅、即係人聽道理、就接納曉、而且結實起嚟、有三十倍、有六十倍、有一百倍嘅。

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

○[二一]耶穌又對佢哋話、人拃燈嚟、豈係擠落斗下、或床下嘅、唔係擠在燈臺上嘅咩。[二二]因爲總冇隱密嘅事、將來唔顯現、藏埋嘅事、將來唔露出嚟。[二三]但凡有耳可聽嘅、就要聽呀。[二四]又對佢哋話、你哋要謹愼所聽呀、你點樣量度人、人亦必噉樣量度你、而且是必加多賜過你。[二五]因爲有嘅、重要加添過佢、冇嘅、就連佢所有都要奪番。○[二六]又話、　神嘅國、好比人撒種落地、[二七]佢日間起、夜間瞓、個的種發芽長大、個人都唔知佢點得噉樣。[二八]地土自然能結實嘅、始初係秧、漸漸成穗、及後穗上結滿穀。[二九]已經長熟、就用鎌刀、因爲收割嘅時候到咯。○[三十]又話、　神嘅國、好比乜嘢呢、我哋設乜嘢譬喻嚟解明佢呢、[三一]好似一粒芥菜仁、撒落地個時、係世上百樣仁之中至細嘅。[三二]撒落之後、就發起嚟、大過各樣嘅菜、而且生出的枝好大、至到空中雀鳥、可以住在佢陰處。[三三]耶穌又用好多噉嘅譬喻、對衆人傳道、係照依佢哋所能聽嘅。

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## CHAPTER V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

[三四]唔係譬喻、就唔對衆人講、到淨係佢哋喺處個時、佢解明嘥過門生聽。〇[三五]個日挨晚時、耶穌對門生話、我哋要過個便岸。[三六]啵就門生散曉衆人、耶穌仍然喺船上、佢哋就共佢過海、另外有別隻船同行、[三七]卽有狂風大起、浪打入船、將近滿咯。[三八]耶穌喺船尾枕住枕頭瞓、門生呌醒佢、就對佢話、老師、我哋死咯、你都唔顧咩。[三九]耶穌起身、喝個的風、對住海話、平靜喇、咪搖動咯、個的風就止息、海極平靜。[四十]耶穌就對門生話、你哋使乜慌呢、未曾有信德咩。[四一]佢哋好驚慌、大家相講話、呢個係乜嘢人呢、風共海亦順從佢呀。

## 第五章

[一]佢哋過海、到個便岸加拉沙嘅地方。[二]耶穌離開個隻船、卽時有一個被邪鬼迷嘅人、喺墳墓出嚟遇着佢。[三]呢個人、喺墳墓裏住、人雖械鎖鏈都唔鎖得住佢。[四]因爲屢次械脚鐐鎖鏈鎖佢、佢扭斷鎖鏈、整爛脚鐐、總冇人制服得佢、[五]日夜常在山上墳墓呌喊、又用石嚟傷自己。

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

遠遠望見耶穌就走前拜佢、○七大聲叫話、至高　神子耶穌、我與你何干呢、我托　神名懇求你、唔好令我受苦、○八因爲耶穌也曾對佢話、邪鬼呀、嚟個人處出嚟喇、○九耶穌就問佢話、你叫乜名。佢話、我名叫軍、因爲我哋係多呀、○十佢就懇求耶穌、唔好趕佢哋離開個處地方。○十一嚟個處山邊、有一大隊豬食緊嘢。○十二衆鬼求佢㗎話、打發我哋去個隊豬處、等我哋入佢裏頭罷喇、○十三耶穌就准佢哋、邪鬼出嚟、入去豬處、成隊豬都跑落山坡、跳入海中、氹死、其數大約二千隻。○十四看豬嘅人、走去話過城裏共鄉下嘅人知、個的人就出嚟、想睇吓呢件事係點樣。○十五嚟到耶穌處、見先時被成軍嘅鬼所迷之人、坐倒處、着翻衣服、自自在在、佢哋就慌起嚟。○十六親眼見過嘅、就摵鬼迷個人所遇着嘅、及個隊豬嘅事、講過衆人知。○十七衆人就求耶穌、離開佢嘅境地。○十八耶穌落船之時、先頭被鬼迷個人、求耶穌准佢同埋去。

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel. ⁋

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, my little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

十九 但耶穌唔准、就對佢話、你去歸、見你家人、將主爲你做咁大嘅事、及憐憫你嘅、講過佢哋聽。二十 個人就去嘵、在低加波利、傳開耶穌爲佢做咁大嘅事、衆人見出奇。○二十一 耶穌坐船、再過個便岸、有羣衆聚集佢處、佢正在海邊。二十二 有一個管理會堂嘅人、名叫做睚魯、嚟見耶穌、噗倒佢脚下。二十三 懇切求話、我小女將近死、請你嚟、擸手按吓佢、令佢好番、就是必得生咯。二十四 耶穌就同佢去、好多人跟隨佢、而且擠擁住佢。二十五 有個女人、血漏十二年。二十六 受過好多醫生嘅苦、使嘥佢嘅家財、都唔見好的、而且病症越發重、二十七 聞得耶穌嘅事、就嚟佢後便衆人之中、嚟摩吓佢衫。二十八 因爲佢話、我單係摩吓佢衫、就必定得好。二十九 噉佢嘅血漏立刻止嘵、覺得身內嘅病好嘮。三十 耶穌即時覺得有奇能嚟自己處出、就在衆人之中、唉轉身話、乜誰摩我件衫呢。三十一 門生對佢話、你見衆人擠擁你、重問乜誰摩我咩。

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

三二耶穌周圍望吓、想見做呢件事嘅女人。三三個女人知到本身得好嘵、就好慌好震、噗倒佢面前、照實講嘥過佢知。三四但耶穌對佢話、女呀、你嘅信德救嘵你、可以安樂去歸喇、你嘅病好嘥咯。三五佢講緊個時、有的人喺管理會堂嘅家中嚟話、你女死嘵咯、使乜重勞動老師呢。三六耶穌一聞佢哋所講、就對管理會堂嘅話、唔使慌、獨係要信呮嗽。三七就除嘵彼得雅各及雅各兄弟約翰之外、唔准別人跟佢。三八到嘵管理會堂嘅屋踨、見好嘈雜、有人啼哭悲哀得好凄凉。三九耶穌已經入去、對佢哋話、爲乜咁嘈雜啼哭呢、個女仔唔係死、不過瞓着呮。四十衆人就笑佢、耶穌打發佢哋出去、帶住個女仔嘅父母、及跟自己嚟嘅人、入去女仔處。四一就揸住女仔嘅手、對佢話、呔喇呔咕咪、繙譯卽係女仔呀、我叫你起身。四二個女仔卽時起身、而且噲行、因佢係十二歲咯、衆人就了不得咁驚奇。四三耶穌嚴禁佢哋、咪俾人知到呢件事、又吩咐俾嘢過女仔食。

## CHAPTER VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

## 第六章

耶穌離開個處、番歸自己家鄉、佢嘅門生跟從佢。[二]適值安息日、佢喺會堂敎人、衆人聽聞、就見出奇、話、呢個人從邊處得倒噉呢、所賜過佢嘅、係點樣智慧、致有咁奇能、喺佢手做出呢。[三]佢唔係馬利亞嘅仔、做木匠嘅咩、唔係雅各約西猶大西門嘅兄弟咩、佢姊妹唔係同我鄰舍咩、噉就厭棄佢。[四]但耶穌對佢哋話、凡係先知、除嘵佢家鄉親戚家人之外、無不尊敬佢。[五]耶穌喺個處、唔做得乜嘢奇能、不過俾手摩吓幾個病人、醫好佢哋呀。[六]而且怪個的人唔信、就周圍去各鄉敎人。○[七]耶穌叫個十二個門生、就打發佢哋一對對去、賜佢哋有權、能趕逐邪鬼。[八]又吩附佢哋揸拐杖之外、唔使帶路費、或糧食、或細袋、或擠銀落腰帶。[九]獨係着對草鞋、又唔使着兩件衫。[十]又對佢哋話、唔論邊處、入到人家、就喺個處住、住到你去別處。[十一]如有唔接你、唔聽你嘅、臨去之時、你拍嘵脚下的塵、嚟做佢哋嘅證據。

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.
14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

十二門生就出去傳道、勸人悔改。〇十三又趕逐好多鬼、搣油搽好多病人、嚟醫好佢。〇十四耶穌嘅名聲、傳揚起嚟、希律王聽聞就話、佢係施洗禮嘅約翰、由死復生、故此佢做得出大奇能呀、十五有人話、佢係以利亞、又有人話、佢係先知、好似古先知中之一、〇十六惟係希律聽聞就話、呢個係我所斬嘅約翰、佢復生嚕。〇十七個個希律、也曾使人捉約翰、困入監裏、因佢兄弟腓力嘅妻希羅底緣故、希律已經娶佢咯。〇十八約翰曾諫希律話、你娶兄弟嘅妻、係唔合呀、十九故此希羅底怨恨佢、好想殺佢、但唔殺得。〇二十因為希律知約翰係公義、而且聖潔、就敬畏保護佢、聽佢所講、多係依佢嚟做、又歡喜聽佢講、〇廿一啱啱有個機會、即係希律嘅生日、擺設晚席、請各位文武官員、與及加利利尊貴嘅人。〇廿二個希羅底嘅女入去跳舞、合希律及同席嘅人個個都歡喜、王就對個女話、任從你所想嘅嚟求我、我是必俾過你。〇廿三而且對佢誓願話、但凡你求我嘅、雖係要我國一半、我必俾你。〇廿四個女就出去、問佢老母話、我應該求乜嘢呢。老母話、施洗禮約翰嘅頭喇。

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

二五個女就趕快入去、見王求話、我想你摵施洗禮約翰嘅頭、載落盤上、卽時賜我。二六王好閉翳、但因爲已經誓願、又因同席嘅人嗰處、唔肯推辭佢。二七王卽時打發一個兵卒、吩咐佢攞約翰嘅頭、個兵卒就去、喺監裏斬咗約翰、二八擠佢個頭落盤、擰嚟俾過個女、個女轉交過老母。二九佢嘅門生聽聞、就嚟執拾佢屍、葬落墳墓。○三十使徒聚埋嚟耶穌處、摵所做嘅事、所敎嘅道、講嘥佢聽。三一耶穌對佢哋話、你哋去曠野幽靜之處、歇息一吓喇、因爲來往嘅人多、佢哋食飯都唔得閒。三二佢哋就坐船去到曠野幽靜之處。三三衆人睇見佢哋去、好多認得耶穌、就喺各城路上走起、先到佢所去個處。三四耶穌出去、睇見羣衆、就可憐佢哋、因佢好似羊咩冇牧人噉、就摵好多道理敎佢。三五到挨晚時、佢門生對耶穌話、呢處係曠野、如今挨晚咯、三六請散衆人、等佢去四便鄉村、自己買嘢食喇。

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

耶穌答門生話、你俾嘢佢哋食囉、門生對佢話、我哋攞二十兩銀去買餅、俾佢哋食咩、耶穌對門生話、你有幾多餅呢、你去睇吓。門生睇過、就話有五個餅、共兩條魚咧。耶穌吩咐門生、令大衆一隊一隊、坐在草面、衆人就坐落、或一百一隊、或五十一隊、耶穌攞起個五個餅兩條魚、望住天感謝、擘開的餅、俾過門生、令佢擺開衆人面前、又摵兩條魚、分俾衆人。佢哋就大衆都食飽。執起個的餅碎、及食剩嘅魚、足滿十二籃。共計食嘅有五千人。〇耶穌就催佢門生落船、先過個便岸、到伯賽大、等待自己散曉衆人、耶穌嘅散衆人之後、上山祈禱。到夜晚、個隻船喺海中、耶穌獨自己喺岸上。睇見門生掉槳好辛苦、因爲逆風呀、個晚約嘆到四更時候、耶穌步行海面、嚟到佢哋處、好似想經過嘅一樣。門生見佢喺海面行、估係怪物、就吅喊起嚟、因爲人人都見佢、故此咁慌、耶穌卽時對佢哋講話、你哋放心囉、係我呀、唔使怕。

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

## CHAPTER VII.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw s me of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

五一 噉就佢上船、到佢哋處、風就息曉、佢哋心中好慌。五二 因爲佢哋心硬、唔曉得擘餅嘅異蹟呀。〇五三 已經過海、去到革尼撒勒地方、就灣泊岸邊、五四 佢哋離船上岸、衆人卽時認得佢、五五 走匀四圍地方、聞得耶穌喺邊處、就搣牀擡住病人去個處。五六 但凡耶穌所到嘅地方、或係村裏、或係城中、或係鄉間、人哋擡病人擠倒街上、求耶穌俾佢哋摩吓衫邊呎、凡係摩親佢嘅、個個都得好番。

## 第七章

一 有啲唎嚱人、及幾個讀書人、從耶路撒冷嚟嘅、聚埋耶穌處。二 見佢幾個門生、手唔潔淨、卽係未曾洗過手就食飯。三 因爲啲唎嚱人及猶太衆人、守古人傳落嘅規矩、若唔子細洗手、就唔食飯。四 又喺市上番嚟、若唔洗亦唔食、重有好多樣、佢哋遵守嘅、卽係杯碗銅器及牀都要洗。五 噉就啲唎嚱人及讀書人、問耶穌話、你嘅門生、做乜唔依古人傳落嘅規矩、手唔潔淨就食飯呢、

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

六耶穌答佢哋話、以賽亞預先講及你哋僞善嘅、係着咯、好似聖書有寫、呢的百姓摵口恭敬我、但佢個心離我好遠、七佢哋摵人所吩咐嘅、作爲道理嚟教人、噉佢拜我係徒然㗎。八你哋丟棄 神嘅誡命、執守古人所傳落嘅。九耶穌又對佢哋話、你哋眞係丟棄 神嘅誡命、嚟守自己所傳落嘅咯。十因摩西有話、要敬你嘅父母、又話、若毀謗父母嘅人、必要定死罪。十一惟係你哋噉話、人若對父母講、我所應當敬奉你嘅物件、做曉咯㗎、即係做祭物。十二自後你哋就唔准佢奉養父母。十三噉樣、你係守古人傳落嘅規矩、嚟廢曉 神嘅道理、𡁻你哋所做嘅事、重有好多係噉樣。十四耶穌就叫衆百姓嚟話、你哋衆人、要聽我講、而且要明白呀。十五凡喺外便入嘅、不能汚穢人、獨係喺裏便出嘅、致噲汚穢人㗎。十六但凡有耳可聽嘅、就要聽𡁻。〇十七耶穌離開衆人入屋、門生將呢個譬喻問佢。

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

[十八]耶穌就對佢哋話、你哋都唔明白咩、豈唔知到凡喺外便入嘅、不能汚穢人。[十九]因爲唔係入佢嘅心、乃喺入佢嘅肚、於是遺落圊坑、佢噉話當作各樣食物係潔淨咯、[二十]又話、係人裏頭出嘅、致噲汚穢人。[二十一]因爲從裏頭、卽係從人心中所出、有惡念、私通、偷嘢、殺人、[二十二]姦淫、貪婪、惡毒、詭譎、奢侈、妒忌、褻瀆、驕傲、狂妄、[二十三]呢的各樣惡事、皆從心裏頭出、整汚穢人嘅呀〇[二十四]耶穌喺個處起行、去到推羅西頓交界嘅地方、入一間屋、想唔俾人知、但唔闇得埋。[二十五]適値有一個女人、佢嘅女仔、被邪鬼所迷、聞得耶穌嘅事、嚟撲倒佢脚下。[二十六]呢個女人、係希利尼嘅、(希利尼或作異邦)屬叙利非尼基族、佢求耶穌趕逐邪鬼、離開佢女、[二十七]但耶穌對佢話、由得仔女先食飽、若搣仔女嘅餅、掭過狗食、唔好呀。[二十八]女人答佢話、主呀、係咯、但狗在檯下、亦得食仔女跌落嘅哂碎吖。[二十九]耶穌對佢話、因呢一句說話、你可以番去、個鬼已經離開你女咯。[三十]女人番到佢屋企、見鬼已經出、佢女瞓在床上。〇[三十一]耶穌又離開推羅境界、經過西頓及低加波利地方、到加利利海邊。

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## CHAPTER VIII.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

三二有人帶一個耳聾及鷄唎嘅人嚟、求耶穌俾手按吓佢。三三耶穌帶佢離開衆人、搣手指探入佢對耳、唾口水點吓佢條脷、三四望住天歎一聲、對佢話、㕥啡吠、繙譯卽係開通噉解。三五佢耳就開通、脷結解甩、講得好明白。三六耶穌禁戒佢哋唔好話人知、但越發禁戒佢哋越發傳開。三七衆人了不得咁驚奇、就話、佢所做嘅事、件件都好、佢使聾嘅噲聽、啞嘅噲講呀。

## 第八章

一當個時、又有羣衆聚集、都冇嘢食、耶穌𠮶佢門生嚟、對佢哋話、二我可憐呢的衆人、因佢同我喺處、巳經三日、如今冇得食。三倘若我使佢哋肚餓去歸、喺路上必定疲瘡、因爲有的係遠處嚟嘅。四門生答佢話、喺呢處曠野、人從邊處得餅嚟、令佢哋食飽呢。五耶穌問佢哋話、你哋有幾多餅呢、佢話、七個呮。六耶穌吩附衆人、坐落地上、就揸七個餅祝謝、擘開、俾過門生嚟擺開、佢哋就擺在衆人面前。

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

[七]又有幾條小魚、耶穌祝謝、呌門生亦擺開。[八]噉就大衆都食飽、執番餘剩的碎嘅七籃。[九]個的人大約有四千。耶穌就散曉衆人。〇[十]即時共佢門生落船、去到大馬拏大地方呿。[十一]唎嚽人出嚟盤問耶穌、求佢顯出天嚟嘅異蹟、係想試佢呀。[十二]耶穌心中歎息話、呢個世代、因何求異蹟呢、我實在話你知、斷唔搣異蹟俾過呢個世代嘅。[十三]噉就離開佢哋、再落船過對面岸、〇[十四]門生唔記得帶餅、船上獨係有一個餅呮。[十五]耶穌儆戒佢哋話、謹慎提防呿唎嚽人嘅酵糧、及希律嘅酵糧呀。[十六]門生彼此議論話、係因我哋冇餅啫。[十七]耶穌知到、就對佢哋話、做乜搣冇餅嚟議論呢、你哋重唔知到、唔明白咩、你心咁硬咩。[十八]你有眼唔噲睇、有耳唔噲聽、亦唔記得咩。[十九]我擘開五個餅、分過五千人食、你執起個的碎嘅、裝滿幾多籃呢。答話、十二籃、[二十]又擘開七個餅、分過四千人食、你執起個的碎嘅、裝滿幾多籃呢。答話、七籃。

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

[二一]就對佢哋話、你哋重唔明白咩。〇[二二]佢哋到嘵伯賽大、有人帶一個盲眼嘅人嚟、求耶穌摩佢。[二三]耶穌揸住盲眼人嘅手、帶佢出去村外、俾口水唾佢雙眼、又摵對手按吓佢、問佢你見嘢唔見呢。[二四]盲眼嘅擧頭一望、就話、我睇見人行、好似樹噉樣。[二五]後來再摵手按吓佢對眼、令佢定眼望吓、就好嘥、各樣睇得明白。[二六]耶穌打發佢歸家、話、個條村、你都唔好入去咯。〇[二七]耶穌共門生去到該撒利亞腓立比各村、喺路上問佢門生話、人哋話我係乜誰呢。[二八]佢哋答話、有的話係施洗禮嘅約翰、有的話係以利亞、有的話係先知中之一。[二九]耶穌又問門生話、但你哋話我係乜誰呢。彼得答佢話、你係基督咯。[三十]耶穌禁戒佢哋、唔好講佢嘅事過人知。[三一]又起首教訓佢哋話、人子必受好多害、被個的長老共衆祭司長、及讀書人丟棄、而且被人殺、過三日、就復生。[三二]佢話白呢的說話、彼得就拉埋佢嚟勸諫。[三三]耶穌回頭望住門生、責彼得話、撒但退囉、你唔係體貼 神嘅情、乃係體貼人嘅情呀。

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAPTER IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

[三四]就呌衆人及門生嚟對佢哋話、人若想跟從我嘅、必要克勝自己、孭住佢十字架嚟跟我。[三五]因爲但凡想救自己生命嘅、必定失佢生命、但凡爲我及福音失曉佢生命嘅、必定救番佢生命。[三六]人若得晒普天下、而失曉佢生命、(或曰生命當作靈魂)有乜益呢、[三七]人噲攞乜嘢嚟贖番佢生命呢。[三八]但凡喺呢個姦惡世代、當我共我嘅道理係羞恥、到人子乘天父榮光、共埋聖使降臨個時、佢亦必當個個人係羞恥咯。

## 第九章

[一]耶穌又對佢哋話、我實在話你知、企倒呢處嘅、有的人未死之先、必得見　神國、好有權柄臨到嘅。〇[二]過六日、耶穌帶住彼得雅各約翰、同埋上高山幽靜之處、喺佢哋面前變化。[三]佢嘅衣服光明、色水極白、世上漂布嘅人、都唔漂得咁白。[四]個時、佢哋又見以利亞摩西現出嚟、共耶穌講。[五]彼得對耶穌話、夫子、我哋喺呢處好咯、等我搭三間茅屋、一間爲你、一間爲摩西、一間爲以利亞。[六]但佢唔知自己講乜嘢、因爲三個門生都好慌呀。

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

七適値有雲遮住佢哋、有聲喺雲中出嚟話、呢個係我嘅愛子、你嚟要聽佢話呀。〇八門生忽然周圍望吓、一個人都唔見、獨係耶穌共自己喺處呮。〇九落山個時、耶穌禁戒佢哋話、人子未曾由死復生、唔好摵你所見嘅講過人知。〇十門生將呢句說話、擠在心中、大家議論由死復生、係乜嘢意思。〇十一又問耶穌話、爲乜事讀書人話、以利亞必要先嚟呢。〇十二耶穌對佢哋話、以利亞眞係先嚟、再興起各樣嘅事、而且聖經論及人子點話佢必定受好多害、被人輕忽呢。〇十三但我話你哋知、以利亞已經嚟、衆人隨意待佢、照依聖經所講及佢嘅咯。〇十四耶穌到門生處、見大多人圍住佢哋、又有讀書人、共佢哋辯論、十五大衆一見耶穌、十分驚異、走前去問佢安。十六耶穌就問個的讀書人話、你共佢辯論乜嘢呢。〇十七衆人之中、有一個答佢話、老師、我帶我嘅仔嚟你處、佢係被啞鬼所迷嘅、十八唔論喺邊處揸佢、就令佢跌倒、流口水、咬牙齒、又乾瘦咯、我也曾請你門生趕佢、但佢哋不能。

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

十九耶穌答佢話、唉、冇信德嘅世代呀、我同你喺得處幾耐、我忍耐得你幾耐呢、試帶個仔嚟我處喇。○二十佢哋就帶佢嚟、一見耶穌、鬼就縮攣佢、僕倒地處、翻來覆去、兼流口水。○二一耶穌問佢父親、你仔得噉嘅病幾耐呢。佢話、自細時係噉咯。○二二個鬼屢次揼佢落水火之中、想滅嘵佢、倘若你能做得嚟、就憐憫幫助我哋咯。○二三耶穌對佢話、你使乜講倘若你能個句說話呢、有信嘅人、樣樣都做得呀。○二四個仔嘅父親、卽時流眼淚、大聲呌話、我信、但我信不足、求你幫助喇。○二五耶穌見衆人走埋佢處、就責罰個邪鬼話、聾啞嘅鬼呀、我吩咐你喺佢處出嚟、又咪番入去嚇。○二六個鬼就大聲呌、縮攣佢好辛苦、就出去、個仔好似死一樣、至到衆人都話、佢死嘵咯。○二七但耶穌執住佢手、拖佢起、佢就起身。○二八耶穌入屋、門生靜靜問佢話、我哋做乜唔趕得佢出呢。○二九耶穌對佢哋話、倘若唔祈禱禁食呢的族類唔出去囉。○三十噉佢哋就離開個處、經過加利利、耶穌唔想人知到、

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

因敎佢門生話、人子必要賣過人手、人哋是必殺佢、被殺之後、第三日復生。門生唔明白呢句說話、又唔敢問佢。○大衆到嘵迦百農、在屋內耶穌問門生話、你哋喺路上、議論乜嘢呢。門生唔出聲、因爲喺路上爭論乜誰係做至大呀。耶穌坐處、吽個十二個門生嚟對佢話、有人想做先頭嘅、是必做衆人嘅尾後、做衆人嘅使喚人。耶穌就帶一個細佽仔嚟、擠倒衆人中間、又抱起佢、對門生話、但凡托我名、接納一個噉樣嘅細佽仔、即係接納我、但凡接納我嘅、不獨接納我、卽係接納打發我嚟個位呀。○約翰對耶穌話、老師、我哋見一個人、托你名嚟趕鬼、我哋就禁止佢、因佢唔係跟從我哋嘅。耶穌話、唔好禁止佢、因爲未有人托我名嚟做異蹟、倒轉輕易毀謗我嘅。但凡唔共我哋做對敵嘅、就係歸從我哋嘅咯。但凡摭一杯水俾你哋飲、因你係屬基督嘅、我實在話你知、個人必定唔失佢嘅賞賜咯。但凡令一個信我之小子陷罪嘅、佢寕可被大石磨掛住頸、𢶍落海重好呀。

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## CHAPTER X.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

四三倘若一隻手陷你犯罪、就斬斷佢、你跛手入永生重好過有兩隻手落火不熄嘅地獄。四五倘若一隻脚陷你犯罪、就斬斷佢、你跛脚入永生、重好過有兩隻脚落地獄。四七倘若一隻眼陷你犯罪、就挖嘵佢、你單眼入 神國、重好過有兩隻眼落地獄。四八喺個處、虫唔死、火唔熄嘅。四九因爲凡人必用火嚟煉佢、凡祭物必用鹽落去。五十鹽係好嘅、倘若鹽失嘵味、點得番鹹呢、你哋裏頭、應該有鹽、彼此調和呀。

## 第十章

一耶穌由個處起行、經過約但河外、到猶太嘅境地、衆人再聚埋嚟佢處、耶穌照常再敎佢哋。二○法利賽人想試耶穌、嚟問佢話、人出妻、着唔着呢。三耶穌答佢哋話、摩西點樣吩咐你呢。四佢哋話、摩西准我地寫分書嚟出佢呀。五耶穌答佢哋話、因你哋心硬、故此爲你哋寫落呢的誡命。

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;
8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.
14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.
16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.
19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

但起首創造個時、 神造出有男有女、故此人將離開父母、共妻膠合、(八)兩人成爲一體、噉就唔重算係兩個、算係一體呀。(九)所以 神所配合嘅、人唔好分開。(十)耶穌喺屋裏、門生再摵呢件事嚟問佢。(十一)耶穌對佢哋話、但凡出佢妻娶過別個嘅、就係辜負個妻、嚟犯姦淫嘞。(十二)倘若妻丟棄丈夫、嫁過別人、佢亦係犯姦淫嘞。(十三)有人帶住的嫩仔嚟、想耶穌摩吓、門生責罰佢哋。(十四)但耶穌一見、就唔歡喜、對門生話、由得個的嫩仔嚟我處、唔好禁止佢、因爲得 神國嘅、正係噉樣嘅人呀。(十五)我實在話你哋知、但凡承受 神國嘅、唔似嫩仔噉樣、必唔入得個國㗎。(十六)就抱起個的嫩仔、俾手按吓佢、祝福佢。(十七)耶穌出去路上、有一人走到面前、跪到處問佢話、良善嘅老師呀、我要做乜嘢、致得永生呢。(十八)耶穌對佢話、你爲乜稱我良善呢、除嘵 神之外、冇一個係良善嘅。(十九)各條誡命、你識哩、卽係唔好殺人、唔好行淫、唔好偷嘢、唔好妄證、唔好呃騙人、又要孝敬你嘅父母。

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.



[二十]佢對耶穌話、老師、呢各條誡、我自少時都守住咯。[二一]耶穌睇住佢、愛痛佢、就對佢話、你重少一件呀、去賣晒你所有嘅、嚟周濟窮人、就是必有財帛喺天上。而且嚟跟從我。[二二]佢聽聞呢的說話、就變曉面色、閉翳而去、因爲佢有好多產業呀。[二三]耶穌周圍望吓、對佢門生話、有錢財嘅人、入　神國、係好難嘅。[二四]門生驚奇佢嘅說話、耶穌再答佢哋話、小子呀、恃錢財嘅人、入　神國、係好難咯。[二五]駱駝穿過針眼、比較財主人入　神國、更容易呀。[二六]門生了不得咁驚奇、就對佢話、噉就乜誰可以得救呢。[二七]耶穌望住佢哋話、在人實係不能、在　神就唔係、因爲　神係無所不能呀。〇[二八]彼得就對耶穌話、我哋已經捨曉所有嘅、嚟跟從你咯。[二九]耶穌答話。我實在話你哋知、爲我及福音、離開屋宇、兄弟、姊妹、父母、仔女、田地嘅、[三十]未有唔喺今世得番百倍嚨。卽係屋宇、兄弟、姊妹、母親、兒女、田地、亦有迫害、惟係來世得永生。

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

三一但好多先頭嘅人、將做尾後、尾後嘅人、將做先頭呀。○三二佢哋上耶路撒冷個時、喺路上、耶穌先行、門生見好出奇、跟從嘅又見驚慌。耶穌再帶住十二門生、摵自己將遇嘅事、對佢哋講話、三三我哋上耶路撒冷、人子必被人交過衆祭司長、及讀書人、佢哋將定佢死罪、解過異邦人。三四又必淩辱佢、俾口水唾佢、鞭打佢、又殺佢、到第三日、佢就復生咯。○三五西比太嘅仔雅各約翰、嚟到耶穌處話、老師、我哋所有求你嘅、想你共我做呀。三六耶穌對佢哋話、你想我共你做乜嘢呢。三七佢哋答話、你乘榮個時、求賜我哋一個坐你右便、一個坐你左便呀。三八耶穌對佢哋話、你唔知到你所求嘅咯、我所飲嘅杯、你飲得唔呢、我所受嘅洗禮、你受得唔呢。三九佢哋話、做得。耶穌對佢話、我所飲嘅杯、你哋是必飲、我所受嘅洗禮、你哋是必受。四十但坐我左便右便、唔係我賜得、獨係預備賜過乜誰、就賜過佢叹。四一十個門生聽聞、就好唔歡喜雅各約翰。

42 But Jesus called them *to him,* and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

○四二耶穌叫佢哋嚟話、異邦人嘅君王、做佢哋嘅主、大臣用權柄嚟管理佢哋、呢的你知到㗎。○四三惟係你哋唔好噉樣、你哋之中、乜誰想做大嘅、必做你哋嘅使喚人。○四四乜誰想做頭目嘅、必做衆人嘅奴僕。○四五因爲人子嚟、唔係要人服事佢、乃係佢服事人、而且捨自己生命、替衆人贖罪呀。

○四六〇到曉耶利哥、耶穌共門生、及大衆出耶利哥時、有個盲眼乞兒、卽係底買嘅仔巴底買、坐倒路邊。○四七聞得係拿撒勒耶穌、就大聲叫話、大闢嘅子孫耶穌、可憐我呀。○四八衆人責成佢、叫佢咪出聲、佢越發大聲叫話、大闢嘅子孫、可憐我呀。○四九耶穌歇住脚話、叫佢嚟、個的人就叫個盲眼嘅話、你安心、起身喇、耶穌叫你呀。○五十佢就丟棄衣服、急的起身、嚟到耶穌處。○五一耶穌對佢話、你想我共你做乜嘢呢。盲眼嘅答話、主呀、我想睇得見呀。○五二耶穌對佢話、你去喇、你嘅信德醫好你咯、佢卽時睇得見、就喺路上跟從耶穌而去、

## CHAPTER XI.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

## 第十一章

一將近耶路撒冷、到伯法其、及伯大尼、喺橄欖山處、耶穌打發兩個門生。二對佢哋話、你去對面個條村、入到個時。必遇着一隻驢仔綁倒處、歷來未有人騎過嘅、你就解甪拉佢嚟。三倘若有人問話、你哋解驢做乜嘢呢。你就話、主要用佢呀、個人必卽時俾佢嚟。四門生就去、果然遇着隻驢仔綁倒門外街邊、就解甪佢。五企倒個處嘅、有的人對佢哋話、解個隻驢仔做乜嘢呢。六門生照依耶穌所講嘅嚟答佢、個的人就任從佢拉。七旣拉驢仔到耶穌處、佢哋揻自己嘅衫。鋪落驢背、耶穌騎上去。八有好多人揻自己衫、鋪在路上、亦有人在田斬樹枝、鋪在路上。九喺前便行後便跟嘅人、大聲叫話、萬福呀、托主名嚟嘅、應該得福呀。十我哋祖宗大闢嘅國、將近嚟嘅、應得福呀、萬福在至上嘅呀。十一耶穌到耶路撒冷、入去殿堂、周圍睇各樣物件、時候已經夜咯、就同十二門生出去、到伯大尼。〇十二第二日、佢哋自伯大尼番嚟個時、耶穌肚餓、

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

〇十三 遠遠見無花果樹有葉就行埋去、想喺佢上頭搵的果子、及去到、淨係見葉呎、因爲收果嘅時候未到呀。〇十四 耶穌就對個啲樹話、自今以後、永遠冇人食你嘅果咯、佢門生都聽見佢哋。〇十五 到嘵耶路撒冷、耶穌入殿堂、就趕個的喺殿裏買賣嘅、推倒個的找錢嘅檯、與及賣白鴿的人嘅椅、〇十六 又唔准人拵器具經過殿裏。〇十七 就敎訓佢哋話、聖經唔係有寫、我屋必叫做萬民祈禱嘅屋咩、但你哋摵佢嚟做賊巢呀。〇十八 衆祭司長及讀書人、聽聞呢的說話、想搵計嚟殺佢、但又怕佢、因爲衆人驚奇佢嘅敎訓呀。〇十九 到挨晚時、耶穌出城去、〇二十 第二朝、佢哋經過見個啲無花果樹、連根都乾嘵。〇二一 彼得記起、就對佢話、夫子、請睇吓你所咒詛嘅無花果樹、已經乾枯咯。〇二二 耶穌答佢哋話、你哋當要信　神。〇二三 我實在話你知、但凡對呢個山話、搬去抌落海、如果心中冇思疑、信呢句說話必成就、啲就一的都成就囉。

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

二四故此我話你哋知、當祈禱時、唔論求乜嘢、若信你噲得、就是必得倒呀。二五你哋企處祈禱時、若係共人有仇恨、要赦免佢、噉就你父在天、亦赦免你罪。二六你若唔赦免佢、你父在天、亦唔赦免你罪咯。○二七佢哋再到耶路撒冷、耶穌喺殿間行、衆祭司長、讀書人、及長老嚟到、二八對佢話、你揸乜嘢權柄、做呢的事呢、又乜誰賜你呢的權柄、令你做得噉樣呢。二九耶穌對佢哋話、我亦有一句說話問你、請你答我、我就話你知、我揸乜嘢權柄做呢的事咯。三十約翰嘅洗禮、係由天嚟嘅吖、抑或由人嚟嘅呢、請你答我。三一佢哋私下議論話、我哋若話係由天嚟嘅、佢是必問、做乜你哋唔信佢呢。三二若話係由人嚟嘅、又慌住百姓、因爲衆人以爲約翰眞係先知呀。三三佢哋就答耶穌話、我哋唔知。耶穌對佢話、我亦唔話你哋知、我揸乜嘢權柄做呢的事咯。

## 第十二章

一耶穌就設譬喻對衆人話、有個人種菩提園、俾籬圍住、掘個酒醡、又起個更樓、租過農夫、就去遠處地方。

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

二到期、打發一個僕去農夫處、想向農夫收園中應納嘅果、三農夫捉倒佢嚟打、令佢空手番去。四再打發第二個僕去、農夫打傷佢頭、令佢羞辱。五又打發別個僕去、農夫摵佢殺嘵、更打發好多僕去、有的被佢打、有的被佢殺。六園主重有一個、卽係佢所愛嘅仔、收尾、亦打發佢去、話佢哋是必恭敬我仔。七但個的農夫相講話、呢個係承受家業嘅仔、我哋嚟殺死佢、家業就歸我哋咯。八於是執住佢殺嘵、丟出園外。九噉個園主要點樣做呢、是必嚟滅個的農夫、摵個園租過別人咯。十聖經有寫、起屋師傅所丟棄嘅石、做嘵屋角第一嚿石。十一呢的係主所做成嘅、在我哋眼中見出奇咯、呢幾句書你哋未讀過咩。十二個的人知到耶穌設譬喻、係指佢哋、所以想捉佢、但係怕衆人、噉就離開佢去嘵。○十三後來、打發呿喇嚱人、及希律黨幾個人嚟、想執佢說話嚟陷害佢。十四佢哋嚟到、對耶穌話、老師、我哋知你係眞實、冇偏心待人嘅、因你唔係摵外貌嚟取人、乃係摵眞實嚟傳 神嘅道、納稅過該撒、着唔着呢、

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

(十五)我哋納唔納呢。但耶穌知到佢詐僞、就話、做乜你哋試我呢、你拎一個銀錢仔俾我睇。○(十六)佢哋就拎嚟、耶穌對佢哋話、呢個相頭共國號、係乜誰嘅呢、佢哋話、係該撒嘅。○(十七)耶穌對佢哋話、摵該撒嘅物件、納過該撒、摵 神嘅物件、納過 神咯、衆人就驚奇佢。○(十八)又有嘫吐咳人、卽係話人死冇復生嘅、嚟問耶穌話、(十九)老師、摩西嘅書寫落過我哋話、倘若人嘅兄長死咗、剩落個妻冇仔、兄弟要娶佢嘅妻、等生仔嚟承繼佢。○(二十)從前有七個兄弟、至大嘅娶妻、冇仔留落死咗、(二一)第二嘅娶佢、亦係冇仔留落死咗、第三嘅亦係噉樣。○(二二)七個都係冇仔留落、收尾個女人亦死。○(二三)到復生時、呢幾個入復生、個女人做邊個嘅妻呢、因爲呢七個都娶過佢咯。○(二四)耶穌對佢哋話、你哋唔明白聖經、亦唔知 神嘅權能、噉樣豈唔錯咩。○(二五)因爲由死復生個時、冇嫁冇娶、照依天上嘅使者一樣。○(二六)論及死者復生、你未讀過摩西書、荊棘篇所載咩、卽係 神對摩西話、我係亞伯拉罕嘅 神、以撒嘅 神、雅各嘅 神。

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

(二七)神唔係死者嘅 神、乃係生者嘅 神、你哋大錯咯。○(二八)有一個讀書人嚟、既聽聞佢哋辯駁、又見耶穌對答得好、就問佢話、衆誡命之中邊條係第一呢、(二九)耶穌答佢話、第一條係話、以色列人、你聽喇、主卽我哋嘅 神、係獨一嘅主呀、(三十)你哋應該盡心盡性、盡意盡力嚟愛主你嘅 神、(三一)第二條係話當愛鄰舍、猶如愛自己、有別條誡命大得過呢兩條嘅咯、(三二)個讀書人對佢話、好哩、老師、你所講確係眞嘅、因爲 神係獨一個、除佢之外、冇別二個、(三三)若係盡心盡意、盡力愛 神、又愛鄰舍如愛自己、噉就好過各樣燔祭、及別樣祀祭咯、(三四)耶穌見佢應答得聰明、就對佢話、你離 神國冇遠咯。自此以後、冇人敢再嚟盤問。○(三五)耶穌喺殿裏教訓嘅話、讀書人因何話基督係大闢嘅子孫呢、(三六)大闢被聖靈感動時、自己有話、主對我主話、你坐落我右便、等到我摵你嘅仇敵、做你嘅脚踏凳、(三七)大闢既然稱基督做主、噉基督點樣係大闢嘅子孫呢、衆人好歡喜聽佢講。

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

## CHAPTER XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

○耶穌教人之時又話、提防個的讀書人呀、佢哋好着長衫行遊、歡喜人哋喺市上請佢安、與及喺會堂坐大位、喺筵常坐上位。但係佢吞寡婦嘅家財、假意做長長祈禱、佢哋受刑罰、是必更重呀。○耶穌對住殿嘅庫房坐、見衆人擰銀簽題入庫、有好多財主嘅人、簽題好多銀。又有一個窮寡婦嚟、簽題兩個錢、卽係一厘銀咁。耶穌就叫門生嚟、對佢哋話、我實在話你知、呢個窮寡婦所簽題、比較衆人簽入庫嘅重多呀。因爲衆人摵餘剩嘅嚟簽題、但呢個寡婦雖不足、亦摵嘥所有嚟簽題、卽係佢全賴嚟養口嘅、

## 第十三章

耶穌出殿之時、有一個門生對佢話、老師、你睇吓噉嘅石、噉嘅殿宇吖。耶穌對佢話、你見呢閒大殿宇哩、將來冇一嚿石、留番第嚿石之上、唔被毀拆嘅。耶穌喺橄欖山上、對住殿坐、彼得、雅各、約翰、安得烈、靜靜問佢話、請你話我哋知、幾時有呢的事呢、而且呢的事一切將應驗時、有乜兆頭呢。耶穌對佢哋話、你哋謹慎、咪俾人迷惑呀。

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you,* and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein,* to take any thing out of his house:

[六]將來有好多人、假冒我名嚟話、我係基督、就迷惑好多人。[七]惟係你聽聞打仗、與及打仗嘅風聲、唔使慌、呢的事是必有、但係末日未曾到呪。[八]民將攻打民、國將攻打國、到處都有地震飢荒、呢的係災難嘅起首。[九]你哋要謹慎自己、因爲人將解你哋過公會、喺會堂裏打你、又爲我解你企在大官國王面前、嚟做佢嘅見證。[十]但係福音、必先傳到萬國。[十一]人哋拉你解官個時、唔使預先掛慮點樣講、到個陣時、但凡賜過你講嘅、你就噉講、因爲唔係你自己講、乃係聖靈講呀。[十二]兄弟將解兄弟去害死、父親待仔、亦係噉樣、仔女亦起嚟攻擊父母、摵佢害死。[十三]你哋爲我名、必受衆人憎惡、惟係忍耐到底嘅、佢必得救。〇[十四]你哋睇見個的殘害可惡嘅物、企在唔應企嘅地方、讀呢的書嘅、要明白呀、個時係猶太地嘅、當要走上山、[十五]係屋上嘅人、唔好落去、亦唔好入屋攞什物出嚟、

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:
22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

十六喺田嘅人、唔好回頭攞衣服。十七當個陣時、懷胎及餵奶嘅女人有禍咯。十八你哋應該祈禱、免致喺冬天時避難呀。十九因爲當個陣時、必有禍患、自從　神創造萬物、至到如今、未有噉樣、後來亦有噉樣嘅、二十設使主唔減少個的日子、就凡有血氣嘅、冇一個得救咯、單係因佢所揀選嘅民、致減少個的日子。二十一個時若有人對你哋話、基督喺呢處、或喺個處、你唔好信。二十二因爲將來有的假基督假先知出嚟、做異蹟奇事、倘若誘惑得揀選嘅民、就誘惑佢咯。二十三你哋要謹慎呀、我預先講嘥過你聽咯。二十四當個陣時、個的禍患之後、熱頭將變黑暗、月色亦唔發光。二十五星由天跌落、天上各象都震動。二十六個時、佢哋就見人子摵大權能、大榮光、坐住雲落嚟。二十七就打發天使、聚埋四方所揀選嘅、自從地之極處、至到天之極處。二十八你哋要學無花果樹嘅譬喻。當佢枝軟發葉個時、就知到將近夏天咯。二十九噉你哋見有呢的事、就知到人子係近、嚟到門口咯。

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

## CHAPTER XIV.

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

[30]我實在話你知、呢個世代未曾過、呢的事俱要成就嘅。[31]天地必噲廢壞、但我嘅說話、斷唔噲廢壞。〇[32]惟係個的日期、個的時候、有人知到、卽使天上使者、與及人子、都唔知、獨係父知到呮。[33]你哋要謹慎儆醒祈禱、因爲你唔知個日期幾時到呀。[34]好比一個人離開佢家、去遠處遊、揻權柄交過佢僕、分開的事俾各人做、又吩咐看門嘅要儆醒。[35]故此你哋應該儆醒、因爲唔知家主幾時嚟、或係挨晚、或係半夜、或係鷄啼、或係天光。[36]怕佢忽然嚟到、遇着你哋瞓覺。[37]我所話過你聽嘅、亦係話過衆人聽、要儆醒呀。

## 第十四章

[1]過嘵兩日、有個逾越節、卽係除酵節、衆祭司長及讀書人商量用乜嘢詭計、捉耶穌嚟殺。[2]但佢哋話、唔好喺節期個時、怕百姓生亂。〇[3]耶穌喺伯大尼痳瘋西門嘅家、坐在席上、有個女人、揻玉盒裝住至正至貴嘅香油嚟、揭開玉盒、斟落耶穌頭上。[4]有的人心唔歡喜、話、使乜咁花費個的香油呢、[5]呢的香油可以賣得三十多兩銀、揻嚟施捨窮人吖、佢哋就執責個女人。

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

[六]耶穌話、由得佢喇、做乜攪擾佢呢、佢向我做一件好事呀。[七]因爲個的窮人、常時同你哋喺處、你想好看待佢、隨時都做得、但我唔係常時同你哋喺處。[八]呢個女人、盡佢嘅力嚟做、先摵香油搽我身、係預備我埋葬嘅呀。[九]我實在話你哋知、通天下、唔論喺邊處、傳福音、都要講起呢個女人所做嘅嚟記念佢。[十]十二門生之中、有一個加畧人猶大、去見衆祭司長、想賣耶穌過佢哋。[十一]佢哋聽聞好歡喜、應承俾銀過佢、猶大就搵機會嚟賣耶穌。○[十二]除酵節第一日、劏逾越節羊仔個時、門生問耶穌話、你想我哋去邊處預備、等你食逾越節嘅筵席呢。[十三]耶穌就打發兩個門生、對佢話、你去入城、必有一個人擰水埕嘅、遇着你哋、你跟住佢。[十四]佢入去嘅屋、你對家主話、老師有話、我客房喺邊處、等我共門生、喺處食逾越節嘅筵席呢。[十五]佢必俾一間擺設齊整嘅大樓過你睇、你就喺個處、爲我哋預備喇。[十六]門生就去入城、果然遇着照依耶穌對佢哋所講嘅、就預備逾越節嘅筵席。○[十七]到挨晚時、耶穌同十二門生嚟。

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

[十八]佢哋坐在席上食開個時、耶穌話、我實在話你知、你哋之中、有一個共我同食嘅、是必賣我呀。[十九]門生就閉翳起嚟、逐一逐一問佢話、係我咩。[二十]耶穌對佢哋話、十二門生之中、有一個同我擠手落碟嘅、就係咯。[二一]人子將過世、係照聖經所指着佢嘅、但係賣人子個人有禍咯、個個人唔生出嚟重好。〇[二二]食緊個時、耶穌揸餅祝謝、就擘開俾個門生話、你揸喇、呢的係我嘅身呀。[二三]又揸隻杯感謝、揻嚟俾過門生、大衆就飲曉。[二四]耶穌對佢哋話、呢的係我嘅血、係新約嘅血、爲衆人流嘅。[二五]我實在話你哋知、我唔再飲菩提樹所生嘅、等到個日我喺 神國、致飲新嘅咯。[二六]佢哋唱曉一首詩、就去到橄欖山。[二七]耶穌對佢哋話、你哋衆人必厭棄我、因爲聖經有話、我將打個牧人、噉就群羊散嚥咯。[二八]但我復生之後、必先過你哋去到加利利。[二九]彼得就對佢話、衆人雖然厭棄你、我必唔係。[三十]耶穌答佢話、我實在話你知、今晚第二次雞啼之先、你是必三次唔認我。

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

三一 佢彼得又極力話、卽使共你同死、我斷冇話唔認你、衆人亦係噉樣講去。○三二 到一嚾地方、叫做客西馬尼、耶穌對門生話、你哋坐倒呢處、等我祈禱。○三三 於是帶住彼得雅各約翰同埋自己行、就好驚慌、好悲切、○三四 對佢哋話、我心悶翳到死咯、你哋喺呢處等候、又要儆醒呀。○三五 佢就行前幾步、樸倒地處祈禱話、呢個時候、可以免得、就求免喇。○三六 又話、亞爸父呀、你係無所不能、求你摙呢隻杯離開我、但唔係要從我所想、惟係從你所想呮。○三七 番嚟見門生瞓着、就對彼得話、西門、你瞓覺咩、你不能儆醒半個時辰咩。○三八 儆醒呀、祈禱呀、免致入迷惑呀、你心係情願、但身體軟弱咯。○三九 又再去祈禱、說話同一樣。○四十 又番嚟、見門生瞓着、因係眼倦呀、佢哋都唔知點樣回答耶穌。○四一 又第三次番嚟、對佢哋話、你哋可以瞓覺安息咯、罷咯、時候到嚹、人子係賣過罪人嘅手嚹。○四二 起身喇、我哋要去咯、賣我個個人嚟近咯。○四三 ○講緊個時、十二門生之中、有個猶大、同埋好多人嚟、揸刀揸棍、喺衆祭司長讀書人長老個處嚟、

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

四四賣耶穌個人、先俾個暗號過佢哋話、我所親嘴嘅、就係佢咯、捉倒要子細拉佢去呀。○四五已經嚟到、即刻行埋耶穌處話、夫子、就同佢親嘴。○四六個的人就落手捉耶穌。○四七喺側邊企處嘅有一個人、扱出把劍、斬大祭司長嘅僕、削甩佢隻耳。○四八耶穌對衆人話、你哋揸刀揸棍嚟捉我、好似捉賊噉咩。○四九我日日共你喺殿裏教人、你哋唔捉我、但噉係令聖經所載嘅得應驗咯。○五十門生個個離開耶穌走去。○五一有一個少年嘅人、佢身獨係摟住一塊蔴布、嚟跟耶穌、個的人捉住佢、○五二佢就褪甩個塊蔴布、赤身走去。○五三衆人拉耶穌去個大祭司長面前、衆祭司長及長老讀書人都齊集。○五四彼得遠遠跟住耶穌、入到大祭司長嘅院、共個的差役坐處焙火。○五五衆祭司長、及全公會嘅人、搵見證嚟告耶穌、想害死佢、但唔搵得倒。○五六因爲好多人做假證告佢、但係所證嘅唔相台。○五七又有幾個人、起身拺假證嚟告佢話、五八我哋聽過佢講話、呢間殿係人手所做嘅、我將拆曉佢、三日內、起過一間、唔係人手所做嘅。

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

[五九]但佢哋所證亦唔相合。[六十]大祭司長喺衆人之中、起身問耶穌話、你冇說話回答咩、呢的人做證告你乜嘢呢。[六一]耶穌總唔出聲答佢、大祭司長再問佢話、你係可讚頌者之子基督唔係呢。[六二]耶穌話、我係咯、你哋將來見人子坐在全能者嘅右便、駕住天雲落嚟呀。[六三]大祭司長就擘爛自己衣服話、我哋重要搵乜嘢見證呢。[六四]你哋已經聽聞佢褻瀆嘅話喇、你哋意思點呢、衆人擬佢應得死罪。[六五]就有的俾口水唾佢、有的遮住佢面、摵拳頭打佢話、你係先知、試話出乜誰吖、個的差役又摵手掌摑佢。[六六]彼得喺下院處、大祭司長有一個妹仔嚟、[六七]見彼得焙火、就睇住佢話、你平素都係同埋拿撒勒耶穌嘅。[六八]彼得唔認就話、我唔知、亦唔曉你講乜嘢、噉就出去、行到大門口嘅簷邊、雞就啼。[六九]個個妹仔見佢、再對企倒側邊嘅人話、呢個人係同佢哋一黨嘅、但彼得又唔認。[七十]歇冇耐、企倒側邊嘅人、再對彼得話、你眞係同佢哋一黨嘅咯、因爲你係加利利人呀。[七一]彼得就咒詛、而且誓願話、你哋所講個個人、我唔識佢呀。

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

## CHAPTER XV.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

七十二 雞即時第二次啼、彼得記起耶穌所講、話第二次雞啼之先、你必三回唔認我、想着呢句說話、就喊起嚟。

## 第十五章

一 到朝早個時、衆祭司長及長老讀書人、共全公會嘅人、大家斟酌、就綁起耶穌、搣佢交過彼拉多。二 彼拉多問佢話、你係猶太人嘅王咩。耶穌答佢話、你講得着咯。三 衆祭司長搣好多事嚟告佢。四 彼拉多再問佢話、你睇佢哋搣咁多事嚟告你、你冇的對答咩、五 但耶穌總唔出聲、故此彼拉多見出奇。六 當呢個節期、照依常例、總督要放一個犯人、係任從衆人所求嘅。七 有一人名叫巴拉巴、共個的作反嘅人同埋綁住、佢哋作反之時、也曾殺人。八 衆人就大聲叫、求總督照例嚟做。九 彼拉多對衆人話、你想我放猶太人嘅王過你唔呢。十 因為佢知到衆祭司長妒忌耶穌、故此解佢嚟呀。十一 衆祭司長聳動百姓、求總督寧可放巴拉巴俾佢。十二 彼拉多再答衆人話、噉樣、你哋所稱猶太人王嘅、我要點樣處置佢呢。

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

十三衆人再大聲話、釘佢落十字架喇。〇十四彼拉多對佢哋話、佢做過乜嘢惡事呢。衆人越發大聲叫、釘佢落十字架喇。〇十五彼拉多想安百姓嘅心、就放巴拉巴俾過佢哋、又鞭打耶穌、交過人去釘佢落十字架。〇十六個的兵拉耶穌入去院內、即係公堂、就會埋通營嘅人、十七揸件紫色嘅袍着落佢身、又搣荊棘結成冠冕、戴上佢頭、〇十八就問佢安噉話、猶太人嘅王平安吖。〇十九又搣條蘆荻打佢頭、俾口水唾佢身、跪倒處拜佢。〇二十戲弄完、就脫曉個件紫色袍、共佢着番自己嘅衣服、拉佢出去釘落十字架。〇二一有個古利奈人、名叫西門、即係亞力山大及魯孚嘅父親、喺田間嚟、經過個處、衆人強佢孭住耶穌嘅十字架。〇二二佢哋帶耶穌到一嗰地方、名叫各各他、繙譯即係枯髏頭處、〇二三就搣沒藥嘅酒俾佢、但耶穌唔受噉。〇二四就釘佢落十字架、又分開佢衣服、執籌睇乜誰得邊份。〇二五釘佢在十字架個時、正係辰時尾。〇二六佢上頭有條犯罪嘅標、寫出話猶太人嘅王。〇二七又有兩個賊、同埋釘落十字架、一在佢左便、一在佢右便。

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

[二八]嘅就應曉聖經所寫、人算佢係罪犯之中嘅人個句咯。[二九]經過嘅人褻瀆佢、喉吓個頭話、唉、你唸拆個間殿、三日內又起番、[三十]如今應該救自己、喺十字架落嚟哩。[三一]衆祭司長及讀書人、亦係噉樣戲弄佢、大家相講話、佢救得別人、唔救得自己呀。[三二]以色列王基督、如今應喺十字架落嚟、等我哋睇見就信咯、同埋釘嘅賊、亦怒罵佢。[三三]自正午時至未時尾、全地黑暗。[三四]未時尾個陣耶穌大聲叫話、吲唎吲唎啦馬嘞嘞吠呢、繙譯即係我嘅 神、我嘅 神、做乜遺落我呢。[三五]喺側邊企嘅、有的人聽見就話、佢叫以利亞噃。[三六]有個人走去、拭水泚浸落醋處、扎在蘆荻上、遞過佢飲、話、由得佢喇、我哋睇以利亞嚟攞佢落嚟唔吖。[三七]耶穌大叫一聲、氣就斷曉。[三八]殿裏布帳、自上至下、裂開兩截。[三九]有個百把總、企在耶穌對面、睇見佢噉樣大聲斷氣、就話、呢個人、眞係 神之子咯。[四十]又有女人、隔遠望住、其中有抹大拉嘅馬利亞、共年少雅各約西嘅母親馬利亞、與及撒羅米、

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER XVI.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

四一 卽係耶穌喺加利利個時、跟從服事佢嘅、更有好多女人、係同佢上耶路撒冷嘅。〇四二 個日係預備嘅日子、卽係安息、前一日、巳經挨晚時候、四三 有個亞利馬太人約瑟嚟、佢係尊貴嘅議士、仰慕　神國嘅、放膽入去見彼拉多、求耶穌嘅屍。〇四四 彼拉多詫異耶穌已經死嘵、就叫百把總嚟問過、佢死嘵幾耐呢。〇四五 旣問明百把總、就俾個屍過約瑟。〇四六 約瑟買嘵幼細麻布、就攞個屍落嚟、將麻布包好、葬在墳墓、呢個墳墓係磐石鑿開嘅、佢又轆一嚿石、塞住墳墓口。〇四七 抹大拉嘅馬利亞、與及約西嘅母親馬利亞、都見葬佢個喳地方咯。

## 第十六章

一 安息日已經過、抹大拉嘅馬利亞、共雅各嘅母親馬利亞、與及撒羅米、買嘵香料、想嚟搽耶穌嘅屍。〇二 七日期之第一日、清早、熱頭初出個時、三 佢哋嚟到墳墓處、大家相講話、乜誰替我哋轆開墳口個嚿石呢、四 因爲個嚿石好大呀。但一望、就睇見個嚿石巳經轆開、五 入到墳裏、見一個年少嘅人、坐在右便、身着白衫、個的女人就好驚慌。

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

六年少嘅對佢哋話、唔使慌、你哋搵釘十字架個拿撒勒耶穌、佢已經復生、唔喺呢處咯、你嚟睇吓葬佢嘅地方吖。七但係去話過佢門生、及彼得知、耶穌先過你哋去加利利、喺個處就得見佢、照依佢所話過你聽嘅。八嗰個的女人出嚟、從墳墓處一路走、好震好慌、一句都唔講過人聽、因爲佢驚慌呀。○九七日期之第一日、朝早時、耶穌既復生、先現出嚟俾抹大拉嘅馬利亞見、卽係從前耶穌喺佢身趕過七隻鬼個個。十平日共耶穌同伴嘅人、正在喺處悲哀啼哭、呢個女人去話過佢哋知。十一衆人聽聞耶穌復生、俾呢個女人睇見、就唔信。○十二後來門生之中、有兩個落鄉、行路之時、耶穌變轉容貌、現出過佢哋見。十三呢兩個人去講過其餘嘅門生聽、佢哋亦唔信。十四到尾後、十一個門生、喺上坐席之時、耶穌又現出嚟、責成佢哋唔信及硬心、因佢哋唔信見過佢復生嘅人呀。○十五耶穌對佢哋話、你哋去通天下、傳講福音過萬人聽、十六信而受洗禮嘅必得救、唔信嘅必要定罪。十七信嘅到處必有異蹟做出、卽係托我名趕鬼、能講別國土談。

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

十八又可以揸蛇、或飲毒物、都冇損傷、俾手按吓病人、佢病就好番咯。十九主耶穌共佢哋講完、就升上天、坐在神右便。二十門生出去各處傳道、主幫助佢哋、揻異蹟嚟做道理嘅見證。

# 路加傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

## CHAPTER I.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

## 第一章

[1]提阿非羅大人呀、因爲有好多人、將我哋敎中大有憑據嘅事、一段段寫落。[2]即係傳道嘅人、將自己自始親眼睇見嘅事嚟傳授過我哋嘅。[3]我既從起頭子細查明各事、都以爲至好係依住次序寫過你知、[4]等你深知所學過嘅道理、係確實嘅。○[5]當猶太王希律個時、有亞比亞班嘅祭司、名叫撒加利亞、佢妻係亞倫嘅後裔、名叫以利沙伯。[6]佢兩個人、在 神前、係公義嘅、依 主嘅律法禮義嚟行、冇的差錯。[7]但佢冇仔、因爲以利沙伯唔成得孕嘅、佢兩個人、年紀又老。[8]當撒加利亞在 神之前、照佢班次、輪到做祭司嘅職。[9]依祭司例、佢執籌得倒入 主殿燒香。[10]燒香個時、大衆百姓、喺外便祈禱。

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

十一 主嘅使者顯現過佢睇、企倒香臺右邊。十二 撒加利亞睇見、就嚇得好慌。十三 天使對佢話、撒加利亞唔使慌、你所祈求嘅、已經聽聞咯、你妻以利沙伯將要生仔過你、你就改佢名做約翰。十四 你將歡喜快樂、衆人亦歡喜佢生。十五 因爲在 主之前、佢將來爲大、淡酒濃酒都唔飲、自從母胎個時、就得聖靈充滿嘅咯。十六 佢必令好多以色列人歸 主、卽係佢嘅 神。十七 佢將來在 主前先行、學以利亞嘅性情才能、令做父親嘅心歸向仔女、令忤逆嘅歸向義人嘅智慧、爲 主預備的齊備嘅百姓。十八 撒加利亞對天使話、點知到必有呢件事呢、因爲我已經老、我妻亦年老咯。十九 天使答佢話、我係加伯列、企倒 神面前、受打發嚟報呢個好消息過你知。二十 但你是必要啞、唔噲講、至到呢件事成就個日、因你唔信我嘅說話、時候一到、必定應驗嘅。二十一 百姓等候撒加利亞、見佢喺殿裏頭咁耐、就見出奇。二十二 臨到佢出嚟、唔噲同佢哋講、就知到喺殿裏頭、必定睇見異象、因爲佢使頭嚟會意吖、竟然啞曉咯。

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

○及至佢職事嘅日期滿曉、就番去歸。後來佢嘅妻以利沙伯懷孕、靜中住埋五個月。就話、　主照顧我個時、噉樣待我、俾我在人間得除羞恥。○到第六個月、天使加伯列奉　神命、去到加利利嘅城、名叫拿撒勒、去見一個童女名叫馬利亞、即係大闢嘅後裔、約瑟所聘定嘅。天使入去對佢話、受恩嘅女平安呀、　主係同埋你、在衆女之中你有福咯。馬利亞就驚奇佢嘅說話、想吓噉樣問安係點解呢。天使對佢話、馬利亞你唔使慌、你得　神嘅恩典咯。你將懷胎生仔、改佢名做耶穌。佢將做大、稱爲至上者之子、　主神必摵佢祖宗大闢嘅位俾過佢。永遠做雅各一家嘅王、佢國冇窮盡、馬利亞對天使話、我未嫁人、點得呢件事呢。天使答佢話、聖靈將降臨你、至上者嘅力將庇蔭你、所以生出個聖者、稱爲　神之子。

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord.
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

三六而且你嘅親戚以利沙伯年老、平日話佢唔成得孕嘅、如今馱倒男仔、已經六個月咯。三七因爲 神冇一句話唔做得成。三八馬利亞話、我係 主嘅婢、情願照你嘅說話、應驗在我、天使就離開佢去嘵。〇三九個陣時、馬利亞起程、趕快去山嘅地方、去到猶太省一個城。四十入撒加利亞嘅屋、問以利沙伯安。四一以利沙伯一聽見馬利亞問安、佢懷嘅胎、就在肚裏跳起嚟、以利沙伯被聖靈充滿。四二大聲叫話、衆女之中、你有福咯、你懷嘅胎、亦有福咯。四三我 主嘅母親到我處、我因何得噉呢。四四因爲你問安嘅聲、一入我耳、喺我肚裏嘅胎、歡喜到跳起嚟。四五你既然信得、就有福咯、因爲 主對你講嘅、是必應驗呀。〇四六馬利亞話、我嘅心獨尊 主爲大。四七我嘅心靈、歡喜 神我嘅救主、四八因爲佢照顧佢婢嘅卑賤、從今以後、萬世嘅人、都話我有福咯。四九因爲權能之 主、爲我做成咁大嘅事、佢嘅名係聖。五十佢憐恤敬畏佢嘅人、至到世世。

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

○五一主摵佢手臂嘅力、散清心志驕傲嘅人。○五二有權嘅人、革佢離位、卑賤嘅人、提拔起佢。○五三肚餓嘅人、俾好嘢佢食飽、富貴嘅人、令佢空手番去。○五四扶持佢嘅臣子以色列、○五五永遠記念矜恤亞伯拉罕、同佢嘅子孫、照依從前同我祖宗所講嘅。○五六馬利亞共以利沙伯住三個月、就番去歸。○

○五七以利沙伯生產之期巳到、就生個仔。○五八鄰里親戚、聽見 主咁憐恤佢、大家都同埋佢歡喜。○五九過八日、大家嚟共佢仔行割禮、想依番佢父親嘅名、改佢做撒加利亞。○六十但係佢母親話、唔好、是必改佢名做約翰。○六一衆人話、你親戚之中、冇人叫呢個名嘅。○六二就䟴頭嚟會意、問佢父親、想改佢做乜名。○六三父親請攞一塊粉牌寫話、佢名係約翰、衆人就見出奇。○六四佢口卽開、佢脷亦解、講說話嚟讚美 神。○六五鄰里個個驚慌、通猶太嘅山地、都傳揚呢件事。

66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

六六聽聞嘅人、擠倒心嚟話、唔知呢個仔、將來點樣呀、因　主嘅手。都扶持佢咯。〇六七佢父親撒加利亞、得聖靈充滿、嚟講預言話、
六八主以色列嘅　神、應該受讚美嘅、因爲眷顧佢嘅百姓、兼贖佢嘅罪。六九在臣子大闢嘅家、爲我哋舉起拯救嘅角。七十照依佢托自古
聖先知之口所講嘅、七一即係救我脫出仇敵、共凡憎惡我者嘅手。七二憐恤我嘅祖宗、記念佢嘅聖約。七三即係共我祖公亞伯拉罕所發
嘅誓話。七四將來救我脫出仇敵嘅手、總唔使怕。七五一生在　主之前、將敬虔公義嚟服事佢。七六小子呀、你將來叫做至上者嘅先知、因
爲你將來在　主面前先行、預備佢嘅路。七七敎佢嘅百姓、知到得救、即係在佢嘅罪得赦。七八倚賴我　神憐恤嘅心、俾清早嘅日光、
由天上照臨我哋、七九照住個的在黑暗及死地陰翳嘅人、引我哋脚、行在平安嘅路。〇八十個小子漸漸長大、精神壯健、住在曠野、至
到顯過以色列人見個日。

## CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

## 第二章

[一]當時該撒亞古士督、有旨降下、吩附天下嘅人、註落戶口冊。[二]居里扭做叙利亞總督個時、呢的註冊嘅事、始初頒行。[三]衆人去註冊、各歸自己嘅城。[四]約瑟都離曉加利利嘅拿撒勒、上到猶太省大闢城、名叫伯利恒、因佢係大闢家嘅子孫。[五]就同埋所聘定嘅妻馬利亞、一齊註冊、個陣時、馬利亞巳經懷胎咯。[六]佢哋住在個處之時、馬利亞生產嘅期巳到。[七]就生個長子、使塊布包住、擠落馬槽處、因爲佢哋在客店冇地方。〇[八]喺個處野外、有看羊嘅人、夜晚輪流看守羊羣、[九]主嘅使者臨近佢哋、主嘅榮光、周圍照住佢哋、佢就十分驚慌。[十]天使對佢哋話、唔使慌、我報個大歡喜嘅好消息過你知、關大衆百姓嘅。[十一]因爲今日喺大闢嘅城、爲你哋生個救世者、卽係 主基督。[十二]你將搵着一個嫩仔、俾布包住、瞓倒馬槽處、個的就係記號咯。[十三]忽然間、有大隊天軍、同埋個天使讚美 神話、[十四]在天上榮光歸番 神、在地下和平、人得恩澤。

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

十五 個的天使離開佢哋升天、看羊嘅人相講話、我哋去到伯利恒睇吓呢的事、卽係 主令我哋知嘅、十六 就快的去到、揾着馬利亞共約瑟、又見個嫩仔、瞓倒馬槽處。十七 已經見過、就將天使講佢知個嫩仔嘅事。遠近傳開。十八 凡聽聞看羊人所講嘅、個個都見出奇。十九 馬利亞擠埋呢的說話喺心嚟想吓。二十 看羊嘅人、因爲所見所聞、都照依天使所講嘅、就歸榮讚美 神番去歸。二一 到第八日、爲個嫩仔行割禮、改佢名做耶穌、卽係唔曾懷胎個時天使所改落嘅、○二二 佢哋嘅潔淨日期已經滿、照依摩西律法、就抱個嫩仔上耶路撒冷、獻佢過 主。二三 依 主嘅律法所載話、凡初胎嘅男仔、要歸 主、叫做聖物、二四 又依 主嘅律法所講、搣兩隻斑鳩、或兩隻白鴿仔嚟獻祭。○二五 在耶路撒冷有個人、名叫西面、佢係公義敬虔嘅、平日仰慕個個安慰以色列百姓嘅、聖靈嚟感動佢。二六 佢曾得聖靈默示話、未死之先、必定睇見 主嘅基督。

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleseed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.



二七個陣時、佢被聖靈感動、入到殿堂、適值耶穌父母、抱嫩仔入嚟、想照律法去做。二八西面抱起個嫩仔、讚美 神話。二九主呀、如今可以照依你講、釋放你個僕、安安樂樂過世咯。三十因爲我親眼得見你所立嘅 救主。三一卽係你在萬民之前所預備嘅。三二佢係做光嚟照異邦人、亦做你以色列民嘅榮耀。〇三三耶穌嘅父母、聽見佢所講及耶穌嘅、以爲出奇。三四西面祝福佢哋、對佢母親馬利亞話、呢個嫩仔被 主設立、令以色列好多人、或興起、或衰敗、做譏笑嘅話柄、三五致令多人嘅意念露出嚟、又有把劍剖穿你自己嘅心。

〇三六又有個女先知、叫做亞拿、係亞設支派、法內力嘅女、年紀老大、少年出嫁、同丈夫住嘵七年。三七佢做寡婦、已經八十四年、都唔離開殿堂、禁食祈禱、日夜服事 神。三八個陣時、就行前嚟讚美 神、又將呢個嫩仔嘅事、講過凡在耶路撒冷、想望得救嘅人聽。

〇三九約瑟馬利亞遵 主律法、做完各樣事、就去歸加利利拿撒勒、自己嘅村鄉。

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it.*

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

四十個嫩仔漸漸長大壯健、智慧充滿、神嘅恩典照顧佢。〇四一年年逾越節、佢父母去耶路撒冷。〇四二耶穌十二歲個時、佢哋都遵節期嘅例上去、〇四三節期滿曉、大衆番去歸、個嫩仔耶穌、重喺耶路撒冷、佢父母都唔知到。〇四四估佢必喺同行嘅人之中、已經行曉一日路、就喺親戚相識之中查問。〇四五唔遇得着、就番去耶路撒冷揾佢。〇四六三日後、遇着佢喺殿堂裏頭、坐倒先生中間、一面聽、一面問。〇四七聽聞嘅人、都驚奇佢咁聰明、又咁噲對答。〇四八約瑟共馬利亞睇見佢、就見出奇、佢母親對佢話、仔呀、做乜噉樣待我哋呢、你父親共我、傷心嚟揾你呀。〇四九耶穌對佢哋話、使乜揾我呢、豈唔知我應該喺我　父嘅屋處咩。〇五十佢哋唔明佢所講嘅說話。〇五一耶穌同埋佢哋番落拿撒勒、順從父母、佢母親掝佢嘅說話、擠喺落心處。〇五二耶穌年紀越大、越發智慧、又越發得　神共人歡喜佢。

## CHAPTER III.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism, of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he tc the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

## 第三章

(一)該撒提庇留在位之十五年、本丟彼拉多做猶太嘅總督、希律喺加利利做分封嘅國王、佢兄弟腓力喺以土利亞、及特拉可尼地方做分封嘅國王、呂撒聶喺亞比利尼做分封嘅國王。(二)亞那共該亞法做祭司長個時、撒加利亞嘅仔約翰喺曠野奉 神命。(三)就嚟到約但河四邊傳悔改得罪赦嘅洗禮。(四)照依先知以賽亞書中所講、曠野有人聲嘢話、預備 主大路、整直佢小路。(五)各山谷必被填滿、大小山必被掘低、彎曲嘅整到直、巖巉嘅整到平。(六)凡有血氣嘅、必得見 神拯救嘅恩。〇(七)衆人嚟想受佢洗禮、約翰對佢哋話、毒蛇之類呀、邊個敎你避後來嘅嬲怒呢。(八)所以當結果合於悔改、你哋心中咪話、我哋有亞伯拉罕係祖宗呀、因爲我話你知、 神能將呢的石、變爲亞伯拉罕嘅子孫。(九)如今斧頭巳經擠落樹脚、但凡樹木唔結好果嘅、就斬嘵掠落火處。〇(十)衆人就問佢話、我哋應當做乜嘢呢。(十一)約翰答佢哋話、有兩件衫、就要分過冇衫嘅、有食物都要噉做。

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

十二又有收稅嘅嚟、想受洗禮、就問佢話、老師、我哋應當做乜嘢呢。十三約翰對佢哋話、除嘵錢糧定額之外、就唔好要多。十四兵丁亦問佢話、我哋應當做乜嘢呢、約翰對佢哋話、唔好勒索人、唔好訛詐人、自己所得嘅糧、就好知足咯。十五〇個陣時、百姓仰望基督嚟、心中揣度、唔知約翰就係唔係、十六約翰對衆人話、我用水施洗你哋、但有一個勝過我嘅嚟、我共佢解鞋帶都唔稱、佢將用聖靈共火施洗你哋、十七佢手揸個篩箕、要篩清佢嘅禾塲、收麥入倉、用不滅嘅火嚟燒個的糠。十八約翰另外有好多說話傳福音嚟勸百姓。十九〇分封嘅國王希律、因爲佢兄弟嘅妻希羅底事、及所行各樣惡事、被約翰直諫。二十佢反加增呢件惡事、鎖住約翰在監。二十一〇大衆百姓受嘵洗禮、耶穌亦親受洗禮、祈禱個時、天就開嘵。二十二聖靈降臨在耶穌之上、形狀好似白鴿噉樣、嗰天有聲出話、你係我嘅愛子、我所歡喜嘅。二十三〇耶穌起首教人個時、大約三十歲、人哋以爲係約瑟嘅仔、約瑟以上係希里。

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,
25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,
26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,
27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,
28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,



二四其上係馬撘、其上係利未、其上係麥基、其上係雅拿、其上係約瑟。二五其上係馬大提亞、其上係亞麼士、其上係拿翁、其上係以士里、其上係拿該。二六其上係馬押、其上係馬大提亞、其上係西美、其上係約瑟、其上係猶大。二七其上係約亞拿、其上係利撒、其上係所羅把伯、其上係撒拉鐵、其上係尼利。二八其上係麥基、其上係亞底、其上係哥桑、其上係以摩堂、其上係耳。二九其上係約細、其上係以列撒、其上係約令、其上係馬撘、其上係利未。三十其上係西面、其上係猶大、其上係約瑟、其上係約南、其上係以利亞金。三一其上係米利亞、其上係買南、其上係馬達他、其上係拿坍、其上係大闢。三二其上係耶西、其上係阿伯、其上係波士、其上係撒們、其上係拿順。三三其上係亞米拿達、其上係亞蘭、其上係以士崙、其上係法勒士、其上係猶大。

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

## CHAPTER IV.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

三四其上係雅各、其上係以撒、其上係亞伯拉罕、其上係他拉、其上係拿鶴。三五其上係撒鹿、其上係拉苛、其上係法勒、其上係希伯、其上係撒拉。三六其上係該南、其上係亞法撒、其上係閃、其上係挪亞、其上係拉麥。三七其上係馬士撒拉、其上係以諾、其上係雅列、其上係馬勒列、其上係該南。三八其上係以哪士、其上係設、其上係亞當、其上係　神。

### 第四章

一耶穌被聖靈充滿、喺約但河番嚟、聖靈引佢去到曠野。二四十日咁耐、被魔鬼試佢、個時冇得食、呢的日期過曉、佢就肚餓。三魔鬼對佢話、你若係　神之子、就吩咐呢嗜石變做餅喇。四耶穌答佢話、聖經有寫、人得生、不獨倚賴餅。五魔鬼又帶耶穌上高山、一息間、就摵天下列國俾佢睇。六魔鬼對佢話、我將摵呢的權柄、及列國嘅榮光、盡哋俾過你、因爲呢的已經交過我、隨我意思俾過人。

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

7 故此你若肯拜我、就盡哋俾過你。8 耶穌答佢話、聖經有寫、應該拜　主你嘅　神、獨係服事佢呎。9 又帶佢去到耶路撒冷、企佢企倒殿頂上、對佢話、你若係　神之子、就自己跳落去喇、10 因爲聖經有寫、佢必吩咐佢嘅天使保護你、11 搣手扶住你、免致你脚踢親石。12 耶穌答佢話、聖經有講、你唔好試　主你嘅　神。13 魔鬼用盡試惑、就暫時離開耶穌。14 〇耶穌得聖靈嘅才能、番去加利利、佢嘅名聲傳到四方。15 喺各會堂教人、衆人歸榮佢。16 去到拿撒勒、卽係佢長大嘅地方、在安息日照佢規矩、入去會堂、企起處嚟讀聖書。17 有人搣先知以賽亞嘅書遞過佢、佢就揭開嚟搵着個篇所寫嘅話。18 主嘅靈降臨我、因爲佢搣膏抹我、命我傳福音過貧窮嘅人聽、打發我話過被擄去嘅人知、可以得釋放、盲眼嘅可以睇得見、受傷嘅可以得自在、

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

十九又令我傳揚　主嘅禧年。二十耶穌揜埋個部書、遞過管理會堂嘅人、就坐倒處、在會堂嘅人人都定眼睇住佢。二十一耶穌就對佢哋話、呢的聖書、今日應驗在你耳咯。二十二衆人爲佢做證、聽聞佢口出咁恩惠嘅說話、以爲出奇、就話呢個豈唔係約瑟嘅仔咩。二十三耶穌對佢哋話、你必定引古語嚟對我講、醫生應該醫好自己、我哋聽聞你喺加百農所行嘅事、亦應該喺自己本鄉都噉樣行哩。二十四耶穌又話、我實在話你知、冇先知喺自己本鄉、被人睇重佢嘅。二十五但我實在對你話、以利亞個陣時、天閉塞埋三年零六個月、都冇雨落、週圍大饑荒、以色列百姓之中、有好多寡婦。二十六以利亞唔曾受打發去佢哋一個處、獨係去西頓地方嘅撒勒大一個寡婦處呎。二十七先知以利沙個時、以色列百姓之中、有好多發瘋嘅、冇一個得潔淨、獨係叙利亞人乃幔得潔淨呎。二十八會堂裏頭咁多人、聽見呢的話、就好惱怒。二十九大衆起嚟、趕耶穌出城外、拉佢去到山巖、想擁佢落去、呢個山即係佢哋嘅城所起個處。三十但耶穌行過衆人之中而去。○三十一去到加利利嘅加百農城、每安息日、敎訓衆人。

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

衆人驚奇佢嘅教訓、因爲佢所講嘅道有權柄呀。(三三)喺會堂有個人被邪鬼所迷、大聲叫話。(三四)唉、拏撒勒人耶穌、我哋於你何干呢、你嚟想敗壞我哋咩、我知到你係乜誰、乃係 神嘅聖者咯。(三五)耶穌責成佢話、合埋口出去喇、鬼就推到個人喺衆人之中出去、有損傷佢。(三六)衆人見出奇、彼此相講話、呢的係乜嘢道理呢、因佢用權能吩附個邪鬼、邪鬼就出去。(三七)噉就耶穌嘅名聲、傳揚到各處地方。○(三八)耶穌出嘵會堂、入到西門家中、西門嘅外母發熱、病得好深傷、有人代佢求耶穌。(三九)耶穌行前、企倒佢側邊、斥逐個熱病、熱就退嘵、個婦人卽時起身、服事佢哋。(四十)熱頭落個時、凡有各樣病嘅人、帶齊佢哋嚟耶穌處、耶穌逐一俾手摩吓、就醫好嗮佢哋。(四一)又有鬼喺好多人嘅身上出嚟、大聲叫話、你係 神之子呀、耶穌責罰佢、唔準佢講、因個的鬼識佢係基督。○(四二)淸早耶穌出到曠野、大衆搵到佢、就留住佢、唔想佢離開佢哋。

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

四三耶穌對佢話、我亦要在別個城、傳 神國嘅福音、我因呢的事、受打發嚟嘅。四四就喺加利利各會堂傳道。

## 第五章

一大衆擠擁、想聽 神嘅道理、耶穌企倒革尼撒勒湖邊。二睇見兩隻船喺湖邊、個的攞魚人、離嘵船去洗網。三一隻船係西門嘅、耶穌落去、請佢撐開、離岸的咁遠、就坐倒處、喺船上敎訓衆人。四講完、就對西門話、撐到深水個處、撒網攞魚喇。五西門答佢話、夫子我哋成夜辛苦、都唔攞得倒、如今聽你話、我就去撒網。六佢網旣撒、就圍得好多魚、個張網上下裂、七就扱第二隻船嘅夥計嚟幫佢拉、佢哋嚟到、裝滿兩隻船、將近沉咯。八西門彼得睇見、就噗倒耶穌脚下話、主、請你離開我、我係罪人咯。九因爲佢與及同埋佢嘅人、攞倒咁多魚、個個都好慌。十西門嘅夥計、西比太嘅仔雅各約翰、都係噉、耶穌對西門話、唔使怕、從今以後、你必得人咯、

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

十一佢哋拉船上岸、就舍去各樣物件、跟從耶穌。○十二耶穌喺一個城、有個人全身痳瘋、睇見耶穌、就樸倒地求佢話、主、你若係肯、就醫得我潔淨咯。○十三耶穌伸手摩吓佢話、我肯、你得潔淨嘅、個的瘋卽時就除嘵。○十四耶穌禁止佢唔好話過人知、但去俾過祭司睇吓、而且因爲你得潔淨、獻摩西所吩附嘅禮物、俾過衆人做證據呀。○十五耶穌嘅名聲、越發傳揚、羣衆齊集、嚟聽道理、又想佢醫好自己嘅病。○十六但耶穌退去曠野祈禱。○十七當一日、耶穌教訓個時、有啲唎嚽人同敎法司、喺加利利共猶太省各村鄉、與及喺耶路撒冷嚟坐倒處、主顯出佢嘅權能、醫好病人。○十八有人掝牀擡個瘋癱嘅、想擡入去、擠倒耶穌面前。○十九因爲人多、唔擡得入去、就上屋背、由瓦中連牀吊落去、擠倒耶穌面前。○二十耶穌見佢哋信就話、朋友、你嘅罪得赦咯。○二一個的讀書人及啲唎嚽人、私下議論話、呢個咁褻瀆嘅、係乜誰呢、神之外、邊個能赦罪呢。

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and daparted to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

二二耶穌知到佢嘅意思、就答佢話、你哋心內議論乜嘢呢、○二三話你嘅罪得赦、抑或話你起身行、邊件更易呢、○二四但係令你哋知到、人子喺地上有赦罪嘅權柄、就對個瘋癱人話、我吩咐你起身、擰個張床去歸、○二五個人喺衆人面前、卽時企起身、擰佢嘅睡鋪番去屋踨、歸榮　神○二六衆人驚奇、都歸榮　神、而且十分驚慌、話、我哋今日睇見奇事咯、○二七後來耶穌出去、睇見一個收稅嘅人、名叫利未坐倒稅關、就對佢話、跟從我喇、○二八佢就舍去各樣物件、起身嚟跟耶穌、○二九利未喺屋踨、大排筵席請耶穌、有好多收稅嘅、共別二的人、同埋坐席咗、○三十唎嚟人及個處嘅讀書人、彈耶穌嘅門生話、因何共收稅嘅罪惡嘅、同埋飲食呢、○三一耶穌答佢哋話、壯健嘅人、唔使要醫生、但係有病嘅人致要呮、○三二我嚟唔係叫義人悔改、係叫罪人悔改呮、○三三衆人對佢話、約翰嘅門生、屢次禁食祈禱、咗唎嚟人嘅門生、都係噉、但你嘅門生又飲又食、○三四耶穌對佢哋話、新郎重喺處、點叫得賀喜嘅人禁食呢、

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

## CHAPTER VI.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields, and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

三五但將來新郎必定離開佢哋去曉、個時就禁食咯。三六就將譬喻對佢講話、冇人剪新衫嘅布、嚟補舊衫嚿、若係噉、就怕整爛新嘅、而且所用個的新嘅補落去、共舊嘅亦唔合呀。三七冇人使舊皮袋嚟載新酒、若係噉、就怕新酒逼裂個袋、酒漏出嚟、袋又爛曉。三八惟係新酒必載落新皮袋。三九冇人飲開舊酒、又想飲新嘅、因爲佢話、舊嘅越發好呀。

## 第六章

一踰越節第二日後、第一個安息日、耶穌經過禾田、門生摘的禾穗、使手搓角嚟食。二有幾個法利賽人話、安息日唔着做嘅事、爲乜你哋做呢。三耶穌答佢哋話、大闢共跟隨佢嘅人、肚餓個時、所做嘅事、你唔曾讀過咩。四卽係入 神殿、攞擺設嘅餅嚟食、又俾過跟隨佢嘅人食、但個的餅、獨係祭司致食得呮。五又對佢哋話、人子係安息日嘅 主呀。〇六又一個安息日、耶穌入會堂敎訓、嚟個處、有一人、佢隻右手乾枯嘅。

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

七個的讀書人咭唎嚌人、睇耶穌安息日醫人唔醫、想搵的事嚟告佢。八耶穌知到佢哋嘅意思、就對個手枯嘅人話、起身企到中間、個人就起身企處。九耶穌對大衆話、我問你一句、喺安息日、行事善、行惡事、救生命、殺生命、邊樣係着呢、十就周圍睇住衆人喺對個人話、伸開你手喇、佢一伸開、個隻手就好番。十一衆人就好惱、彼此斟酌點樣處置耶穌〇十二個時耶穌上山祈禱、成夜求　神。十三到第二朝叫埋門生嚟、喺佢哋之中、揀擇十二個、又稱佢做使徒。十四卽係西門又叫做彼得、共佢嘅兄弟安得烈、亦有雅各、約翰、腓力、巴多羅買、十五馬太、多馬、共亞勒腓子雅各、及叫做銳敎嘅西門。十六更有雅各嘅兄弟猶大、共賣主嘅加畧人猶大。十七耶穌同使徒落嚟山、企倒平地、有好多門生共衆人、喺猶太四方、耶路撒冷、推羅、西頓嘅海邊嚟、想聽佢講、又望耶穌醫佢嘅病。十八又有被邪鬼難爲嘅、俱得醫好。

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

十九羣衆都想摩吓耶穌、因爲有權能由佢出、醫好衆人。○二十耶穌擔高頭睇住門生話、你哋貧窮嘅有福咯、因爲　神國係你哋嘅。二一你哋如今肚餓嘅有福咯、因爲你將來得飽呀。你哋如今啼哭嘅有福咯、因爲你將來必得笑呀。二二爲人子嘅名、被人憎惡你、棄絕你、怒罵你、厭恨你嘅名、當你係惡嘅、就有福咯。二三當個日歡喜到跳、因爲你哋喺天所得嘅賞賜係大、佢嘅祖宗看待先知、都係噉樣。二四但係你哋財主嘅有禍咯、因爲你已經得你嘅安慰。二五你哋如今飽足嘅有禍咯、因爲你將要飢餓。你哋如今喜笑嘅有禍咯、因爲你將要悲哀啼哭呀。二六你哋被衆人稱讚嘅有禍咯、因爲佢嘅祖宗看待個的假冒先知嘅、都係噉樣呀。○二七聽道嘅人呀、我話你哋知、共你做仇敵嘅、要愛佢、怨恨你嘅、要好看待佢。二八咒詛你嘅、要祝福佢、難爲你嘅、要代佢祈禱。二九有人打你呢便顋頰、就唥轉個便俾佢摑、搶你外便嘅衫、你就連埋裏便個件、都唔禁佢搶。三十但凡求你嘅、就俾過佢、揸你物件嘅、唔好共佢攞番。三一你想人哋噉樣待你、你亦要噉樣待人。三二你若愛個的愛你嘅、有乜恩惠呢、因罪人亦愛個的愛佢嘅。

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

三三你若好看待個的好看待你嘅、有乜恩惠呢、因罪人亦係噉樣呀。三四你若借過人嘅、望佢還番、有乜恩惠呢、因罪人借過罪人、亦要佢照數還番呀。三五但共你做仇敵嘅、要愛佢、又要行善、而且借過人、亦唔望佢還番、噉你就得大賞賜咯、又做至上者之子、因爲佢善待個的忘恩嘅、與及惡人。三六你哋應該憐憫、好似你　父係憐憫嘅呀。三七唔議論人、就唔被人議論你、唔定人罪、就唔被人定你罪、恕免人、就被人恕免你。三八你俾過人、人就俾過你、即係摵個大斗㩒落去、搣到實滿到流出嚟、擠落你懷抱、因爲你用點樣斗量過人、人亦用噉樣斗量番你。○耶三九穌又講譬喻對佢話、盲眼嘅、點拖得盲眼嘅呢、唔係兩個都跌落坑咩。四十門生唔勝得過老師、但係學得齊全嘅、就同佢老師一樣。四一你兄弟眼裏有條刺、你就睇見、你自己眼裏有條杉、你自己都唔見覺、爲乜呢、四二點能對兄弟話、兄弟呀、你眼裏有條刺、等我共你攞出嚟、但自己眼裏有條杉、都唔見覺咩。僞善嘅人呀、先要攞出自己眼裏嘅杉、後來致睇得明白、攞出兄弟眼裏嘅刺呀。四三因爲好樹、冇結唔好嘅果、又唔好樹、冇結好嘅果。

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER VII.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

四四但凡樹木、睇佢嘅果就識得佢出咯、因爲在荊棘中、唔摘得倒無花果、在蒺藜中、唔摘得倒菩提子。四五善人由心積埋的善、所發係善、惡人由心積埋的惡、所發係惡、因爲由心充滿嘅、口就講出嚟。○四六你爲乜稱我做主呀主呀、又唔照依我嘅話嚟行呢、四七我話你知、但凡親近我、聽我話嚟做嘅、佢好比乜嘢人呢。四八好比一個人起屋、掘到深處、落牆脚在大石之上、就係大水漲滿起嚟、橫衝個間屋、都不能搖動佢、因爲牆脚喺大石之上呀。四九但聽曉唔去做嘅、好比起屋喺泥土之上、冇好地脚、流水掉橫一衝、個間屋卽時跌嘵、就爛得好交關呀。

## 第七章

一耶穌講完咁多說話過百姓聽、就入迦伯農。二有個百把總、佢所愛嘅僕、病到將近死。三聽聞耶穌所行嘅事、就打發猶太人嘅長老、去求耶穌嚟醫佢嘅僕。四長老見耶穌、就懇切求話、佢係好人、共佢做呢件事係着嘅。五因佢愛我哋百姓、而且爲我哋起間會堂。

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

六耶穌同埋個的人去、離屋冇幾遠個時、個百把總打發朋友嚟見耶穌話、主唔使勞動咯、因爲你到我屋舍、我唔敢當。七故此我以爲自己亦唔稱嚟見你、但求你講一句話、我嘅僕就必得好番。八因爲我都屬大官權下、亦有兵屬我權下、吩咐呢個去、就去、吩咐個個嚟就嚟、叫我嘅僕做呢件事、就做呢件事咯。九耶穌聽聞呢的說話、就見出奇、回頭睇吓跟佢嘅衆人話、我話你知、喺以色列人之中、唔曾見過咁大嘅信德呀。十受打發嘅人去歸個時、睇見個僕已經好番咯。○十一第二日、耶穌入到一個城、名叫拿因、有門生共衆人同行。十二將近城門、有人擡個死人出嚟、佢母親獨係生呢個仔啫、而且佢係寡婦、城裏嘅人、好多嚟相送。十三主睇見個寡婦、就憐憫佢話、唔使啼哭。十四就行前去摩吓個死人嘅架、個的擡死人嘅就歇住、耶穌話、少年人呀、我吩咐你起身。十五個死者就起身坐倒處講說話、耶穌搋佢交番佢母親。十六衆人就慌起嚟、歸榮神話、有大先知興起在我哋之中、神照顧佢嘅百姓咯。

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.



十七嘅就呢個風聲傳揚通猶太、與及周圍地方。〇十八約翰嘅門生、掭呢的事話嗰過佢知。〇十九約翰就叫兩個門生嚟、打發佢哋去見主話、應當嚟嘅、就係你咧咩、抑或重要望第二個人呢。〇二十個兩個人到耶穌處、就話施洗禮嘅約翰打發我嚟見你、問應當嚟嘅、係你、抑或重要望第二個人呢。〇二一個陣時、耶穌醫好多人嘅病症、及被惡鬼迷嘅、又令好多盲眼人睇得見。〇二二耶穌就答佢哋話、你掭所見所聞嘅、去話過約翰知、卽係盲嘅睇得見、跛嘅噲行、痲瘋嘅得潔淨、聾嘅得聽聞、死嘅復生、貧窮嘅得聽福音。〇二三凡係唔厭棄我嘅就有福咯。〇二四約翰打發嘅人、巳經番去、耶穌就講起約翰對衆人話、你出曠野、睇乜嘢呢、想睇風吹蘆荻草咩。〇二五你出去睇乜嘢呢、想睇一個着好衣服嘅人咩、但個的着華美衣服、安安樂樂度日嘅、係在王宮嘅呀。〇二六到底你出去想睇乜嘢呢、睇先知咩、眞係咯、我話你知、佢係大過先知者多呀。〇二七聖經有寫、我打發我嘅使者、喺你面前、在先預備你嘅路、卽係指呢個人咯。〇二八我話你哋知、婦人所生嘅、未有一個大得過約翰呀、但喺神國至細嘅、都大過佢。

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

二九 衆百姓及收稅嘅、已經受約翰洗禮、如今聽聞呢的話、就稱　神為公義。三十 但啲唎㗎人、及教法師、唔受約翰洗禮、棄絕　神嘅旨意、嚟損害自己。○三一 主又話、我將乜嘢、嚟比較呢個世代嘅人呢、佢哋好比乜嘢呢。三二 好比細伩仔、坐倒市上、彼此相叫話、我哋對住你吹簫、你唔跳舞、我哋唱哀歌、你唔啼哭。三三 施洗禮嘅約翰嚟、佢唔食餅、唔飲酒、你哋就話、佢係被鬼迷。三四 人子嚟、又飲又食、你哋就話、嚹佢好飲好食嘅人、係稅吏及罪人嘅朋友。三五 惟係智慧嘅仔、個個都明智慧嘅義呀。○三六 有個啲唎㗎人、請耶穌食飯、耶穌入佢屋𨀌坐席。三七 城裏有個女人、平日有惡行嘅、知到耶穌坐倒啲唎㗎人屋𨀌、就揸個玉盒、載住香膏、三八 企在耶穌後便啼哭、眼淚流濕耶穌嘅脚、摵自己頭髮嚟抹、又俾嘴親耶穌嘅脚、將香膏搽落去。三九 請耶穌食飯嘅啲唎㗎人、睇見呢的事、心裏就話、呢個人若係先知、就是必知摩佢嘅係乜誰、亦知係點樣嘅人咯、因為佢係行惡嘅呀。四十 耶穌對佢話、西門、我有的事話你知、西門話、老師、請講喇。

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## CHAPTER VIII.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

四一耶穌話、一個債主、有兩個債仔、一個欠銀五十兩、一個欠銀五兩。四二因爲兩個都冇得還、債主就免曉佢哋嘅、佢兩個人、邊個愛債主多呢。四三西門答話、我估個個免得多嘅、耶穌對佢話、你估得着咯。四四就回頭睇住個女人、對西門話、你睇見呢個女人喇、我入你屋蹬、你唔曾摵水洗我脚、惟係佢俾眼淚流濕我脚、俾佢頭髮抹番乾。四五你唔曾親我嘴、惟係佢自從我入嚟、就不歇親我脚。四六你唔曾摵膏搽我頭、惟係佢摵香膏搽我脚。四七所以我話你知、個女人罪惡多、我赦曉佢嘅、因爲佢愛係多、但個的赦得少嘅、佢愛亦係少呀。四八就對個女人話、你嘅罪赦曉咯。四九同席嘅人、私下講話、呢個係乜嘢人、噲赦得人罪呢。五十耶穌對個女人話、你嘅信德救曉你、你可以平安去歸咯。

## 第八章

一自後耶穌周圍遊行、去各城各鄉、傳　神國嘅福音、十二個門生同埋佢去、二又有幾個婦人、平日被鬼迷及染病嘅、已經醫好、一個係抹大拉嘅馬利亞、耶穌也曾喺呢個婦人、趕過七隻鬼出嚟嘅咯。

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

[三]又有希律個管家苦撒嘅妻約亞拿、又有蘇撒拿、另外好多婦人、都摵佢所有嘅嚟供奉耶穌。〇[四]羣衆喺各城出嚟、聚埋耶穌處、耶穌用譬喻嚟講話。[五]有個撒種嘅人出去撒種。撒個時、有的種跌落路邊、被人踹嘵、空中嘅雀鳥嚟食嗮。[六]有的跌落石上嘅、生出嚟、就枯嘵、因爲冇乜滋潤。[七]有的跌落荊棘裏頭、個的荊棘同埋生、就偪死佢。[八]有的跌落肥地嘅、生出嚟、結實有一百倍。耶穌講完呢的、就大聲話、有耳可聽嘅、就要聽嘞。〇[九]門生嚟問耶穌話、呢個譬喻係乜嘢意思呢。[十]耶穌話、　神國嘅奧妙、俾你知呮、若係別人、就講譬喻、令佢睇亦唔見、聽亦唔明。[十一]呢的譬喻係噉樣、個的種、即係　神之道。[十二]喺路邊嘅、即係人聽道、魔鬼就嚟、將佢心中嘅道搶去、恐怕佢信就得救呀。[十三]喺石上嘅、係人聽道、就歡喜接受、但裏頭冇根、不過暫時信呮、遇着試煉、就違背咯。[十四]跌落荊棘中間嘅、係人聽過道去嘵、就被今世嘅掛慮、財帛、快樂、偪住個的道、所以唔結得實。

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be nade manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

十五喺肥地嘅、係人掝善良嘅心嚟聽道、謹守忍耐、嚟就結實咯。○十六冇人點燈、俾器皿揜住佢、或擠倒床底、必係擠倒燈臺上、俾入嚟嘅人就見光。十七因爲總冇隱密嘅事、將來唔顯明、藏埋嘅事、將來唔露出呀。十八所以謹慎點樣聽道理、因爲有嘅就加俾佢添、冇嘅就連佢自己以爲有嘅、都有搶埋。○十九耶穌嘅母親與及兄弟嚟、因爲人多、不能近得佢。二十有人對耶穌話、你母親共你兄弟、企倒外出、想見你呀。二十一耶穌答佢哋話、聽　神道理、又照依噉樣行嘅、就係我母親共我兄弟咯。○二十二一日耶穌共門生落船、對佢哋話、我哋過湖嚹、噉就開身。二十三行緊船個時、耶穌瞓着、喺湖中間、忽然翻起大風、打得滿船水、十分危險。二十四門生行埋去、吽醒耶穌話、夫子、夫子、我哋死咯。耶穌就起身、喝個的風共浪、卽時就風平浪靜。二十五耶穌對門生話、你嘅信德喺邊處呢。大衆慌起嚟、見出奇、相講話、呢個係乜嘢人呢、吩附個的風共水、亦聽從佢呢。

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

○二六個隻船行到加利利對面加大拉嘅地方。○二七耶穌上岸、遇着一個人、係在城裏出嚟被鬼迷嘅、好耐唔着衣服、又唔喺屋住、住在墳墓裏頭。○二八一見耶穌、就跪倒面前、大聲叫話、至高　神之子耶穌、我於你何干呢、求你唔好令我受苦呀。○二九因耶穌也曾吩咐邪鬼離開個人、個人已經被鬼強搶佢好多賬咯、雖俾鎖鏈鎖住、俾脚鐐鐐住佢、都搣鎖鏈脚鐐嚟整斷、被鬼趕去到曠野。○三十耶穌問佢話、你叫做乜名呢。佢話、我叫做軍、因爲迷佢嘅鬼有好多。○三一就求耶穌唔好吩咐佢落陰府。○三二個處有一大隊豬、喺山上食嘢、個的鬼求耶穌准佢入個隊豬處、耶穌就准佢。○三三個的鬼卽時離開個人、入去豬處、忽然個一隊豬走落山坡、入湖咣死。○三四看豬嘅人、睇見個的事情、就走入城裏、走落鄉下、話過人知。○三五衆人出嚟、想睇個的事情、嚟到耶穌處、睇見先頭被鬼迷嘅人、着番衣服、自自在在、坐倒耶穌脚下、衆人就慌起嚟。

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

三六親眼睇見嘅人、就話過佢哋知、被鬼迷嘅、點樣得醫好。三七加大拉周圍地方嘅人、求耶穌離開個處、因爲佢哋十分驚慌、耶穌就落船番去。三八先頭被鬼迷個人、嚟求跟隨耶穌、但耶穌打發佢去、三九話、你去歸屋企喇、將　神爲你所做咁大嘅事、話過人知。個人就去城裏周圍、講耶穌爲佢做咁大嘅事。〇四十耶穌番嚟、衆人迎接佢、因爲衆人等候佢。四一有一個管理會堂嘅人、名叫睚魯、嚟跪倒耶穌脚下、求耶穌去佢屋企、四二因佢有個孤獨女、大約十二歲、將近死咯。耶穌行去個時、衆人擠擁住佢。四三有個婦人、染血漏嘅病、已經十二年咯、請醫生嚟醫、使盡家業、都冇一個醫得佢好、四四就跟住耶穌背後、摩佢嘅衫邊、血漏卽時止曉。四五耶穌就話、邊個摩我呢、大家都唔認、彼得與及同埋嘅人話、夫子、衆人咁擠擁逼住你呀。四六耶穌話、有人摩我、因爲覺得有異能嚟我身出呀。

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAPTER IX.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

〇四七個婦人知到唔瞞得過、就震起嚟、前去跪倒耶穌脚下、喺衆人面前、自認摩佢嘅緣故、共埋卽時得好嘅情形。〇四八耶穌對佢話、女呀、你嘅信德拯救你、平安去歸喇。〇四九講緊個時、有個人從管理會堂嘅家中嚟、對佢話、你嘅女巳經死嘵咯、唔使勞動老師咯。〇五十但耶穌聽見、就答佢話、唔使慌、獨係要立信心、你嘅女就必得救咯。〇五一耶穌入屋個時、除嘵彼得、約翰、雅各、共個女仔嘅父母之外、唔俾別人入去。〇五二衆人爲呢個女仔、哭得好哀痛、但耶穌話、唔使啼哭、因佢唔係死、不過瞓着㖞。〇五三衆人知到佢巳經死、噉就笑佢。〇五四但耶穌揸住女仔嘅手、叫佢話、女仔起身喇。〇五五佢嘅靈魂番嚟、佢卽時起身、耶穌吩咐俾嘢過佢食。〇五六佢父母好驚奇、耶穌禁止佢、唔好摵所做嘅事話過人知。

## 第九章

〇一耶穌叫齊十二個門生嚟、俾佢有權勢、可以制鬼、醫病。〇二打發佢傳講　神嘅國、醫有病嘅人。〇三又對佢哋話、唔使帶盤費、或枴杖、或袋、或口粮、或銀、又每人唔使帶兩件衫。

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

[四]凡入人家、喺個處住、亦由個處去。[五]有人唔接你哋、你離開個城之時、就拍乾淨脚底的塵、嚟做衆人嘅見證。[六]門生出去、在各村鄉遊行、處處傳福音、醫人嘅病。〇[七]分封嘅國王希律、聽見佢凡所做嘅事、就好疑惑、因爲有的話、係約翰由死復生。[八]有的話、係以利亞顯現、又有的話、係古時嘅先知、其中一個復生。[九]希律話、約翰我巳經斬嘵咯、如今又聽聞噉嘅事、呢個實在係乜誰呢、就想見佢。〇[十]使徒番嚟、搣所做嘅事、回覆耶穌、耶穌就帶佢靜靜出去、到一個域叫做伯賽大。[十一]衆人知到、就跟住佢、耶穌接嘵衆人、共佢講論　神嘅國、凡有病要醫嘅、就醫好佢。[十二]熱頭側個時、十二個門生嚟對耶穌話、請你叫衆人散分佢去各村鄉歇宿、與及搵嘢食喇、因爲我哋在呢處係曠野呀。[十三]但耶穌對佢哋話、你哋俾佢食喇、門生話、我哋獨係有五個餅兩條魚呎、唔通去買食物、俾佢哋大衆食咩。[十四]因爲大約有五千人呀。耶穌又對門生話、叫大衆排開坐倒處、每隊五十人。

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosover will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

十五佢照依噉做、吽大衆坐倒處。十六耶穌揦起個五個餅兩條魚、望住天祝謝、擘開交過門生、吽佢派開喺衆人面前。十七大衆都食到飽、執埋餘剩嘅碎碎、裝滿十二籃。○十八耶穌閒住、自己祈禱個時、門生都同埋佢喺處、耶穌問佢哋話、衆人話我係乜誰呢。十九門生答佢話、有人話係施洗嘅約翰、有人話係以利亞、有人話係古時嘅先知、其中一個復生。二十耶穌對佢哋話、但你哋話我係乜誰呢。彼得就答話、你係　神嘅基督咯。二一耶穌禁止佢、吩咐咪話過人知。二二又話、人子是必受好多害、被長老、共衆祭司長、及讀書人丟棄、而且被人殺嘵、第三日復生。○二三又對大衆話、想跟從我嘅、就應該克勝自己、日日孭十字架嚟跟從我。二四因爲但凡想救佢生命嘅、必定失佢生命、但凡爲我嘅事、失嘵生命嘅、必定救佢生命。二五人若得[口從]天下嘅利益、但喪失自己嘅生命、有乜益呢。二六但凡有人當我共我嘅道理係羞恥、到人子將自己榮光、共埋　父及聖使嘅榮光降臨個時、又必定當個人係羞恥咯。二七我實在話你知、企倒呢處嘅、有人未死之先、必得見　神嘅國。

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

○[二八]講呢的說話之後、大約有八日、耶穌帶彼得約翰雅各上山祈禱。○[二九]祈禱個時、容貌比之平日唔同、佢嘅衣服、潔白而且放光。[三十]忽然間、有摩西以利亞兩個人、共耶穌講。○[三一]在榮光中顯現出嚟、講論耶穌去世之事、要在耶路撒冷做成嘅。○[三二]彼得及同埋嘅人、因爲疚瘡、就瞓着、臨醒之時、睇見耶穌嘅榮光、又有兩個人共佢企處。○[三三]個兩人離別佢之時、彼得對耶穌話、夫子、我哋喺呢處好咯、等我哋搭三間茅屋、一間爲你、一間爲摩西、一間爲以利亞、但自己唔知講乜嘢。○[三四]講緊個時、有雲遮住佢哋、入雲裏頭、門生就慌起嚟。○[三五]有聲喺雲間出嚟話、呢個係我嘅愛子、你哋應該聽佢話呀。○[三六]聲音歇後、見耶穌獨自喺處、門生當日總唔出聲、唔摵所見嘅事話過人知。○[三七]第二日、落山個時、有羣衆迎接耶穌。○[三八]其中有一人、大聲叫話、老師、求你睇顧我嘅仔、因爲我獨係生佢呢。○[三九]佢有時被鬼揸住、忽然叫喊、抽起筋嚟、口流白咆、鬼傷害佢、實在難離開呀。

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

四十我也曾求你嘅門生趕佢、但佢哋不能。四一耶穌答話、唉、不信及背逆嘅世代、我同埋你喺處、忍耐你哋到幾時呢、帶你嘅仔嚟呢處喇。四二適值嚟個時、個鬼推倒佢、又抽起筋嚟、耶穌責罰個邪鬼、醫好個仔、交番佢父親。四三衆人驚奇神嘅大權能、佢哋於耶穌所做嘅事、正在見出奇個時、耶穌對佢門生話、四四人子將賣過人手咯、呢句說話、你應該藏埋耳裏呀。四五但係門生唔曉呢句說話、因爲係隱密嘅、故此唔明白、又唔敢問佢。○四六門生發起議論邊個爲大。四七耶穌知到佢哋心內嘅意思、就帶一個細伩仔嚟、安置在側邊、四八對門生話、但凡因我名、接呢個細伩仔、卽係接我、接我卽係接打發我嘅。因爲在你哋之中至細嘅、佢係做大嘅呀。○四九約翰答話、夫子、我哋睇見一個人、借你名趕鬼、我哋禁止佢、因爲佢唔跟從我哋呀。五十耶穌對佢話、唔好禁止佢、因爲唔共你做對敵嘅、就係歸從你哋嘅咯。○五一耶穌升天嘅日子將到、就立定主意、面向耶路撒冷而行。五二打發使者先去、佢哋去到撒馬利亞地方、入一條村、替佢預備地方。

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as thongh he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER X.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

五三個條村嘅人、唔肯招接、因爲佢面向耶路撒冷行呀。五四佢嘅門生雅各、約翰睇見噉樣、就話、主呀、我呌火從天落嚟、燒滅佢哋、照依以利亞所做嘅噉、你想唔想呢。五五耶穌回頭責成佢哋話、你哋嘅心點樣、你自己都唔知到、五六人子嚟、唔係滅人嘅生命、實係救佢嘅、噉就去第二條村。〇五七行路個時、有一人對耶穌話、唔論你去邊處、我必跟從你。五八耶穌答佢話、狐狸有穴、空中嘅雀鳥有巢、但人子連枕頭嘅地方都冇呀。五九又對第二個人話、跟從我喇、但佢話、主、准我先番去歸埋葬我嘅父親。六十但耶穌對佢話、任從死人、葬佢嘅死人、你去傳 神國嘅道理。六一又有一個人話、 主、我想跟從你、但准我先去歸共我家內嘅人辭別呀。六二耶穌對佢話、手執犂耙、又回頭睇後便嘅、在 神國唔合呀。

## 第十章

一此後、 主又立七十人、打發佢一對對、先到自己所想去嘅各城各地方。二對佢話、要收割係多、但工人少、所以應該求田主、打發人去收割呀。

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.
6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:
9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.
13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

三你哋去喇、我打發你、好似羊仔入豺狼之中。○四唔好帶荷包、共袋共鞋、路上唔使共人行禮。○五入到人家、就要先話、呢家平安。○六倘若有應得平安嘅人喺處、你所求嘅平安、就歸佢、倘若唔係、就歸番你咯。○七你喺個家住、佢所供奉嘅、隨飲隨食、因爲工人得工錢、係着嘅、唔好喺呢家又搬去別家。○八所入嘅城、有人接你、就食佢所供奉嘅、○九喺個處見有病嘅、就醫好佢、兼之對衆人話、 神嘅國近住你嚹。○十唔論入邊個城、人若唔肯接你、就行出去街、○十一話、你城塵嘅、嗒倒我脚嘅、如今對住你拍甩、雖然、你亦當知 神嘅國、已經近咯。○十二我話你哋知、到個日、所多馬嘅刑罰、比較呢個城嘅、重易受呀。○十三哥拉汛有禍咯、伯賽大有禍咯、因爲喺你之中、所行嘅奇能、若行在推羅西頓、佢哋就大早着麻衫、坐落灰處、嚟悔改咯。○十四但到審判個日、推羅西頓嘅刑罰、比較你嘅更易受呀。十五迦伯農呀、你得升高到天咩、將來必推落地獄。○十六又話、聽從你嘅、卽係聽從我、睇輕你嘅、卽係睇輕我、睇輕我、卽係睇輕打發我嚟嘅呀。

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

十七○七十人歡歡喜喜番嚟話、主、因你嘅名、鬼都服我哋呀。十八耶穌對佢哋話、我睇見撒但喺天跌落嚟、好似閃電嚟樣。十九我械能幹賜過你、可以踹得蛇共蠍、制服仇敵各樣嘅權勢、必定冇損害你嘅。二十但唔使因爲鬼服你、就歡喜、要因爲你嘅名、寫落在天、致係歡喜呀。二一○個陣時、耶穌心中歡喜話、父呀、你係天地嘅主、呀、我讚美你、因爲你將呢的事情、對住智慧嘅、通達嘅、就隱藏埋、對住小子、就顯出嚟、父呀、因爲你見噉樣係善咯。二二萬物都係父賜過我、除父之外、冇人識邊個係子、除曉子共子所歡喜指點嘅、冇人識邊個係父。二三耶穌回頭睇吓門生、靜靜對佢話、睇見你所見嘅、個的眼有福咯。二四我話你哋知、好多先知共君王、都想見你哋所見嘅、又唔得見、想聽你哋所聽嘅、又唔得聞。二五○個陣時、有個敎法師起嚟試耶穌話、老師、我應該點樣做、致可以得永生呢。二六耶穌對佢話、律法所寫嘅係點樣呢、你所讀嘅係點樣呢。二七答話、應該盡心盡性、盡力盡意、愛主你嘅神、又愛鄰舍好似自己。

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

二八耶穌對佢話、你所答嘅係着、噉樣做、就必得生咯。二九敎法師想稱自己爲義、就對耶穌話、邊個係我鄰舍呢。三十耶穌答話、有一人、從耶路撒冷落去耶利哥、遇着的賊、剝佢衣服、打傷佢到半死、丟佢喺處去嘵。三一適值有個祭司、從個條路落嚟。睇見佢、就喺第邊去嘵。三二又有個利未人、嚟到個處、行前去睇吓佢、亦喺第邊去嘵。三三但有個撒馬利亞人遊行之時、嚟到個處地方、一見就可憐佢。三四行埋佢處、包住佢傷口、搣油共酒斟落去、將自己所騎嘅畜生、扶佢上去騎、帶到歇店嚟打理佢。三五第二日、揸出二錢銀嚟交過店主、話、請你照顧佢、若係使過你嘅、等我番嚟、必還番你呢。三六三個人之中、你估邊個係遇着賊嘅鄰舍呢。三七敎法師話、可憐佢個咯、耶穌對佢話、你去照噉樣做喇。三八〇佢哋行路個時、耶穌入一條村、有一個婦人、名叫馬大、迎接耶穌入佢嘅屋。三九佢有個妹、名叫馬利亞、坐倒 主嘅脚下、聽佢道理。

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

[四十]馬大供應嘅事多、心煩意亂、就行埋對耶穌話、主呀、我嘅姊妹、剩我一人、獨自供應、你都唔理咩、要吩附佢帮助我喇。[四一]主答佢話、馬大呀、馬大呀、你因爲事多、就心思擾亂。[四二]但緊要嘅、係一件呮、馬利亞巳經揀倒好嘅事業、總唔奪得佢嘅咯。

## 第十一章

[一]耶穌喺一處祈禱、巳經完、佢門生有一個對佢話、主、請敎我哋祈禱、好似約翰敎佢嘅門生噉樣。[二]耶穌對佢哋話、你哋祈禱個陣時、應當噉話、我哋嘅 父在天、願你嘅名係聖、你嘅國降臨、你嘅旨意得成就、在地好似在天一樣。[三]我哋需用嘅糧、日日俾我哋。[四]求赦免我哋嘅罪、因爲我哋亦赦免凡欠負我嘅、咪引我哋入誘惑、就救我哋脫離罪惡。[五]又對佢哋話、你哋乜誰有個朋友、半夜去到對佢話、朋友呀、請你借三個餅過我。[六]因爲我有朋友喺路上嚟、冇嘢供應佢呀。[七]佢喺裏頭答話、咪嘈我喇、巳經門埋門咯、我共我嘅仔女喺床處、唔起得身嚟俾你呀。[八]我話你哋知、縱然唔因佢係朋友、起身嚟俾佢、但因佢咁嗎求、亦必起身嚟、俾够佢用呀。

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

九我又話你哋知、求就俾你、搵就搵倒、打門就開過你咯。十因爲但凡求嘅就得倒、搵嘅就搵倒、打門嘅就必得開呀。十一你哋之中做父親嘅、邊個有仔求餅、反轉俾石過佢呢、求魚、反轉俾蛇過佢當作魚呢。十二或求蛋、反轉俾蠍過佢呢。十三你哋雖係惡人、尚且知到俾好嘢過仔女、何況天父、豈唔攞聖靈賜過求佢嘅咩。〇十四耶穌趕一隻啞鬼、鬼出嘵、啞嘅人就噲講、衆人見出奇。十五其中有的話、佢倚賴鬼王別西卜嚟趕鬼咡。十六又有的嚟試佢、求顯出從天嚟嘅奇兆。十七耶穌知佢哋嘅意思、就對佢哋話、但凡國自己相爭、就必定變爲墟、一家自己相爭、就必定敗壞。十八若係撒但自己相爭、就佢嘅國點樣建立呢、因爲你哋話、我倚賴別西卜嚟趕鬼。十九若係我倚賴別西卜嚟趕鬼、就你嘅子弟、倚賴邊個嚟趕鬼呢、故此佢哋將議論你咯。二十若係我倚賴　神嘅手嚟趕鬼、噉就　神國降臨到你咯。

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

二一有個勇士將軍器嚟看守佢屋、個陣時、佢所有嘅物件、就穩當咯。二二惟係有越發勇力嘅人嚟打贏佢、搶曉佢所持嘅武具、就分開佢嘅贜物咯。二三唔歸向我嘅、就係攻打我、唔共我聚埋嘅、就係分散嘅咯。〇二四邪鬼旣離開人喺旱地或來或往、想安樂又唔得、就話、我要番去我出嚟個間屋、二五去到、就見個間屋已經打掃乾淨、又粉飾好嘵。二六就出去帶七隻鬼惡過自己嘅、同埋入去住、噉就個個人嘅後患、比較先日越發關係。二七講緊呢的個陣時、衆人之中、有一個女人大聲對佢話、懷你胎嘅、喂奶過你嘅、有福咯。二八耶穌話、唔似聽　神嘅道理、而且遵守嘅更有福呀。〇二九衆人擠擁聚集個時、耶穌起首講話、呢個係惡嘅世代想睇奇兆、除約拿嘅奇兆之外、有摵別樣奇兆俾佢睇咯。三十因爲約拿喺尼尼微人處做奇兆、噉樣、人子亦將喺呢個世代做奇兆咯。三一南方嘅女王、當審判個時、對呢代嘅人、噲起嚟、定佢嘅罪、因爲女王喺地之極嚟、聽所羅門嘅智慧、何況有大過所羅門嘅喺呢處呀。

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

三二尼尼微人、當審判個時、對呢代嘅人、噲起嚟、定佢嘅罪、因爲尼尼微人、聽約拿宣講就悔改、何況有大過約拿嘅喺呢處呀。○三三冇人點着燈、擠落暗嘢地方、或擠落斗下底嘅、必係擠倒燈臺上、等入嚟嘅人睇見個的光呀。三四你眼就係身嘅燈哩、你嘅眼若係明、就你一身都光、你嘅眼若係矇、就你一身都暗、三五故此要謹慎、免致你裏頭嘅光變爲暗呀。三六倘若你全身光明、冇一點黑暗、噉就個的光完全、好似燈嘅光餘照住你咯。○三七耶穌講緊個時、有一個呿唎賽人、請佢同食朝飯、耶穌就入去坐席、三八個呿唎賽人、見耶穌唔先洗手致食、就以爲出奇。○三九主對佢話、你哋呿唎賽人、杯盤外邊、就整到潔淨、但你哋心內、就積滿搶奪惡毒嘅念頭。四十愚蠢嘅人呀、造外頭嘅、豈唔亦造裏頭咩。四一但摵你所有嘅施捨過人、就一的都潔淨咯。四二你哋呿唎賽人有禍咯、因爲你摵薄荷芸香、及各樣蔬菜、十分納一、至於公義共愛敬　神你就廢嘵、但呢的係你所應該做嘅、個的亦唔好唔做呀。

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

四三 你哋法利賽人有禍咯、因爲你歡喜喺會堂坐上位、喺街上人問你安。四四 你哋有禍咯、因爲你好似隱藏嘅墳墓、喺上面行嘅人、都唔知到呀。○四五 有一個敎法師答佢話、老師、你講呢的說話、亦係羞辱我哋咯。四六 耶穌就話、你哋敎法師都有禍咯、因爲你擸難擔嘅責任俾人擔、自己就一隻手指都唔摩吓。四七 你哋有禍咯、因爲你建做先知嘅墳墓、卽係你哋祖宗所殺嘅。四八 噉樣、你係做見證嘅、又係歡喜祖宗所做嘅咯、因爲你祖宗殺個的先知、你又建做佢嘅墳墓。四九 故此智慧嘅 神有話、或作智慧有話神嘅 我將打發先知共使徒去佢個處、其中有的被佢殺死、有的被佢逼害嘅。五十 令開闢以來、所有流先知血嘅罪、要爲呢代人是問、五一 自亞伯嘅血起、至到撒加利亞死倒殿共壇中間嘅血止、我實在話你知、是必爲呢代人是問囑。五二 你哋敎法師有禍咯、因爲你哋奪曉知識個條鎖匙、自己唔入去、又阻住個的想入去嘅人。○五三 耶穌喺個處出嚟、個的讀書人、共法利賽人盤問佢、激佢多講。五四 埋伏嚟賍佢、想執佢口所講嘅。

## CHAPTER XII.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say;

## 第十二章

[一]個陣時、有幾萬人聚埋、彼此蹈踏、耶穌先對門生話、要提防咗唎嚽人嘅酵種、即係僞善呀。[二]冇遮掩嘅事、將來唔露出、隱藏嘅事、將來唔顯出嚟。[三]所以你哋喺黑暗處講嘅、必定喺光明處被人聽聞、你哋喺密房向埋耳邊講嘅、必定喺屋背被人宣揚出嚟。[四]我嘅朋友、我話過你知、獨係殺你嘅身、後來不能做別樣嘅、唔使怕個的人。[五]但我指點你哋、應當怕嘅、係怕殺身之後、又有權掹落地獄嘅、我實在話你知、應當怕嘅、就係呢位咯。[六]五隻雀仔、唔係賣得二分銀致咩、但係在 神面前、一隻都唔忘記呀。[七]連你哋嘅頭髮、都已經數過徙。唔使怕、你更貴重過好多雀仔呀。[八]我又話你哋知、但凡喺人面前認我嘅、人子喺 神嘅天使面前亦必認佢。[九]喺人面前唔認我嘅、我喺 神嘅天使面前、亦必唔認佢。[十]但凡摵說話凌辱人子嘅、佢嘅罪可以赦得、惟係褻瀆聖靈嘅、就唔赦得咯。[十一]人哋拉你去到會堂、及官府掌權嘅人面前、你唔使掛慮點樣申訴、點樣講話。

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

十二因爲個陣時、聖靈必定指示你所當講嘅。○十三衆人之中、有一個對耶穌話、老師、請你吩咐我嘅兄弟、共我分開家業喇。○十四耶穌對佢話、朋友乜誰立我做你哋審事官、或做分斷家業嘅呢。○十五就對衆人話、謹慎提防貪心、因爲人嘅生命唔在乎佢所有嘅豐足呀。○十六就設譬喻對佢哋話、有一個財主人、佢所有嘅田地生產豐盛。○十七佢心中思想話、冇地方藏得我咁多土產、點樣好呢。○十八就話、我必要拆嘵我嘅倉、起過間更大嘅、噉樣就藏得晒我嘅穀及貨物咯。○十九以後對我靈魂話、靈魂呀、你有咁多貨物積埋做得好多年嘅使用、可以安安逸逸、飲食快樂咯。○二十但　神對佢話、愚蠢嘅人呀、今晚將向你攞番你嘅靈魂、噉就你所預備嘅歸乜誰呢。○二十一凡有人爲自己積財、但在　神面前唔富厚嘅、都係噉樣呀。○二十二耶穌對門生話、所以我話你哋知、唔使掛慮你嘅生命點得食、身體點得着。○二十三生命貴過糧食、身體貴過衣裳呀。○二十四試想吓個的老鴉、佢冇耕田冇収割、冇倉冇庫、但　神都養佢哋、你哋豈唔貴重過雀好多咩。

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

[二五]你哋乜誰能𢭃思慮長多一刻生命呢。[二六]倘若至細嘅事、尚且唔做得嚟、使乜掛慮別樣呢。[二七]試想吓個的百合花、點樣生長、佢行勞苦、冇織紡、但我話你哋知、當所羅門至華美之時、佢嘅穿着都唔及得呢的花一朶呀。[二八]個的草、今日喺嘢地、明日就丢落火爐嘅咯、神都俾噉樣穿着佢、何況你哋小信嘅人呢。[二九]而且你哋唔使打算點得食、點得飲、又唔使憂慮。[三十]因爲個的物件、都係呢世上各國嘅人所求、你哋天父、知到你要用嘅。[三一]但係要求　神嘅國、呢的物件、就另外俾過你咯。[三二]你細小嘅羣呀、唔使怕、因爲你嘅父、歡喜𢭃個國賜過你哋。[三三]賣曉你哋所有嘅嚟周濟人、爲自己預備在天永遠唔爛嘅袋、唔使得盡嘅財、卽係賊唔到得、虫唔蛀得壞個處。[三四]因爲你嘅貨財所在、你心亦在個處咯。○[三五]要束緊你哋腰帶、點着你哋嘅燈。[三六]又要學人哋等待家主、從婚筵番嚟、嚟到打門、可以卽時開過佢噉咯。[三七]家主嚟到、見僕儆醒、個的僕就有福咯、我實在話你知、個家主是必叫佢哋坐埋筵席、自己就束起帶、行前嚟服事佢哋、

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

三八 或二更番嚟、或三更番嚟、睇見噉樣、個的僕就有福咯。三九 倘若家主知賊幾時嚟、就必定儆醒、唔俾佢挖爛個間屋、呢的係你知嘅喇。四十 你哋亦要預備、因爲你哋估唔到嘅時候、人子就嚟咯。〇四一 彼得對佢話、主、設呢個譬喻、爲我哋呀、抑或爲衆人呢。四二 主話、邊個係忠心智慧嘅管家、即係家主可以叫佢管理家人、依時分發糧食嘅呢。四三 佢哋家主嚟到、見佢咁樣做、個僕就有福咯。四四 我實在話你知、家主將立佢管𠵱所有嘅家業咯。四五 倘若個僕心內話、我嘅家主遲吓致嚟、就起首打個的僕婢、又飲又食、而且大醉、四六 就喺唔估到嘅日子、唔知到嘅時候、個僕嘅主將會到、就斬死佢、定佢同唔信嘅人一類。四七 有個僕知佢主人嘅旨意、唔預備、又唔依佢嘅旨意嚟做、受打是必多。四八 若唔知到嘅、做出應打嘅事嚟、受打是必少、因爲但凡俾多過佢嘅、必定向佢攞番多、托佢多嘅、必定向佢取番多呀。

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather divison:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

## CHAPTER XIII.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

○四九我嚟到、搣火丟落世上、倘若已經燒着、豈唔係我所想嘅咩。○五十但我有應受嘅洗禮、呢的禮未成、點唔悲切呢。○五一你哋以為我嚟、俾世上平靜咩、我話你哋知、唔係、反轉有分爭呀。○五二因為從今以後、一家五個人是必分爭、三共兩爭、兩共三爭。○五三父共子爭、子共父爭、母共女爭、女共母爭、姑共媳爭、媳共姑爭呀。○五四耶穌就對大衆話、你哋見西邊有雲起、就話、上下有雨落、果然係有。○五五你哋睇見南風吹嚟、就話、上下暑熱咯、果然又有。○五六僞善嘅人呀、你噲審度天地嘅氣色、做乜唔噲審度呢個時候呢。○五七做乜自己又唔審度邊樣係公平嘅呢。○五八你共告你嘅人去見官府、喺路上個時、應當盡心求佢解脫、恐怕拉你去交過審事官、個審事官發俾差、個差擠你落監。○五九我話你知、毫釐未曾還清、斷不能出得個處呀。

第十三章

一個陣時同埋喺處嘅、有的人話耶穌知、彼拉多搣加利利人嘅血、混雜喺佢嘅祭物處。

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

二耶穌答佢哋話、因爲呢的加利利人受噉嘅害、你就估佢嘅罪、越發大過衆加利利人咩。三我話你哋知、唔係、若你哋唔悔改、大衆亦必噉樣滅亡呀。四從前西羅亞塔跌嘵磧死十八個人、你哋估個的人、比較凡喺耶路撒冷住嘅、越發有罪咩。五我話你哋知、唔係、若你哋唔悔改、大衆亦必噉樣滅亡呀。○六耶穌就講呢的譬喻話、有個人、摵無花果樹、種落佢嘅菩提園、後來嚟到喺樹上揾果子、唔揾得倒。七就對看園嘅人話、我三年都嚟喺呢翕無花果樹揾果子、總唔揾得倒、斬嘵佢喇、做乜俾佢廢嘵個的地呢。八看園嘅答話、主、今年由得佢、等我周圍掘鬆嚟培糞、九或者結果、倘若冇、然後致斬嘵佢喇。○十當安息日、耶穌喺一間會堂敎緊人。十一喺個處、有個女人、被鬼迷病嘵十八年、背駝總唔伸得直。十二耶穌睇見、就叫佢嚟、對佢話、婦人呀、你嘅病解用咯。十三就摵隻手按吓佢、個女人卽時伸得直腰、歸榮神。十四管理會堂嘅、睇見耶穌當安息日醫人、就好嬲、答大衆話、有六日應該做工夫、個六日嚟受醫、但安息日就唔好嚟。

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

[十五]主答佢話、僞善嘅人呀、當安息日、你哋邊個唔喺欄裏頭、解佢嘅牛或驢、拉去俾水佢飲呢。[十六]何況呢個婦人、係亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、撒但已經綁住佢十八年、唔應當喺安息日、解甩佢嘅結咩。[十七]耶穌講出呢的事、個的對敵嘅人、大家都見羞愧、但羣衆因耶穌做咁多榮顯嘅事、就好歡喜。〇[十八]所以耶穌話、神嘅國、好似乜嘢呢、又揾乜嘢嚟比佢呢。[十九]好比一粒芥菜種、被人揦嚟撒落佢嘅園、長大起嚟、成嘵一樖樹、個的空中嘅雀鳥、住在佢枝上呀。[二十]又話、我揾乜嘢嚟比 神嘅國呢。[二一]好比酵種、有女人揾嚟藏落三斗麵粉裏頭、等佢發起嚡酵嚟。〇[二二]耶穌向住耶路撒冷去、經過各城各鄉、一路教訓人。[二三]有個人對耶穌話、 主呀、得救嘅人係少咩。[二四]耶穌對佢哋話。盡力爭入窄門喇、我話你哋知、因爲好多想入唔入得嘅呀。[二五]及家主起身閂埋門之後、你哋企倒外出打門話、主呀、開門過我哋喇、佢將答你哋話、我唔知你哋喺邊處嚟嘅。[二六]個陣時、你哋就噲話、我哋也曾喺你面前飲食、你亦喺我哋街上教訓。

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

二七佢將話、我話你哋知、我唔知你喺邊處嚟嘅、你衆行惡嘅人、離開我去喇。〇二八你睇見亞伯拉罕、以撒、雅各、與及衆先知、都喺　神嘅國、惟獨自己被趕逐出外個時、就必定咬牙切齒嚟啼哭咯。〇二九喺東邊西邊、南邊北邊、將有人嚟喺　神嘅國坐席。〇三十但有的尾後嘅人、將做先頭、先頭嘅人、將做尾後呀。〇三一個陣有的呿唎賽人、嚟對耶穌話、你離開呢處去喇、因爲希律想殺你呀。〇三二耶穌對佢哋話、你去話過個隻狐狸知、今日明日、我要趕鬼醫人、到第三日、我就完全咯。〇三三雖然係噉樣、今日明日及後日、我必要行咯、因爲先知唔得在耶路撒冷之外死亡嘅。〇三四耶路撒冷呀、耶路撒冷呀、你係殺個的先知、摵石矴個的奉命到你處嘅、我已經幾多次想聚集你子民、好似雞乸聚集雞仔喺翼下一樣、但係你唔肯噉。〇三五就你哋嘅屋、將留落爲廢地嘅、我話你哋知、從今以後、你哋唔再見我、等到你哋話、托　主名嚟嘅有福個時囉。

## 第十四章

一安息日、耶穌入呿唎賽人一個頭目嘅家中食飯、衆人就睄住佢。〇二有一個蠱脹嘅人、喺佢面前。

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?
4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;
5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;
9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.
10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.
13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

耶穌答敎法師及呿唎嚿人話、安息日行醫着唔着呢。衆人都唔出聲、耶穌就將個個人醫好佢、由得佢去。就對衆人話、你哋邊個有牛或驢、跌嘵落坑、唔係當安息日、都卽時拉佢番上嚟呢。衆人不能答得呢的說話。○耶穌見所請嘅人客、揀上位坐、就設譬喻對佢哋話。有人請你赴婚筵、唔好坐上位、怕佢請嘵一個重尊貴過你嘅。個請你共佢嘅人、就對你話、讓位過呢個人喇。噉就你必見羞愧、去坐落收尾個位咯。但有人請你之時、你去坐落收尾個位、等請你嘅人嚟對你話、朋友、請坐上喇、噉就你喺同席之前、有體面咯。因爲凡係自高嘅人、必降爲卑、自卑嘅人、必得升高呀。○又對請佢嘅人話、你擺設朝餐或晚餐、唔好請你嘅朋友兄弟親戚、共富貴嘅鄰舍、恐怕佢哋請番你、就報答嘵你嚹。但你擺設筵席、請個的貧窮嘅、癱疾嘅、跛嘅、盲嘅、你就有福咯、因爲佢哋不能報答你、到義人復生之時、你必得報答咯。

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

〇十五同席嘅、有一個人、聽見呢的說話、就對耶穌話、嗱 神國食飯嘅有福咯。十六耶穌對佢話、有一個人設大餐、請好多人。十七擺開筵席個時、打發佢個僕去、對所請嘅人話、嚟喇、各樣物件、都齊備嚹。十八衆人都同埋一心推辭、第一個話、我買嘵田、要出去睇吓。請你准我推辭。十九又第二個話、我買嘵犂田嘅牛五對、要去試吓佢、請你准我推辭。二十又別二個話、我娶嘵親、故此不能嚟。二一個僕番歸、對佢嘅主講呢的事、個主就好嬲、吩咐佢嘅僕話、卽刻去城裏嘅街巷、帶個的貧窮嘅、癈疾嘅、盲嘅、跛嘅、都入嚟喇。二二個僕話、主呀、我經依你嘅吩咐去做、重有位剩呀。二三個主對佢僕話、你出去路邊籬下、就勉强個的人入嚟、等佢坐滿我嘅屋。二四我話你哋知、先頭所請嘅人、一個都唔嘗得我嘅筵席呀。〇二五有羣衆同佢行、耶穌回頭對佢哋話、二六但凡嚟到我處、若唔係愛我勝過〔或作唔係憎〕愛父母妻兒、兄弟、姊妹、共自己生命嘅、就唔做得我門生。

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it,* all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## CHAPTER XV.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it,* he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

二七又但凡唔孭佢十字架跟從我嘅、唔做得我門生。二八你哋邊個想起一座樓、唔係先坐處計過個的費用、睇吓够做得成唔够呢。二九恐怕揿曉牆脚、唔做得成、衆人睇見、就噲笑佢話、三十呢個人起首建做、但不能做得成呀。三一抑或有邊個王、想去同別個王打仗、唔係先坐處商量、可能拭一萬兵、敵得帶二萬兵嚟打佢嘅呢。三二倘若唔係、就趁佢喺好遠個時、打發人去求和嘞。三三噉樣、你哋之中、邊個唔捨𠮶自己所有嘅、唔做得我嘅門生。三四鹽係好嘅、倘若鹽失曉味、點得再鹹呢。三五唔着落田、又唔着落糞𡃴、惟有倒出外便呗、有耳可聽嚟、就要聽嘞。

## 第十五章

一當時、有好多收稅嘅共罪人、嚟近耶穌處、聽佢講。二呿唎賽人、共讀書人、譏彈耶穌話、佢接納個的罪人、同埋食飯呀。三耶穌對佢哋講呢個譬曉話。四你哋之中、邊個人有一百隻羊、失曉一隻、唔留落個九十九隻喺曠野、就去搵個隻失曉嘅、至到搵倒呢。五搵倒、就好歡喜、托上佢膞頭。

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

六番到屋𨀤、就請埋朋友共鄰舍嚟、對佢哋話、同埋我歡喜喇、因爲我搵番失嘵個隻羊咯。○七我話你哋知、好似噉樣、有一個罪人悔改、在天上亦必爲佢歡喜、多過爲九十九個義人唔使悔改嘅。○八抑或邊個女人、有十個銀錢仔、失嘵一個、豈唔點着燈打掃屋裏、子細嚟搵、至到搵倒𡃇。○九搵倒、就請埋朋友隣舍嚟話、同埋我歡喜喇、因爲我搵番失嘵個銀錢仔咯。○十我話你哋知、好似噉樣、有一個罪人悔改、在　神嘅天使面前、都爲佢歡喜呀。○十一又話、有一個人、有兩個仔。○十二個細仔對父親話、亞爸、摵我所應得嘅家業分過我喇、個父親就同兩個仔分開家業。○十三冇幾多日、個細仔聚埋所有嘅嘢、去好遠地方遊耍、喺個處好放蕩、花散佢嘅家業。○十四佢一的都散淸之時、個處地方有大饑荒、佢就冇得使。○十五噉就去投靠個處地方一個人、個人打發佢去佢嘅田喂猪。十六佢想摵猪所食嘅豆殼嚟充饑、都冇人俾嘢佢食。○十七個陣時、佢醒悟起嚟話、我父親咁多工人、佢糧食都有剩、但我喺呢處餓到要死咯。

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

十八我將起身、去到我父親處、對佢話、亞爸、我得罪天、又得罪你。十九從今以後、唔敢當做你嘅仔、俾我做你一個工人罷喇。二十噉就起身、歸到佢父親處、重離好遠、佢父親睇見、就可憐佢、走前去抱住佢頸、共佢親嘴。二一個仔就對佢話、亞爸、我得罪天、又得罪你、從今以後、唔敢當叫做你嘅仔咯。二二佢父親對個的僕話、卽刻攞至好嘅長衫俾佢着、攞戒指戴落佢手指、攞鞋着落佢脚。二三拉個隻肥牛仔去劏、等我哋快樂嚟食。二四因爲我呢個仔、死嘵又番生、失嘵又得番囉。噉就佢哋起首快樂。二五但佢個大仔喺田處、及至番嚟、將近到屋、聽聞作樂跳舞嘅聲。二六就叫一個後生嚟問吓、係乜嘢事幹呢。二七個後生對佢話、你細佬番嚟、你父親因爲得番佢、冇病痛、所以劏嘵個隻肥牛仔。二八個大仔就惱起嚟、唔肯入去、佢父親出嚟勸佢。二九佢就答個父親話、我服事你咁多年、總冇背逆你嘅吩咐、你都未曾俾一隻羊仔過我、等我共朋友同埋快樂。

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

## CHAPTER XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

[三十]惟係你呢個仔、同妓婦呑曬你嘅家業、佢一到、你就爲佢劏個隻肥牛仔唎咩。[三一]個父親對佢話、我嘅仔呀、你時時同埋我、我所有嘅嘢、一的都係你嘅哩。[三二]但你呢個細佬、死曉又復生、失曉又搵番嘅、故此我哋應該歡喜快樂嚇。

## 第十六章

[一]耶穌又對門生話、一個財主嘅人、有個管家、佢被人告過主人知、話佢花散主人嘅財帛。[二]個主人就叫佢嚟對佢話、我聽聞人講你嘅、係點樣呢、你要交出管家嘅數目嚟、因爲你唔得照舊做管家咯。[三]個管家心中話、我要點樣呢、因爲主人奪番我管家嘅職、鋤田我冇氣力、乞食又見羞恥。[四]我知到點樣做咯、等革曉我管家嘅職之後、人哋就接我喺佢屋踫咯。[五]噉就凡係欠佢主人錢債嘅、逐個叫佢嚟、對頭一個話、你欠我主人幾多呢。[六]佢話、一百斗油。管家對佢話、揸你嘅單嚟、快的坐倒處、寫欠五十罷咯。[七]又對第二個話、你欠幾多呢。佢話、一百擔麥。管家話、揸你嘅單嚟、寫欠八十罷咯。[八]個主人就贊個不義管家、做事咁精、因爲呢的世人、在世事之中、比較光明嘅人重精呀。

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

我話你哋知、攞不義嘅錢財、交結朋友、等到錢財喪亡個時、佢哋就接你哋入永遠嘅屋咯。○十 有人在小事忠心、在大事亦忠心、在小事不義、在大事亦不義咯。○十一 倘若在不義嘅錢財、你哋都唔忠心、就邊個攞眞實嘅嚟交托你哋呢。○十二 倘若在別人嘅物、你都唔忠心、就邊個攞你自己嘅物、嚟俾過你哋呢。○十三 一個僕、不能服事兩個主、因爲或憎呢個、愛個個、或睇重呢個、睇輕個個、你哋不能服事 神、又服事錢財呀。○十四 個的貪錢嘅法利賽人、都聽嘥呢的說話、就笑耶穌。○十五 耶穌對佢哋話、你哋喺人面前、自稱爲公義、但 神知到你嘅心、因爲人所尊貴嘅、係 神所憎惡呀。○十六 律法及先知至到約翰、自後、 神嘅國傳揚開、人人都用力入去咯。○十七 廢曉天地重容易過廢曉律法一畫呀。○十八 但凡出佢嘅妻、娶過別個、係行姦淫呀、但凡娶人哋所出嘅妻、亦係行姦淫呀。○十九 有一個財主嘅人、着紅袍、共幼細嘅布、日日宴樂奢華。

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

二十又有一個貧窮嘅人、名叫拉撒路、生得滿身瘡、被人擠佢喺財主嘅人門口。二一佢想得財主嘅人、跌落檯下的嘢碎嚟食飽、又有的狗嚟舐佢瘡。二二後來個貧窮嘅人死嘵、天使抱起佢、擠倒亞伯拉罕嘅胸懷、財主嘅人亦死嘵、又葬埋。二三佢喺陰間痛苦個時、擔高頭遠遠睇見亞伯拉罕、又見拉撒路、喺佢胸懷處。二四聽大聲叫話、我祖父亞伯拉罕呀、可憐我、打發拉撒路、搣手指尖點的水嚟凉吓我條脷喇、因爲我喺呢的火燄處好苦楚呀。二五但亞伯拉罕話、仔呀、你要記得你生前受過你嘅好處、拉撒路受過唔好處、但如今佢得安慰、你受苦楚咯。二六不獨係噉、你我嘅中間有深淵隔住、想喺呢處過去你個便唔做得、想喺你個處過嚟我呢便、又唔做得。二七佢就話、既係噉樣、就求我嘅祖父、打發拉撒路去我父親家中。二八因爲我重有五個兄弟、使拉撒路爲佢做證、免致佢哋又嚟到呢處受苦呀。二九亞伯拉罕對佢話、佢哋有摩西共先知、就可以聽佢話哩。三十佢話、唔係噉樣、我祖父亞伯拉罕呀、若係由死者之中有一個去到佢哋處、佢哋就必定悔改咯。三一亞伯拉罕對佢話、若唔聽摩西共先知嘅話、雖由死者之中有一個復生、佢哋亦唔聽勸嘅哩。

## CHAPTER XVII.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

## 第十七章

一 耶穌對門生話、令人陷罪嘅事、必不能冇、但令人陷罪嘅、個個人有禍咯。二 或佢令呢的小子一個陷罪、就寧可被大石磨掛住頸、抌落海重好呀。三 你哋要自己謹慎、倘若你嘅兄弟犯罪、就勸諫佢、若係悔罪、就赦免佢。四 倘若佢一日七回得罪你、亦七回番轉嚟話、我悔罪咯、你就要赦免佢。五 個的使徒對 主話、請你加多我哋嘅信德。六 主話、若你哋有信、好似芥菜種噉、就可以對呢禽桑樹話、拔起根嚟種落海、佢都聽你哋話咯。七 你哋邊個有奴僕、或去耕田、或去看牛、喺田番嚟、就叫佢即時坐埋筵席呢。八 豈唔係對佢話、你預備我嘅晚餐、束起腰帶嚟服事我、等我飲食完、然後你致飲食囉。九 因個僕遵命去做、主人就多謝佢咩、十 噉樣、你哋照所吩咐嘅嚟做嘥、都要自己話、我哋係無益嘅僕、因為我做嘅、係本分所當做嘅呎。○十一 耶穌去耶路撒冷個時、經過撒馬利亞加利利。

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

十二入一條村、有十個痳瘋嘅人撞見佢、就離遠企處、十三大聲叫話、耶穌老師、可憐我哋。十四耶穌睇吓佢哋、就話、去喇、俾祭司睇吓你哋、佢哋去個時、就得潔淨咯。十五其中有一個見自己好番咗、就番轉頭大聲歸榮 神。十六又噗倒耶穌脚下嚟多謝佢。呢個係撒馬利亞人呀。十七耶穌答話、得潔淨嘅、唔係十個人咩、個九個喺邊處呢。十八除嘵呢個外族人、未嘗有第二個番嚟歸榮 神呢。十九就對個個人話、起身去喇、你嘅信救曉你咯。○二十唦唎嘜人問耶穌、 神嘅國、幾時致到呢。耶穌就答佢哋話、 神嘅國、唔係顯然嚟到嘅。二十一人唔話得睇吓喺呢處、或喺個處、因爲 神嘅國、喺你哋嘅心呀。（或作係在你哋之中呀）○二十二又對佢嘅門生話、時候將到、你哋想見人子嘅一日、都唔見得。二十三有人噲對你哋話、睇吓喺呢處、睇吓喺個處、你唔好去、又唔好跟從呀。二十四因爲好似天上閃電、閃在呢邊、光到個邊、人子嚟個日、亦係噉樣。二十五但佢是必先受好多苦難、被呢個世代厭棄。

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

二六 好似挪亞個陣時、個的人飲食嫁娶、二七 到挪亞入方舟個日、洪水嚟到、剿滅哂衆人、人子嚟個日、亦係噉呀、二八 又好似喺羅得之時、個的人飲食買賣、耕種起屋、二九 到羅得出所多馬個日、自天有火共硫磺落嚟、剿滅哂衆人、三十 喺人子顯現之日、亦係噉樣、三一 當個日、有人喺屋背嘅、佢傢伙喺屋裏頭、唔好落去攞呀、又有人喺田嘅、唔好番入屋呀、三二 要記住羅得嘅妻呀、三三 但凡想保全佢生命嘅、必唅喪失、但凡喪失佢生命嘅、必唅保全呀、三四 我話你哋知、個晚兩個人同床、取一個、舍一個、三五 兩個女人同埋推磨、取一個、舍一個、三六 兩個人喺田間、取一個、舍一個、三七 佢哋問話、主呀、邊處有噉呢、耶穌對佢話、屍喺處、麻鷹就聚集個處咯、

## 第十八章

一 耶穌又對佢哋講譬喻、係指示佢當時時祈禱、唔好癐、二 就話、喺一個城、有一個審事官、佢唔怕 神、又冇禮貌待人嘅、

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

[三]喺個個城、有一個寡婦、入去見佢話、有人共我做仇敵、求你伸我嘅冤喇。[四]個官好耐都唔肯、後來自己心裏話、雖然我唔怕神、又冇禮貌待人。[五]但因爲呢個寡婦攪擾我、我要共佢伸冤、免致佢時常嚟嘈吵我咯。[六]主話、你哋聽個不義嘅官、所講嘅說話。[七]就神所揀選嘅人、日夜祈禱、豈有到底唔共佢伸冤咩、都忍耐佢好久咯。[八]我話你哋知、神好快共佢哋伸冤嘅、雖然係咁樣、人子嚟到、豈見有信德在世上咩。〇[九]有的人恃自己係公義、就睇輕別人嘅、所以耶穌設呢的譬喻、對佢哋話。[十]有兩個人、上殿堂祈禱、一個係法利賽人、一個係收稅嘅人。[十一]個個法利賽人、另自企處祈禱話、神呀、我感謝你、因爲我唔似別人搶奪嘅、不義嘅、行淫嘅、又唔似呢個收稅嘅。[十二]我每七日之期、兩回禁食、㨂所入嘅、嚟十份納一呀。[十三]個收稅嘅、遠遠企處、唔敢擡高頭嚟望天、就自己泵胸話、神呀、可憐我有罪嘅人。[十四]我話你哋知、呢個人去歸、比較個法利賽人、越發得稱爲義呀、因爲自高嘅、必降爲卑、自卑嘅、必得升高呀。〇[十五]有人帶的嫩仔嚟耶穌處、等佢摩吓、門生睇見、就責成佢哋。

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

十六但耶穌呌個的嫩仔嚟話、由得細仗仔嚟我處、唔好禁止佢、因爲在　神國嘅、正係噉樣嘅人呀、○十七我實在話你哋知、但凡承受　神國嘅人、唔似細仗仔噉樣、必唔入得個國。○十八有一個官、嚟問耶穌話、良善嘅老師呀、我要做乜嘢、致得永生呢。○十九耶穌對佢話、你爲乜稱我良善呢、除　神之外、冇一個係良善囉、○二十各條誡命、你都曉得哩、即係唔好行淫、唔好殺人、唔好偸嘢、唔好妄證、要孝敬你嘅父母。○二一佢話、呢各條誡、我自小都守住咯。○二二耶穌聽聞呢的、就對佢話、你重少一件、去賣晒你所有嘅、嚟周濟窮人、就是必有財帛喺天上、而且嚟跟從我。○二三個人聽見、就好憂愁、因爲佢係財主嘅。○二四耶穌見佢就話、財主人入　神嘅國、係好難咯。○二五駱駝穿過針眼、比較財主人入　神嘅國、更容易呀。○二六聽聞嘅人話、噉就邊一個能得救呢。○二七耶穌話、在人所不能做得嘅、在　神就做得呀。○二八彼得話、我哋已經舍曉自己所有嘅、嚟跟從你咯。○二九耶穌對佢哋話、我實在話你哋知、有人因爲　神嘅國、離曉屋宇、或父母、或兄弟、或妻兒嘅。

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

三十 喺今世唔得倒好多倍、喺來世唔得倒永生、總冇嘅嘅呀。〇三一耶穌帶埋十二個門生對佢哋話、我哋上耶路撒冷、在先知所寫、論及人子嘅、樣樣都必得應驗。三二因爲佢俾人哋解佢過異邦人、就受戲弄淩辱、及口水唾佢、三三摵鞭嚓打佢、又殺佢、到第三日、佢就復生。三四呢的事、佢嘅門生唔曉得、而且呢的說話、係隱密嘅、佢哋唔識佢講乜嘢。〇三五耶穌行近耶利哥個時、有一個盲眼嘅人、坐倒路邊乞食。三六佢聽聞大衆行過、就問吓係乜嘢事。三七有人對佢話、拿撒勒人耶穌經過呀。三八佢就大聲嘢話、大闢嘅子孫耶穌、可憐我呀。三九前頭行嘅人、就責成佢、𠮨佢咪出聲、但佢越發大聲話、大闢嘅子孫、可憐我呀。四十耶穌就歇住脚、吩附人帶佢嚟、嚟近、就問佢話、你想我共你做乜嘢呢。四一佢話、主、我想睇得見呀。四二耶穌對佢話、可以睇見咯、你嘅信德醫好你咯。四三佢即時睇得見、跟從耶穌、歸榮神、衆百姓見呢件事、亦讚美神。

## CHAPTER XIX.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

## 第十九章

耶穌入耶利哥、經過個時、[二]有一個人、名叫撒該、佢做收稅嘅頭人、係財主嘅。[三]佢想睇見耶穌係點樣嘅人、但係人多、唔睇得見、因佢身材矮細呀。[四]佢就走前去、爬上桑樹、等睇得見耶穌、因爲耶穌將經過個處。[五]耶穌嚟到個處、擡高頭睇吓、對佢話、撒該呀、快的落嚟喇、因爲今日我要喺你屋踎住呀。[六]佢就快的落嚟、歡喜迎接耶穌。[七]個的睇見嘅人、俱譏彈耶穌話、佢入罪人嘅屋歇宿呀。[八]撒該就企處對　主話、　主呀、我所有嘅、揸一半嚟周濟窮人、若係訛詐過人嘅、就賠番四倍。[九]耶穌對佢話、今日得救嘅恩降臨呢家咯、因爲佢都係亞伯拉罕嘅子孫。[十]人子嚟係搵個的喪失嘅人、嚟救佢呀。〇[十一]佢哋聽聞呢的說話之時、耶穌因爲嚟近耶路撒冷、又因衆人估　神嘅國、即時顯明、故此佢再講譬喻話、[十二]有個尊貴嘅人、去好遠地方、想受封得國、致番嚟、[十三]就叫佢嘅僕十個嚟、俾十斤銀過佢、對佢哋話、你去做生意、等到我番嚟。[十四]但佢嘅百姓憎惡佢、打發人隨後去話、我哋唔想呢個人做我嘅王呀。

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

(十五)個尊貴嘅人、受封得國番嚟、就吩咐人、叫個的託落銀嘅僕嚟、等知到佢哋賺得幾多利錢。(十六)第一個嚟話、主、你嘅一斤、已經賺得十斤咯。(十七)個主就對佢話、好、良善嘅僕呀、至小嘅事、你既然忠心、可以管理十個城咯。(十八)第二個嚟話、主、你嘅一斤、已經賺得五斤咯。(十九)個主對佢話、你都可以管理五個城咯。(二十)又有一個嚟話、主呀、睇吖、你個斤銀喺處、我俾手巾包住擠埋。(二一)因爲我怕你係嚴令嘅人、未曾擠落嘅、就要攞番、未曾撒種嘅、就要收割呀。(二二)個主對佢話、惡僕呀、我就攞你噉口供嚟判斷你、你知到我係嚴令嘅人、未曾擠落嘅就要攞番、未曾撒種嘅就要收割嘅咩。(二三)噉做乜唔攞我嘅銀擠落銀舖、等我番嚟、就可以連本帶利攞番呢。(二四)就吩咐側邊企處嘅人話、攞番個斤銀、俾埋個個有十斤嘅喇。(二五)衆人對佢話、主、佢已經有十斤咯。(二六)主話、我話你知、但凡有嘅重要俾的佢添、冇嘅就連佢所有嘅都要奪埋。(二七)至於我個的仇敵、唔想我做佢王嘅、拉佢嚟、喺我面前殺佢。

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

二八耶穌講完呢的、就向前行、上去耶路撒冷○二九嚟到伯法基、伯大尼、近住個山、名叫橄欖山、佢就打發兩個門生、話○三十你去對面個條村、入去個時、必遇着一隻驢仔綁倒處、向來未有人騎過嘅、你哋就解甩拉佢嚟○三一倘若有人問你、爲乜事解個隻驢、你就噉話、主要用佢○三二受打發嘅人去、果然遇着照依耶穌對佢哋所講嘅○三三佢哋解緊驢個時、驢嘅主人就問話、解個隻驢做乜嘢呢。三四佢哋話、主要用佢、○三五就拉佢到耶穌處、摵自己嘅衫、鋪落驢背上、扶耶穌騎上去○三六佢行個陣時、衆人摵自己嘅衫、鋪落路上○三七嚟近耶路撒冷、將落橄欖山、大衆門生、因所有見過嘅奇能、就好歡喜、大聲讚美　神○三八話託　主名嚟嘅王、有福咯、在天有和平、在至高處有榮光○三九衆人之中、有的啩唎嚷人、對耶穌話、老師、責成你嘅門生喇○四十耶穌就答話、倘若呢的人閉口無言、個的石頭就喰出聲咯○四一佢已經行近耶路撒冷、睇見個城、就爲佢哭起嚟。

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

## CHAPTER XX.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

四二話、若係你先日、卽係嗰你嘅日子、曉得關你平安嘅事、就好咯、但如今隱藏埋、你嘅眼唔得見咯。四三因爲日子一到、你嘅仇敵、是必築個泥城、周圍圍住你、四面困住你。四四而且剷平你共你裏頭嘅子民、又在你處唔留一嚿石、踏住第二嚿石之上、因爲你唔知睇顧嘅時候呀。○四五耶穌就入殿堂、趕個的嗰處買賣嘅人。四六對佢哋話、聖經有寫、我屋係祈禱嘅屋、但你哋揻佢嚟做賊巢咯。四七耶穌日日喺殿堂敎人、衆祭司長、讀書人、及民間尊貴嘅、都想殺佢。四八但唔搵得出點樣法子、因衆百姓好留心聽佢講呀。

## 第二十章

一有一日、耶穌在殿堂敎緊百姓、傳福音之時、衆祭司長共讀書人、及長老、嚟問佢話。二請你話我哋知、你揻乜嘢權柄嚟做呢的事、又乜誰賜呢的權柄過你呢、三耶穌答佢哋話、我亦問你哋一句、請你話我知。四約翰嘅洗禮、係由天嚟、抑或由人嚟嘅呢。五佢的人私吓斟酌話、若話係由天嚟嘅、佢必定問、做乜你哋唔信佢呢。六若話係由人嚟嘅、衆百姓必揻石頭嚟矴我哋、因爲佢哋都信約翰係先知呀。

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

七就答耶穌話、我哋唔知由邊處嚟呀。八耶穌對佢哋話、我都唔話你知、我揻乜嘢權柄嚟做呢的事、○九就對百姓講呢的譬喻話、有個人種嘵一個菩提園、租過耕種人、自己去別處地方好耐。十到期、打發一個僕、去個的耕種人處、等佢哋納園中嘅果俾佢、但耕種人打佢、令佢空手番去。十一再打發第二個僕去、個的耕種人亦打佢、而且凌辱佢、令佢空手番去。十二更打發第三個僕去、個的耕種人打傷佢、趕逐佢添。十三園主就話、我要點樣做呢、要打發我所愛嘅仔去、或者佢哋恭敬佢咯。十四但個的耕種人睇見佢、就彼此斟酌話、呢個係承受家業嘅仔、我哋嚟殺死佢、等個的家業歸我哋咯。十五噉就趕佢出菩提園外殺嘵。園主點樣處置佢哋呢。十六必定嚟到、剿滅個的耕種人、揻個園交托別人咯。個的聽見嘅人就話、唔好有噉嘅事呀。十七耶穌睇住佢哋話、聖經所寫、起屋師傅所丟棄嘅石、做嘵屋角第一嚿石、係點解呢。十八凡跌落呢嚿石上嘅人、必定損傷、但呢嚿石跌落佢身上嘅、是必磧碎佢咯。

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

十九個陣時、大衆讀書人共祭司長、知到耶穌講呢的譬喻、係指佢哋、就想捉佢、但係怕百姓唄。〇二十就靜靜睇佢、打發探子假扮做義人、等執佢嘅說話、解佢去總督處嚟治佢。二一探子就問耶穌話、老師、我哋知你所講所傳嘅、俱係正道、你唔揀外貌嚟取人、乃係眞話嚟傳　神嘅道。二二我地納稅過該撒、着唔着呢。二三耶穌知到佢哋嘅詭計、就對佢哋話、做乜你哋試我呢。二四俾個銀錢仔我睇吓、個相頭共國號、係乜誰嘅呢。佢哋答話、係該撒嘅。二五耶穌對佢哋話、噉就揀該撒嘅物件、納過該撒、揀　神嘅物件、納過　神。二六個的探子喺百姓面前、唔執得佢嘅說話、而且驚奇佢嘅應對、就冇聲出。〇二七個的撒吐嘰人、話人冇復生嘅、其中有的嚟問耶穌話、二八老師、摩西寫落書嚟指示我哋噉話、倘若人嘅兄弟有妻、冇仔就死嘵、佢嘅兄弟、要娶佢嘅妻、生仔嚟承繼佢。二九從前有七個兄弟、至大嘅娶妻、冇仔就死嘵。三十第二嘅娶佢嘅妻、又冇仔死嘵。三一第三嘅又娶佢、至到第七嘅都娶過佢、俱冇仔生落死嘵、

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

三二收尾個女人亦死。三三在復生之時、個女人做佢哋邊個嘅妻呢、因爲呢七個都娶過佢咯。三四耶穌答佢哋話、呢世嘅人、有嫁有娶呀。三五惟係堪得到個世、及由死者之中復生嘅、就冇嫁冇娶咯。三六以後不能再死、因爲佢好似天使、又係神嘅仔、就係復生嘅人咯。三七講到死人復生嘅事、摩西在荆棘篇有講明咯、佢稱主做亞伯拉罕嘅神、以撒嘅神、雅各嘅神。三八但神唔係死者嘅神、乃係生者嘅神、因爲衆人在佢面前、都係生嘅呀。三九有的讀書人答佢話、老師、你講得着咯。四十後來就冇人敢盤問佢。〇四一耶穌對衆人話、人哋點話基督係大闢嘅子孫呢。四二喺詩篇中、大闢自己講、主對我嘅主話、四三坐倒我右邊、等我摵你嘅仇敵做你嘅脚踏凳。四四大闢既然稱基督做主、噉基督點樣係大闢嘅子孫呢。〇四五衆百姓聽講個時、耶穌對門生話、四六提防個的讀書人呀、佢哋好着長衫、出去遊行、又歡喜喺市上請安、喺會堂坐大位、喺筵席坐上位、四七但係佢呑寡婦嘅家業、假意做長長祈禱、佢哋將來受刑罰、是必更重呀。

## CHAPTER XXI.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

## 第二十一章

耶穌擡高頭、見個的財主嘅人、將佢所簽嘅銀擠入庫。○二又見一個窮嘅寡婦、簽兩個錢。○三就話、我實在話你哋知、呢個窮嘅寡婦、比較衆人、越發簽得多呀。○四因爲衆人係搣餘剩嘅嚟簽過　神、但呢個寡婦係缺乏嘅、亦將所有養口嘅嚟簽𡃓呀、○五個陣時有的人講論個間殿、係搣好石、及供獻嘅物件嚟修飾。○六耶穌就話、你哋所見個的物件、日子一到、就係呢處右一嚿石、留番喺第嚿石之上唔毀拆嘅。○七衆人問佢話、老師、幾時有呢的事呢、呢的事應驗之時、有乜兆頭呢。○八耶穌話、你哋謹慎、咪俾人迷惑呀、因爲將來、有好多人假冒我名嚟話、我係基督、時候近咯、但你哋咪跟從佢。○九你哋將來聽見打仗作亂嘅事、唔使慌、因爲呢的事、必定先有嘅、但末日唔係卽時到呗。○十耶穌又對佢哋話、民將攻打民、國將攻打國。○十一周圍地大震、有飢荒瘟疫、而且有可怕嘅事、大嘅異象、自天上現出嚟。○十二呢的各樣事之先、人哋將捉你、迫害你、解你到會堂、擠你落監、又爲我嘅名、拉你到王侯面前、

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

十三你哋遇着呢的事、就係證據。十四所以要把定你嘅心、唔使預先憂慮、點樣說話對答。十五因爲我將摵口才智慧賜過你哋、等你所有仇敵、不能辯駁對敵。十六你哋將被父母兄弟親戚朋友解去、而且你哋之中有被佢哋殺嘅。十七你哋爲我嘅名、被衆人憎惡。十八但你哋一條頭髮都唔喪失呀。十九你哋要忍耐、致得保全你嘅生命。二十你哋見大兵圍住耶路撒冷之時、就知到個城將近滅亡咯。二十一個陣時、在猶太地嘅人、要走上山、在城裏嘅、要出去、在鄉下嘅、唔好入城。二十二因爲個日係伸寃嘅日子、等聖經所寫落嘅事、俱得應驗。二十三個陣時、懷胎共餵奶嘅女人有禍咯、因爲此地必有大難、惱怒降落呢的百姓呀。二十四佢哋必死在刀下、被人擄掠到各國、而且耶路撒冷、被異邦人踹踏、直到異邦人嘅日子滿呀。〇二十五日月星宿、將有出奇嘅形象、地上各國、有困苦流離、因海浪湧起嘅大聲音

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

二六又想着將要臨到世上嘅事、就人人驚慌、魂不附體、因爲天象必定震動呀。〇二七到個時、必睇見人子揸權勢及大榮、坐住雲落嚟。〇二八一有呢的事、你哋就要興起擡高頭、因爲贖你嘅日子近咯。〇二九耶穌又設譬喻對佢哋話、試睇吓無花果樹、共各樣嘅樹吖。〇三十佢發芽個時、你哋睇見、自然知到夏天近咯。〇三一噉樣、你哋睇見呢的事成曉個時、就知到 神國近咯。〇三二我實在話你知、呢個世代未曾過、呢的事俱要成曉。〇三三天地必噲廢壞、但我嘅說話、斷唔噲廢壞。〇三四你哋要自己謹慎、恐怕有時被多飲多食、及世事嘅掛慮、昏迷你心、個日子、不覺就嚟到你處。〇三五因爲個日子、將臨到全地嘅人、好似羅網噉呀。〇三六故此你哋要儆醒、時時祈禱、等你堪避將來各樣嘅事、及堪企倒人子面前。〇三七耶穌日間喺殿堂敎人、夜晚出去個山、叫做橄欖山歇宿。〇三八大衆百姓、早早嚟到殿堂、聽佢講道。

## CHAPTER XXII.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

## 第二十二章

一除酵節、又呌做踰越節、係將近咯。二衆祭司長讀書人、商量點樣殺得耶穌、但係怕百姓呀。三十二使徒之中、有一個加略人、名呌猶大、撒但入咗佢心。四佢就去同衆祭司長及各官斟酌、點樣交得耶穌過佢哋。五佢哋就歡喜、約定俾銀過佢。六猶大應承、就搵機會、趁衆人唔喺處、交耶穌過佢哋。〇七除酵日、卽係要劏踰越節羊仔嘅日。八耶穌打發彼得共約翰話、你去爲我哋預備踰越節嘅筵席、等我哋食喇。九佢哋就對佢話、你想我哋喺邊處預備呢。十耶穌對佢哋話、你入城個時、必有一個捽水埕嘅人遇着你、佢所入嘅屋、你就跟佢入。十一對個家主話、老師問你、人客房喺邊處呢、我將共我嘅門生、喺處食踰越節嘅筵席呀。十二佢必俾一間擺設齊整嘅大樓過你睇、你就喺個處預備喇。十三佢哋去、果然遇着、照依耶穌對佢所講嘅、就預備踰越節嘅筵席。〇十四個時候旣到、耶穌同埋十二個使徒坐席。十五耶穌對佢哋話、我受難之先、好想同你哋食呢個踰越節嘅筵席。

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

十六我話你哋知、我唔再食呢個節嘅筵席、等到呢的事、應驗在　神國致食咯。〇十七就拎起隻杯嚟感謝話、將呢的分開大家飲喇。〇十八我話你哋知、我唔再飲菩提汁、等到　神國嚟致飲咯。〇十九耶穌又拎起餅嚟感謝、擘開俾佢哋話、呢的係我嘅身、爲你哋捨去嘅、你要做呢件事嚟記念我。〇二十食完節筵、亦係噉樣拎起隻杯話、呢隻杯係新約、在我嘅血、代你哋流嘅。〇二一但係賣我個人、佢嘅手同我喺席上咯。〇二二人子去世、係照先頭所定嘅、但係賣人子嘅、佢有禍咯。〇二三衆人彼此相問、我哋之中、乜誰會做呢件事呢。〇二四門生彼此爭論、喺佢哋之中邊個做大。〇二五耶穌對佢哋話、異邦之君王、管理佢嘅百姓、揸權柄嘅、人稱爲恩主。〇二六但你哋唔好噉樣、你哋之中做大嘅、應該好似細嘅、做頭人嘅、應該好似做使喚嘅噉。〇二七邊個係大呢、係坐席上嘅、抑或係使喚嘅呢、豈唔係坐席嘅大咩、但我喺你哋之中、好似使喚嘅人噉呀。〇二八你哋常時同我、喺我嘅患難之中。〇二九我摵國封你哋、好似我　父封我噉、

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

等你哋喺我嘅國坐倒我席上飲食、而且坐倒高位、審判以色列族十二支派。○主又話、西門呀、西門呀、撒但也嘗想得你哋嚟篩、好似篩麥噉。但我已經爲你祈禱、等你嘅信德唔失㗎、你歸正之後、要堅固你嘅兄弟。彼得對佢話、主呀、我肯同你去坐監、又同埋你死。耶穌話、彼得呀、我話你知、今日鷄啼之先、你將三次話唔識我。○耶穌對門生話、我打發你、唔使帶荷包、唔使帶細袋、唔使帶鞋嘅時候、你哋有缺乏冇呢、答話、冇呀。就對佢哋話、如今有荷包嘅要帶去、有細袋嘅都係噉、冇刀噉、就要賣嘵衫嚟買一把嚹。我話你哋知、聖經所寫人哋算佢係犯罪嘅人、個句說話、是必應在我身上、因爲所指着我嘅事、必要成就嘅。門生話、主呀、有兩把刀喺呢處咯。耶穌對佢哋話、够咯。○耶穌出嚟、仍舊去橄欖山、門生亦跟從佢。到嘵個處、就對門生話、你哋祈禱喇、免致入誘惑呀。就離開佢哋、大約撈一嚿石咁遠、跪倒處祈禱話、父呀、你若係肯、就攞呢隻杯離開我、但唔係成就我嘅旨意、乃係成就你嘅旨意呀。

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.



(四三)有一位天使、從天上顯現、壯健耶穌。(四四)耶穌好傷心、越發懇切祈禱、所出嘅汗、好似大滴血𠵱、跌落地下。(四五)祈禱完、就起身、嚟到佢嘅門生處、見佢哋因爲憂悶瞓𠺝、(四六)就對佢哋話、做乜瞓覺呢、起身祈禱喇、免致入誘惑呀。〇(四七)佢講緊個時、有羣衆嚟到、十二門生之中、有一個叫做猶大、佢先頭行、埋到耶穌面前想親嘴。(四八)耶穌對佢話、猶太呀、你用親嘴做暗號、嚟賣人子咩。(四九)左右嘅人、見事將近、就話、主呀、我摵刀斬佢哋好唔好呢。(五十)其中有一人、斬大祭司長嘅僕、削甩佢嘅右耳。(五一)耶穌答話、事幹巳經至到𠵱、由得佢喇、就摩吓個人嘅耳、醫好佢。(五二)耶穌對嚟到𠵱祭司長、殿堂官、及長老話、你哋揸刀共棍嚟、好似捉賊𠵱咩。(五三)我日日同埋你哋喺殿堂、你唔下手捉我、但如今係你哋嘅時候、黑暗嘅權勢咯。〇(五四)衆人捉住耶穌、拉佢去大祭司長嘅屋企、彼得遠遠跟從。(五五)喺兩廊處、有人透着火、同埋坐處、彼得亦坐在佢哋之中。

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

（五六）有一個妹仔、見佢對住火坐處、就定眼睇佢、話呢個人也曾同耶穌一處嘅。（五七）彼得唔認、就話女子呀、我唔識佢。（五八）歇一陣、第二個人睇見佢、話你都係佢哋一黨㗎。彼得話、朋友呀、我唔係噃。（五九）再歇一點鐘咁耐、又第二個人指實佢話、呢個人眞係同埋佢嘅、因爲佢係加利利人。（六十）彼得話、朋友呀、我唔知你講乜嘢、講緊個時、雞就啼咯。（六一）主回頭睇住彼得、彼得記起主對佢所講、話雞啼之先、你將三次話唔識我、（六二）彼得就出去、哭得好深傷。（六三）揸住耶穌嘅人、戲弄佢打佢。（六四）揞住佢嘅眼、問佢話、你係先知、就話明乜誰打你吖。（六五）又講好多說話、褻瀆耶穌。（六六）到天光、民間嘅長老、大衆祭司長、及讀書人聚埋一處、拉耶穌嚟到佢哋嘅公所、（六七）話你眞係基督、就話我哋知、耶穌對佢話、我若話你哋知、你哋唔信我、（六八）若問你、你都唔答我、又唔肯放我、（六九）自後人子將坐倒全能　神嘅右邊咯。（七十）衆人話、噉你係　神之子咩、耶穌對佢哋話、你哋話得着咯、我眞係嘅、（七一）大衆就話、我哋重要揾乜嘢證據呢、因爲我哋自己聽見佢親口講嘅咯。

## CHAPTER XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

## 第二十三章

一大衆一齊起嚟、解耶穌到彼拉多面前。二就告佢話、我哋見呢個人蠱惑民心、禁人納稅過該撒、又自稱爲基督爲王。三彼拉多問耶穌話、你係猶太人嘅王咩、耶穌答佢話、你講嘅着咯。四彼拉多對衆祭司長、共衆人話、我見呢個人無罪呀。五衆人越發出力話、佢攪亂百姓、喺猶太省地方周圍傳敎、由加利利起、至到呢處。六彼拉多一聞得呢的、就問話、呢個係加利利人咩。七知到耶穌係屬希律管轄、就打發佢去希律個處、個陣時、希律亦在耶路撒冷。八希律一見耶穌、就好歡喜、好耐想見佢、因爲也曾聽聞佢嘅事、而且想睇佢行異蹟。九所以好多說話問佢、但耶穌一句都唔答。十衆祭司長共讀書人企起嚟、好落力告佢。十一希律共佢嘅兵丁藐視耶穌、戲弄佢、拼件華美衣服共佢着、打發佢番去彼拉多處。十二希律共彼拉多平素係仇敵、嚟到個日、就做朋友咯。十三彼拉多叫埋衆祭司長、各官及百姓嚟、對佢哋話、

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

十四你哋解呢個人過我、話佢謅惑民心、我也曾將你哋告佢嘅事、喺你哋面前審過、唔查得出佢有罪嚅、○十五希律都係噉樣、因爲佢打發耶穌番嚟我處、佢亦見耶穌冇做過一件應死嘅罪、○十六故此我要打過佢、就釋放佢嚹、○十七因爲當節期之時、總督必要放一個犯人俾佢哋、○十八大衆齊聲叫話、丟棄呢個人、放巴拉巴過我哋喇、○十九個巴拉巴在城中作亂殺人、故此困佢入監嘅、○二十彼拉多想放耶穌、所以再勸解衆人、○二一衆人大聲叫話、釘佢落十字架喇、釘佢落十字架喇、○二二彼拉多第三次對佢哋話、佢行乜嘢惡呢、我唔查得出佢有應死嘅罪、故此我要打過佢、就釋放佢咯、○二三衆人急切、越發大聲、求佢釘耶穌落十字架、噉就衆人嘅聲贏嘵、○二四彼多拉就依佢哋所求嘅嚟定案、○二五放嘵作亂殺人困入監嗰個、卽係百姓所求嘅、就交耶穌過百姓、順從佢哋嘅意思。○二六拉耶穌去個時、有個古利奈人西門、喺田番嚟、衆人捉住、佢令佢孭起十字架、跟從耶穌、○二七大衆百姓跟從佢、又有好多女人、爲佢哭得好悲哀。

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?



耶穌回頭向住佢哋話、耶路撒冷嘅女呀、唔使爲我啼哭、應當爲你自己共你仔女啼哭呀。○二九因爲日子將到、個時人哋必話、唔成得孕嘅、總未懷胎嘅、總未餵奶嘅、有福咯、○三十個陣時人將對高山話、積住我哋喇、對小山話、遮住我哋喇、○三一因爲青綠嘅樹木、佢哋尚且咁樣、乾枯嘅樹木將點樣做呢。○三二佢哋又拉兩個犯人嚟、同埋耶穌受死。○三三去到一處地方、叫做枯髏頭處、就喺個處、釘耶穌落十字架、與及釘個兩個犯法嘅人、一個在左便、一個在右便。○三四耶穌話、父呀、求你赦免佢哋、因爲佢唔知到佢所做嘅事呀、個的人就執籌分開耶穌嘅衣服。○三五百姓企倒處睇、個的官共衆人、譏誚佢話、佢救過別人、倘若佢係基督、 神所揀選嘅、就要救自己嚇。○三六兵丁都戲弄佢、行埋去俾醋佢飲、○三七話、你若係猶太人嘅王、就當救自己嚇。○三八佢上頭有一條標、話、呢個係猶太人嘅王。○三九同埋吊起嘅個兩個犯人、有一個譏誚耶穌話、你若係基督、就救自己共我哋哩。○四十第二個責成佢答話、你同埋受死、你都重唔怕 神咩。

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

四一我哋係應該嘅、因爲我哋所受嘅刑、係合我哋所做嘅事、但呢個人、冇做過的唔着嘅呀。四二就對耶穌話、去到你國個時、記念我呀。四三耶穌對佢話、我實在話你知、今日你必同我在樂園咯。○四四個陣大約係正午時、至到未時尾、周圍地方都陰黑。四五熱頭變爲昏暗、殿裏嘅布帳、喺中間裂開。四六耶穌大聲叫話、父呀、我嘅靈魂交托你手咯、講完、氣就斷。四七個百把總睇見呢的事、就歸榮 神話、呢個眞係義人咯。四八衆人聚埋喺處睇嘅、見曉呢的各樣事、就泵胸番去。四九所有共耶穌相識嘅、及喺加利利跟從耶穌嘅女人、遠遠企處、都睇見呢的事。○五十有個人名叫約瑟、佢做議事官、係良善而且公義嘅。五一個時、佢冇依從個的人所謀所做、佢係猶太亞利馬太城嘅人、平日仰慕神國嘅。五二呢個人入去見彼拉多、求耶穌嘅屍。五三佢就攞曉屍落嚟、搣幼細麻布包好、擠倒磐石鑿成嘅墳墓、唔曾有人葬過嘅。五四個日係預備嘅日子、又安息日將近咯。五五由加利利同耶穌嚟嘅個的女人、亦跟住、睇個墳墓、及點樣安置佢嘅屍。

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

[五十六]佢哋去歸、就整定香料香油、到安息日、遵依誡命嚟歇息。

## 第二十四章

[一]當七日期嘅第一日、清早時、個的女人、帶埋佢所整定嘅香料、嚟到墳墓。[二]睇見個嚿石、巳經喺墳墓處轆開。[三]佢哋入去、唔見主耶穌嘅屍。[四]因呢的事、正在疑惑個時、有兩個人、企倒側邊、衣服好光。[五]嘅個的女人好慌、佢嘅面噗倒地下、個兩個人對佢哋話、做乜喺死人之中搵生人呢。[六]佢巳經復生咯、唔喺呢處咯、你要記憶佢喺加利利個時、對你哋講過嘅話、[七]人子必定解過罪人嘅手、釘在十字架、第三日就復生。[八]個的女人、記起耶穌嘅說話、[九]從墳墓處番去、摵呢的事、報過十一個使徒、及衆同伴嘅人知。[十]個的嚟報過使徒知嘅、卽係抹大拉嘅馬利亞、雅各嘅老母馬利亞、及約亞拿、又有同伴嘅女人添。[十一]使徒以爲佢嘅說話虛假、故此唔信佢。[十二]彼得起身、走到墳墓、嘿低頭、睇見個的幼細麻布、擠埋一邊、就去歸、佢心中好詫異呢件事、

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

〇十三個一日有兩個門生去一條村、名叫以馬忤、離耶路撒冷二十五里咁遠。〇十四呢兩個人、談論所遇着嘅事。〇十五佢哋談論個時、耶穌自己嚟近、同埋佢行。〇十六呢兩個人、眼見昏花、唔認得佢。〇十七耶穌對佢哋話、你哋同行個時、談論乜嘢事呢、佢哋企住、面帶憂愁。〇十八有一個名叫革流巴答話、你在耶路撒冷做客、獨唔知個處近日所有嘅事咩。〇十九耶穌對佢哋話、乜嘢事呀、佢哋答佢話、論及拿撒勒人耶穌嘅事、佢係先知、在 神共衆百姓面前、說話行爲、都有大能嘅呀。〇二十我哋嘅衆祭司長及官府、解佢去定死罪、釘佢落十字架。〇二十一但呢個人係我哋平日所望噲贖以色列民嘅、呢的事做成、如今已經三日咯。〇二十二而且我哋之中、有幾個女人令我哋驚奇、佢哋清早到墳墓、〇二十三唔見嘵耶穌嘅屍、就番嚟話、見過天使顯現、話耶穌復生咯。〇二十四我哋之中、有幾個人去到墳墓、所遇着嘅、果然照依個的女人所講、獨係唔見耶穌呀。〇二十五耶穌對佢哋話、無知識嘅人呀、你哋嘅心咁遲慢信先知所有講嘅說話呢。

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

二六基督唔係應該受呢的難、而且入到佢嘅榮耀咩。二七噉就自摩西起、至到衆先知止、但凡聖經所寫嚟指佢自己嘅、一的都同佢詳細解明。二八將到佢哋所去個條村、耶穌好似重要行遠的噉。二九個兩個人、勉強留佢話、巳經挨晚時候、熱頭上下落咯、請你同我哋歇宿罷咯、耶穌就入去、共佢哋歇。三十同埋佢哋坐席個時、耶穌揸餅嚟祝謝、擘開分俾佢哋。三一佢兩人嘅眼就明番、認得耶穌、忽然又唔見嘵佢。三二兩人相講話、在路上同我哋談論、而且詳解聖經個時、我哋嘅心豈唔係好熱咩。〇三三佢哋卽時起程、番去耶路撒冷、見十一個使徒、及同伴嘅人聚集、三四話、主果然復生、現出過西門睇咯。三五兩人又講起路上所過着嘅、及因爲分餅認得佢係耶穌嘅事。〇三六大衆講緊呢的事、耶穌自己企倒佢哋之中、對佢哋話、願你哋平安。三七門生就好驚慌、思疑所見嘅係魂。三八耶穌對佢哋話、做乜你哋咁驚慌、做乜個心咁疑惑起嚟呢。

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

[三九]睇吓我手我脚、就知到係我哩、試摩吓我、就睇出咯、因爲魂冇骨肉、好似你哋見我有噉嘅。[四十]講緊呢的、就攞手脚俾佢哋睇。[四一]門生因爲歡喜到極、仍然唔信、見好出奇。耶穌就對佢哋話、你哋呢處有食物冇呢。[四二]佢哋就攞一件煎魚、及一塊蜜房俾佢。[四三]耶穌當佢哋面前拏嚟食。[四四]對佢哋話、我平日同埋你哋喺處、已經講過、卽係話摩西嘅律法、先知嘅書、及詩篇所載、指着我嘅、都必定應驗。[四五]就開佢哋嘅心思、令佢明白聖經。[四六]又對佢哋話、聖經有話、基督應該噉樣受難、到第三日、由死者之中復生。[四七]令人托佢嘅名、傳悔改赦罪嘅道理、自耶路撒冷起、至到萬國。[四八]你哋爲呢的事做證人咯。[四九]我將打發我 父所應承嘅、降臨到你、你應該喺耶路撒冷城居住、等到自天上賜權柄過你哋呀。[五十]耶穌帶佢哋去到伯大尼、遞起手嚟祝福佢。[五一]祝福個時、離開衆人、就升上天。[五二]衆人崇拜佢、好歡喜番去耶路撒冷、[五三]又時時喺殿堂祝謝 神。

# 約翰傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN.

## CHAPTER I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

## 第一章

一太初有道、道同埋 神、道即係 神、二呢個道太初同埋 神呀、三萬物被佢創造、但凡受造嘅、冇一樣唔係由佢所造、四生命係在道中、而且個的生命係人嘅光、五個光照在黑暗之中、但黑暗唔認識佢、○六有個人由 神打發嘅、名叫做約翰、七佢嚟做見證、即係爲個光做見證、令衆人因佢致信、八佢唔係個光、獨係爲個光做見證呗、○九呢個係臨世嘅眞光、嚟照萬人嘅呀、十佢喺世界處、世界係佢造嘅、但世界唔識佢、十一佢到屬自己之所、但個的屬自己嘅人唔接佢、十二但凡接佢嘅、即係信賴佢名嘅、佢就賜權過佢哋做 神嘅仔女、十三佢哋唔係由血氣、唔係由情慾、唔係由人意、乃係由 神生出呀、十四個道成爲肉身、住在我哋之中、我哋見佢榮光、猶如 父獨生之子嘅榮光、充滿恩典眞理呀、

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

十五〇約翰爲佢做證、嘢話、我講有個後過我嚟先過我在嘅、因爲佢本來先過我、即係呢個人呀、十六而且由佢嘅豐盛、我哋大家受曉、又恩上加恩呀、十七因爲律法係託摩西所賜、恩典共眞理係託耶穌基督、十八向來總未有人見過　神、單係在　父胸懷嘅獨生子、將佢顯明呌、十九〇約翰嘅見證係噉樣、猶太人從耶路撒冷打發祭司共利未人問佢之時、話你係乜誰、二十佢就認唔隱諱、佢認話、我唔係個基督、二十一又問佢話、噉就點呢、係以利亞咩、佢話、我唔係呀、又問、你係個先知咩、佢答話唔係、二十二於是衆人對佢話、你係乜誰、等我哋好回覆打發我嘅、你自己話係乜誰囉、二十三佢話、我卽係在曠野嘢嘅聲話、鑿直　主嘅路、好似先知以賽亞所講、二十四受打發嘅、係由咗利㜷人處嚟、二十五又問佢話、你唔係基督、唔係以利亞、又唔係個先知、因何施洗呢、二十六約翰答佢哋話、我用水嚟施洗、但係有一個企倒你哋之中、你唔識嘅呀、二十七佢卽係後過我嚟嘅、我共佢解鞋帶都唔𠅘呢、二十八約事係在約但外嘅伯大巴喇做嘅、即係約翰施洗個處、

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

〇二九明日、約翰見耶穌嚟到佢處、就話、睇吓 神嘅羔羊、貯起世上之罪嘅、三十呢個卽係我先日話、有個人後過我嚟、先過我在嘅、因爲佢本來先過我呀、三一我平素唔識佢、我用水嚟施洗、特自令佢顯明過以色列百姓呮、三二約翰又證明話、我見過聖靈好似白鴿噉、從天降落、止倒佢上頭、三三我平素唔識佢、獨係打發我用水施洗嘅對我話、你見聖靈降落、止倒佢上頭嘅、個個就係用聖靈施洗嘅咯、三四噉我見過就證明佢係 神之子呀、〇三五又到明日、約翰同埋兩個門生企處、三六佢睇見耶穌行、就話、睇吓 神嘅羔羊吖、三七兩個門生聽聞佢講、就跟從耶穌、三八耶穌㬹轉頭、見佢哋跟從、就對佢哋話、你求乜嘢呢、佢哋答話、啦吡、三九你住邊處呢、拉吡繙譯卽係夫子、四十耶穌話、你哋嚟睇、佢哋就嚟見佢住邊處、個日就同埋佢住、個陣大約係申時咯、四一聽約翰話就跟從耶穌嘅兩個人、一個係西門彼得嘅兄弟安得烈、

42 And he brought him to Jesus' And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## CHAPTER II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

四一佢先搵着佢兄弟西門、就對佢話、我哋已經搵着彌賽亞咯、彌賽亞繙譯卽係基督、四二就帶佢去耶穌處、耶穌睇住佢話、你係約拏嘅仔西門、你將來稱爲磯法、磯法繙譯卽係彼得、(彼得即磐之謂) ○四三明日、耶穌想去加利利、搵着腓力、就對佢話、跟從我喇、四四腓力係伯賽大嘅人、共安得烈彼得同城、四五腓力搵着拿但業、就對佢話、摩西寫在律法中、共各先知所記嘅人、我哋已經搵着佢、卽係約瑟之子拿撒勒人耶穌、四六拿但業對佢話、豈有善者噲由拿撒勒處出咩、腓力話、嚟睇吓、四七耶穌見拿但業嚟到佢處、就論及佢話、睇吖、眞係以色列人呀、在佢冇跪譎嘅、四八拿但業對佢話、你點識我呢、耶穌答佢話、腓力未叫你之前、你喺無花果樹下、我已經見你咯、四九拿但業答佢話、夫子你係　神之子、你係以色列嘅王呀、五十耶穌答佢話、因我曾對你話、喺無花果樹下見你、你就信咩、你必將來見大過呢的嘅、五一又對佢話、我實實話你哋知、你哋將來睇見天開、　神嘅天使、喺人子之上、上去落嚟呢呀、

## 第二章

一第三日、喺加利利嘅迦拿有娶親筵席、耶穌嘅母親喺處、二耶穌共門生都被請去赴席、

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

[三]酒已經盡、耶穌嘅母親對佢話、佢哋冇酒咯、[四]耶穌對佢話、婦人呀、我與你何干呢、我時候未到呀、[五]佢母親對的使喚人話、佢所有吩嘅你嘅、你就做喇、[六]喺個處有六個石甕、照依猶太人潔淨嘅事例、每個甕載得兩三桶水、[七]耶穌對使喚人話、將水倒滿甕喇、佢哋就倒滿、至到甕口、[八]佢又對佢哋話、如今拂的遞過管筵席嘅喇、佢哋就遞去、[九]水變成酒、管筵席嘅嘗吓、唔知到佢從邊處嚟、獨係拂水嘅使喚人知㖞、管筵席嘅、就叫個新郎、[十]對佢話、但凡人先擺好酒、等人客飲醉、至擺次的嘅、獨係你留番好酒至到如今㖞、[十一]呢的係耶穌始初行嘅異跡、喺加利利嘅迦拿、顯出佢嘅榮光、門生就信佢、〇[十二]此後耶穌共佢母親、佢兄弟、佢門生、都落去迦百農、住倒個處、冇幾多日、[十三]猶太人踰越節將近、耶穌上耶路撒冷、[十四]在殿裏見有賣牛羊白鴿、而且找錢嘅人坐處、[十五]就搣繩做鞭、趕逐嘥個的人、共牛羊出殿、倒嘵找錢人嘅銀、擁跌佢嘅檯、

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

## CHAPTER III.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

十六 對賣白鴿嘅話、將呢的物離開呢處、咪攞我　父嘅屋做買賣嘅屋、十七 門生記得聖書有寫、爲你屋嘅熱心、食曉我咯、十八 猶太人就答佢話、你既係做呢的、攞乜嘢異跡示我哋呢、十九 耶穌答佢哋話、你毀拆呢間殿、我就三日內必起番、二十 猶太人話、起呢間殿、經四十六年咁耐、你三日內起得咩、二一 耶穌所講嘅、係攞殿嚟指佢身呀、二二 到佢由死復生之後、門生記起佢從前有呢的說話、故此信聖書共耶穌所講嘅、二三 當踰越節嘅筵席、耶穌喺耶路撒冷、好多人睇見佢所行嘅異跡、就信佢名、二四 但耶穌唔將自己交託佢哋、因爲佢知到衆人咯、二五 而且唔使人爲別人做證、因佢知到人心裏所有呀、

## 第三章

一 有一個咈唎賽人、同叫尼哥底母、做猶太人嘅官、二 佢夜晚嚟耶穌處、對佢話、夫子、我哋知到你係從　神嚟嘅老師、因爲你所行呢的異跡、倘若　神唔同埋嘅、冇人能行得、三 耶穌答佢話、我實實話你知、人倘若唔係再生、必不能見　神嘅國、

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

[四]尼哥底母對佢話、人既老、點能再生、豈能再入老母胎生出嚟咩、[五]耶穌答佢話、我實實話你知、人唔係由水共聖靈生嘅、必不能入　神嘅國、[六]由肉身生嘅、係肉呀、由聖靈生嘅、係靈呀、[七]我話你必要再生、咪以爲奇、[八]風隨意吹嚟、你聞佢聲、唔知佢邊處嚟邊處去、但凡由聖靈生嘅都係噉樣、[九]尼哥底母答佢話、點有噉嘅事呢、[十]耶穌答佢話、你做以色列嘅老師、都唔知呢的事咩、[十一]我實實話你知、我哋搣所知嘅嚟講、搣所見嘅嚟證、但係你哋唔受我哋嘅見證、[十二]我對你講地上嘅事、你尚且唔信、倘若對你講天上嘅事、豈能信咩、[十三]除嘵人子係從天降落嚟、仍然喺天嘅、冇人升過天、[十四]好似摩西喺曠野處舉起條蛇、人子必定噉樣被舉、[十五]令但凡信佢嘅、得倒永生、[十六]因爲　神愛世界、甚至搣佢獨生之子賜過佢哋、令但凡信佢嘅、免致滅亡、又得永生、[十七]因爲　神打發佢子降世、唔係定世界嘅罪、係令世界因佢得救、

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

十八 信佢嘅就唔定罪、唔信佢嘅、就已經定罪、因唔信　神獨生之子嘅名呀、十九 所定嘅罪係噉、即係光臨到世上、世人唔愛光、寧可愛暗、因佢行爲係惡呀、二十 但凡做不善嘅、憎惡光、唔親就光、恐怕佢行爲被執責、二一 獨係行眞理嘅、必親就光、嚟顯明佢嘅行爲、係遵依　神嚟做嘅、○二二 此後、耶穌共門生到猶太地、喺個處同佢哋住、嚟施洗、二三 約翰喺哀嫩、係近住撒冷嘅、亦施洗、因在個處有好多水、人哋嚟受洗、二四 因爲約翰未曾被困在監呀、二五 個陣時、約翰嘅門生、共一個猶太人爭論潔淨嘅事、二六 佢哋到約翰處、就對佢話、夫子、昔日同埋你喺約但外、你所指證嘅個個人、如今施洗、衆人到佢處呀、二七 約翰答話、倘若唔係由天賜過佢、人就不能受也嘢、二八 你哋自己可以爲我做證、我也曾話、我唔係基督、係被差遣在佢先頭嘅呀、二九 娶新婦嘅、係新郎呀、新郎嘅朋友企倒處聽聞新郎嘅聲、就歡喜到極、如今我亦得倒呢的嘅歡喜咯、三十 佢必興旺、我必衰弱、

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## CHAPTER IV.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

三一由上頭嚟到嘅、喺萬有之上、由地嘅就屬地、佢個的說話都係屬地、由天嚟嘅、喺萬有之上、三二佢摵所見所聞嘅嚟證明、但有人受佢嘅證、三三受佢證嘅、係好似給印嚟證明 神係眞嘅、三四 神所打發嘅、就傳 神嘅說話、因爲 神賜聖靈係有限量呀、三五父愛個子、已經摵萬物付託佢手、三六信子嘅有永生、唔信子嘅必唔見生、但 神嘅惱怒常時在佢之上咯、

## 第四章

一主知到啲咈唎嚽人、聞得耶穌施洗、招人做門生、多過約翰、二其實唔係耶穌自己施洗、係佢門生呮、三主就離開猶太、再去加利利、四但必要經過撒馬利亞、五到撒馬利亞嘅一個城、名叫做叙加、近住雅各所賜佢仔約瑟個啲地、六嚟個處有雅各井、耶穌因行路疚倦、坐倒井邊、個陣時大約晏晝、七有一個撒馬利亞嘅婦人嚟打水、耶穌對佢話、俾的我飲、八因爲佢門生入嘵城買食物呀、

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

九撒馬利亞嘅婦人對佢話、你旣係猶太人、因何向我撒馬利亞婦人求飲呢、因爲猶太人共撒馬利亞人唔相來往呀、十耶穌答佢話、倘若你知 神嘅賞賜、與及對你講俾水我飲嘅係乜誰、你就必定求佢、佢就俾生活嘅水過你、十一婦人對佢話、主呀、你冇打水器具、個井又深、你從何有生活嘅水呢、十二我祖宗雅各留落呢個井過我哋、佢自己與及佢仔共生口、都飲過嚹、你豈大過佢咩、十三耶穌答佢話、但凡飲呢的水嘅、必定再頸渴、十四但係飲我所俾佢嘅水、就永遠唔頸渴、因爲我所俾佢嘅水、必喺佢裏頭成爲有源嘅水湧到永生處呀、十五婦人對佢話、主呀、俾呢的水過我、等我唔頸渴、亦唔使嚟呢處打水咯、十六耶穌對佢話、你去叫理你丈夫嚟呢處、十七婦人答佢話、我冇丈夫、耶穌對佢話、你話冇丈夫着嘅、十八因爲你已經有五個丈夫、獨係如今所有嘅、唔係你丈夫、你呢的說話眞咯、十九婦人對佢話、主呀、我睇你係先知呀、二十我哋列祖喺呢個山嚟拜 神、但係你哋話、應拜 神個處係在耶路撒冷、二十一耶穌對佢話、婦人呀、你要信我、時候將近到咯、你哋拜 父、唔係在呢個山、亦唔係在耶路撒冷、

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.



二二你哋所拜嘅、你哋唔知、我哋所拜嘅、我哋致知、因爲救世之法、係從猶太人出呀、二三時候將近到、如今係咯、眞實拜嘅、必要挾心靈、挾眞實嚟拜　父呀、因爲　父想人噉樣拜佢、二四神係靈、拜佢嘅、必要挾心靈挾眞實嚟拜呀、二五婦人對佢話、我知到彌賽亞、即係稱爲基督嘅、是必嚟、佢嚟之時、必挾各樣道理、講過我哋知、二六耶穌對佢話、如今同你講嘅、就係佢咯、二七適値佢門生嚟到、見佢共個婦人講、以爲出奇、但冇人話你求乜嘢、亦唔話你因何共佢講呢、二八婦人留落佢嘅水埕、就入城、對衆人話、二九嚟睇吓、有一個人、挾我但凡做過嘅事話我知、佢豈唔係基督咩、三十衆人就出城、嚟耶穌處、三一當個時、門生請佢話、夫子、食囉、三二耶穌對佢哋話、我有糧嚟食、你唔知到嘅、三三故此門生大家相講話、有人俾嘢佢食咩、三四耶穌對佢哋話、遵行打發我嚟嘅旨意、與及做成佢嘅工夫、就係我嘅糧咯、三五你豈唔話、重有四個月、致係收割嘅咩、睇吖、我話你哋知、你舉眼嚟睇吓的田、已經白色、可以收割咯、三六收割嘅得倒人工、就積埋收成嘅、至到永生、等撒種嘅共收割嘅同埋快樂呀、

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

[三七]噉就俗語所話、一個撒落、一個收割、係眞嘅咯、[三八]我打發你收割、你所有未曾勞過力嘅、別人勞過力、你就得佢所勞力嘅咯、[三九]個城嘅撒馬利亞人好多信佢、因爲婦人做證話佢揻我但凡做過嘅事話我知呀、[四十]噉就撒馬利亞人嚟到耶穌處、求佢同埋住、佢就喺個處住兩日、[四一]因佢所講嘅、越發多人信、[四二]又對個婦人話、如今我哋唔係爲你說話嚟信、係因我哋自己聽過佢講、知到佢眞係救世 主呀○[四三]過嘵個兩日、耶穌離開個處、去加利利、[四四]因爲耶穌自己證明、先知在本鄉、有人尊敬嘅、[四五]佢到嘵加利利、加利利人見佢喺耶路撒冷節期、所有做嘅事、就接待佢、因爲佢哋都去守個節呀、[四六]耶穌再到加利利嘅迦拿、卽係佢變水爲酒個處、有一個王臣、佢仔喺迦百農有病、[四七]聞得耶穌從猶太到加利利、就嚟佢處、求佢落去醫個仔、因爲個仔將近死咯、[四八]耶穌就對佢話、倘若唔見異跡奇兆、你哋就唔信、[四九]王臣對佢話 主呀、趁我仔未死、求你落去、[五十]耶穌對佢話、番去喇、你嘅仔生咯、個人信耶穌共佢講嘅說話、就番去、

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

當落去個時、佢嘅僕人遇着佢、話、你仔生咯、佢就問幾時起首好番呢、佢哋話、昨日未時退嘵熱嘅、噉就個父親知到個陣正係耶穌話你仔生咯之時、於是佢與及全家都信、耶穌從猶太到加利利所行嘅異跡、呢的係第二次呀、

## 第五章

此後、猶太人有一個節、耶穌上耶路撒冷、耶路撒冷近住羊門、有一個池、希伯來土音叫做畢士大、有五個廊頭、其中瞓倒好多病人、係盲嘅跛嘅血枯嘅、等水嘟動、因爲天使有時落池攪嘟的水、水嘟之後、第一個落池嘅、唔論有乜嘢病、就得好番㗎、個處有一個人、病嘵三十八年、耶穌見佢瞓處、知到佢病嘵好耐、就對佢話、你想好番唔呢、個病人答佢話、 主呀、當水嘟之時、我冇人扶我落池、及到我嚟之時、別人先過我落去咯、耶穌對佢話、起身、拧你牀鋪行喇、

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold! thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

[九]個人立刻好番、擰起佢牀鋪就行、個日係安息日、[十]所以猶太人對個好番嘅人話、今日係安息日、你擰牀鋪、係唔着呀、[十一]答佢哋話、令我好番嘅對我話、擰你牀鋪行、[十二]佢哋問佢話、叫你擰牀鋪行嘅、係乜人呢、[十三]得好番嘅、唔知係乜誰、因爲喺個處人多、耶穌就避曉、[十四]此後、耶穌喺殿遇着個個人、就對佢話、你已經好番、咪再犯罪、免致受難更關係呀、[十五]個人去話過猶太人知、令佢好番嘅係耶穌呀、[十六]故此猶太人迫害耶穌、因佢當安息日、做呢的事、[十七]耶穌答佢哋話、我　父做事至到如今、我亦做呀、[十八]因噉樣、猶太人越發想殺佢、因佢唔止犯安息日、兼且話　神係佢　父、以爲自己共　神係平等、[十九]耶穌就答佢哋話、我實實話你知、倘若子未見過　父所做嘅、自己就一件唔做得、因爲　父所做嘅事、子亦照樣做、[二十]　父愛個子、就摵自己所有做嘅嚟指示佢、而且要摵大過呢的事嘅指示佢、令你哋見出奇、

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

[二一]因爲好似　父起死者令佢復生、子亦噉樣隨自己嘅意、嚟令人復生、[二二]因爲父唔審判人、係摠審判交畀過子、[二三]令衆人敬子好似敬父、唔敬個子嘅、卽係唔敬差遣佢嘅父、[二四]我實實話你哋知、聽我說話、兼信差遣我嘅、有永生、又唔至定罪、係已經出死入生呀、[二五]我實實話你哋知、時候將到、如今係咯、死者必定聞　神子嘅聲、個的聞嘅必定生、[二六]因爲好似個父在自己有生命、佢賜過子亦係噉樣在自己有生命、[二七]而且賜權過佢嚟審判、因佢係人子呀、[二八]咪以爲呢的係出奇、因爲時候將到、但凡在墳墓嘅、必聞得佢聲、就出嚟、[二九]個的行善嘅、復活得永生、個的行惡嘅、復活得定罪、[三十]我自己不能擅自做一件事、我照依所聞嘅嚟審判、我審判係公道、因爲我唔係依住自己旨意嚟做、係依住差遣我者嘅旨意呀、[三一]我若爲自己做證、我嘅證唔係眞、[三二]有別個爲我做證嘅、我知到佢爲我所證嘅係眞呀、[三三]你也曾打發人去約翰處、佢爲眞嘅嚟做證、

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

其實我唔使人做證、但我講呢的、係令你哋得救呀、約翰係做點着而且光明嘅燈、你哋暫時歡喜佢光、但我有大過約翰嘅證據、因爲父賜我成就嘅工夫、即係我所做嘅工夫、呢的就證明我係父所差遣嘅哩、而且父卽差遣我者、亦爲我做證、你哋從來未聞佢聲音、未見佢形狀、你冇佢嘅道存在你心裏、因爲佢所差遣嘅、你唔信佢、你要考究聖書、因爲你以爲其中有永生、個的書、就係爲我做證嘅呀、但你哋唔肯親就我嚟得生命、我唔求人嘅榮耀呀、但我知到你哋胸中冇愛　神嘅心、我託我父嘅名嚟到、你唔招接我、別人若托自己名嚟到、你就招接佢、你哋彼此受榮耀、唔求由獨一位　神嚟嘅榮耀、點能信得呢、咪估我喺父處告訴你哋、有一個告訴你嘅、卽係你所倚恃嘅摩西呀、若係你也曾信摩西、亦必定信我、因爲佢所寫落嘅係指我、若係你唔信佢嘅書、點信我嘅說話呢、

## CHAPTER VI.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

## 第六章

一 此後、耶穌過加利利海、即係提庇哩亞海、二 羣衆跟從佢、因爲見佢喺病人處所行嘅異跡呀、三 耶穌上山、同佢門生坐在個處、四 個陣時、猶太人嘅踰越節將近、五 耶穌舉眼、見羣衆嚟到佢處、對腓力話、我哋喺邊處買餅、俾呢的人食呢、六 耶穌噉講、係想試腓力、因爲自己知到要點做嘅咯、七 腓力答佢話、摷二十兩銀買餅、令每人得的咁多、尚且都唔夠、八 有一個門生、即係西門彼得嘅兄弟安得烈、對佢話、九 呢處有一個細伩仔、有大麥餅五個、共細魚兩條、但俾咁多人中乜用呢、十 耶穌話、令衆人坐處喇、個處有好多草、於是個的人坐處、人數大約有五千、十一 耶穌揸個的餅祝謝之後、分過坐處嘅、分魚都係噉樣、任從各人所想、十二 衆人都已經飽、耶穌對門生話、執埋個的哂碎、的多都唔好擸、十三 於是執埋五個大麥餅食剩嘅哂碎、裝滿十二籃、

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

[十四]佢各人見耶穌所行嘅異跡、就話、呢個眞係應該臨世嘅先知咯、[十五]耶穌知到衆人必嚟强逼佢做王、就獨自再番上山、[十六]個時將近夜、門生落去海邊、[十七]落船向住迦百農過海、已經黑、耶穌重未到佢哋處、[十八]好大風、海湧起嚟、[十九]門生掉槳大約行十多里路、見耶穌喺海面行、漸漸近船、門生就慌、[二十]耶穌對佢哋話、係我呀、唔使慌、[二一]門生歡喜接佢上船、船就即時到所去嘅地方、〇[二二]明日企倒對面岸嘅衆人、見一隻船之外、有別隻船喺處、而且見耶穌唔同門生落船、獨係門生去、[二三]但係重有的船由提庇哩亞嚟、嘅即係近住耶穌祝謝之後、衆人食餅個處、[二四]衆人見耶穌唔喺處、門生都唔喺處、就落船到迦百農搵耶穌、[二五]已經過海搵倒佢、就對佢話、夫子、你幾時到呢處、

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

[二六]耶穌答佢話、我實實話你哋知、你哋搵我、唔係爲見異跡、係爲食餅得飽呎、[二七]咪爲噲壞嘅糧嚟勞苦、應要爲存到永生嘅糧嚟勞苦、卽係人子必賜過你哋嘅、因爲 神卽父、也曾俾印給佢咯、[二八]衆人對佢話、我哋要點樣行致係做 神嘅工夫呢、[二九]耶穌答佢哋話、信佢所打發嘅、噉就係做 神嘅工夫咯、[三十]衆人對佢話、你搣乜嘢異跡嚟指示令我哋睇見就信你、你果實做乜嘢呢、[三一]我嘅祖宗、喺曠野食嗎嗱、卽係聖經所寫、佢搣天嚟嘅餅賜佢哋食、[三二]耶穌就對佢哋話、我實實話你哋知、個的天嚟嘅餅、唔係摩西賜你哋、但我父搣天嚟嘅眞餅賜你哋、[三三]因爲 神嘅餅、係從天降落嚟、而且賜生命過世人呀、[三四]衆人對佢話、主呀、常時將呢的餅賜我哋喇、[三五]耶穌對佢哋話、我係生命嘅餅、親就我嘅總唔餓、信賴我嘅永唔渴、[三六]但係我也曾對你講、你哋已經見我、都係唔信、[三七]但凡父所賜我嘅、必定嚟我處、嚟我處嘅、我必定唔棄絕佢、[三八]因爲我從天降落嚟、唔係行自己旨意、實係行打發我嚟嘅旨意、[三九]打發我嚟嘅旨意、卽係佢所賜過我嘅、我必定冇遺失、當世界末日、我必令佢復生、

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

四十我父嘅旨意、卽係但凡見子就信、必得永生、當世界末日、我必令佢復生、四一猶太人因耶穌話、我係從天降落嚟嘅餅、就譏彈佢、四二佢哋又話、呢個唔係約瑟嘅仔耶穌咩、佢父母我哋都識、點話得我從天降落嚟嘅呢、四三故此耶穌答佢話、你哋咪大家譏彈呀、四四打發我嘅父、若唔引導佢、就冇人噲嚟我處、嚟我處嘅、當世界末日、我必令佢復生、四五先知嘅書有寫話、佢哋大衆將蒙 神之敎訓咯、故此聽聞父之敎訓嚟學嘅、盡哋嚟我處、四六唔係話有人見過父、獨係由神嚟嘅、個位致見過父、四七我實實話你知、信我嘅有永生、四八我係生命嘅餅、四九你哋祖宗喺曠野處食嗎哪、都死嘵、五十呢的係從天降落嚟嘅餅、卽係俾人食過就唔死、五一我係從天降落嚟嘅生活餅、若係有人食呢的餅、就必定生到永遠、我將來所賜嘅餅、卽係我嘅肉、爲世上之生命嚟捨嘅、五二猶太人因此相爭論話、呢個人點能俾佢肉過我哋食呢、五三耶穌對佢哋話、我實實話你知、你哋若係唔食人子嘅肉、唔飲佢血、你哋裏頭就冇生命、

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

五四但凡食我肉飲我血嘅、有永生、我當世界末日、必令佢復生、五五因爲我肉實在係可食、我血實在係可飲嘅呀、五六食我肉飲我血嘅、住在我處、我亦住在佢處、五七永生嘅父打發我、我尚且託佢嚟生、噉樣所食我嘅必定託我嚟生呀、五八呢的係從天降落嚟嘅餅、唔同你祖宗食都係死、食呢的餅嘅就永遠生呀、五九呢的係耶穌在迦百農會堂敎訓時所講嘅、六十故此門生聞得、有好多話、呢的說話好難嘅、乜誰聽得呢、六一耶穌自己知到門生譏彈呢的說話、就對佢哋話、你厭棄呢的咩、六二你若然見人子升上舊時所住個處、就點樣呢、六三靈係令得生、肉係冇益、我對你所講過嘅說話、係靈呀、係生呀、六四但你哋之中有的唔信嘅咯、因爲耶穌自始知到乜誰唔信佢、乜誰會賣佢呀、六五又話、因呢的我乜曾對你講、唔係我父賜佢、冇人會嚟我處、六六自個陣之後、有好多門生番去、唔再同佢行、六七所以耶穌對十二門生話、你哋都想去咩、六八西門彼得答佢話、主、你有永生嘅道理、我哋又歸從乜誰呢、

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAPTER VII.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

[六九]我哋信你、而且明知你係 神之聖者、[七十]耶穌答佢哋話、我唔係揀擇你十二個咩、但你哋之中、有一個係魔鬼呀、[七一]耶穌講、係指加略人西門嘅仔猶大、因爲佢係十二門生之一、將近賣佢嘅呀、

## 第七章

[一]此後、耶穌喺加利利處行、唔想喺猶太處行、因猶太人想殺佢呀、[二]猶太人嘅結茅節將近、[三]耶穌兄弟對佢話、離開呢處、去猶太、令你門生都見你所行嘅事、[四]因爲冇人想顯明自己出嚟、反在暗中行事嘅、你果然做呢的、就應該自己顯過世界見哩、[五]因爲連佢兄弟都唔信佢呀、[六]耶穌對佢哋話、我時候未曾到、你時候常時預備、[七]世界不能憎惡你哋、獨係憎惡我、因我證明佢所做嘅係惡呀、[八]你哋上去過節、我唔上去過呢個節、因爲我時候重未滿呀、[九]耶穌講完呢的、就仍然喺加利利處住、[十]佢兄弟上去過節之後、佢亦上去、但唔係顯然、係暗中噉樣、[十一]猶太人喺節期之內搵佢、話、佢喺邊處呢、[十二]衆人之中、因佢就好多議論、有的話、佢係善人、有的話、唔係、佢係蠱惑衆人呎、

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

十三但冇人明講佢、係怕猶太人嘅緣故呀、〇十四到節期一半、耶穌上殿教訓、十五猶太人見出奇、話呢個人未曾學過、何以識書呢、十六耶穌答佢哋話、我嘅教訓、唔係我自己嘅、係打發我嚟個位嘅、十七人若肯依佢旨意嚟做、就必定知呢的教訓、或係由　神嚟、或係我由自己講嘅咯、十八由自己講嘅、不過求自己嘅榮光、惟係求打發佢嚟個位嘅榮光、佢係眞實、就冇不義在佢心中、十九摩西豈唔係賜律法過你哋咩、但你哋冇人守律法嘅、你因何想殺我呢、二十衆人答佢話、你俾鬼迷嘅、乜誰想殺你呢、二一耶穌答佢哋話、我乜曾做一件事、你大家就見出奇、二二摩西傳授割禮過你哋、但個的唔係由摩西起、係由列祖傳落、你都喺安息日施割禮過人、二三人當安息日受割禮、免致違悖摩西嘅律法、然則我當安息日、令人好番曬、做乜你就惱怒我呢、二四咪揻外貌嚟審判、要揻公義嚟審判、二五有的耶路撒冷嘅人話、呢個唔係人哋想殺嘅咩、二六如今佢放膽講、都冇人話佢、豈係官長實知到佢係基督咩、

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

二七 但我哋知到呢個人由邊處嚟、若係基督到個時、就有人知到佢由邊處嚟嘅、二八 耶穌喺殿教訓、大聲講話、你哋知到我、亦知到我由邊處嚟咩、我唔係擅自嚟、但打發我嘅係眞、你哋唔知佢、二九 獨係我知佢、因爲我係由佢嚟、而且佢係打發我嚟嘅、三十 佢哋就想捉耶穌、但係冇人落手、因佢時候未到呀、三一 衆人之中、好多信佢、話、基督到之時、佢所行嘅異跡、豈多得過呢個人所行嘅咩、三二 呿唎噻人聞得衆人噉樣議論耶穌、就共衆祭司長、打發差役捉佢、三三 所以耶穌話、我重係暫時同埋你哋、後來番去打發我嘅個處、三四 你將要搵我、唔搵得着、我所在個處、你唔到得、三五 猶太人噉就相講話、佢想去邊處、令我唔搵得着佢呢、佢豈去個的散住在希利尼人之中嘅、嚟教希利尼人咩、三六 佢話、你將要搵我、唔搵得着、我所在個處、你唔到得、係乜嘢說話呢、○三七 節期收尾個日、即係大日子、耶穌企處喓話、人若係頸渴、應該嚟我處飲、三八 信我嘅、就照聖書所講、佢肚必定有活水嘅江河流出、三九 耶穌噉講、係指信佢嘅、將來所受嘅聖靈、個陣時聖靈未有降臨、因耶穌未曾受榮顯呀、

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## CHAPTER VIII.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.



[四十]衆人聞得呢的說話、有的話、佢眞係個先知、[四一]有的話、佢係基督、又有的話、基督豈係從加利利處出嘅咩、[四二]聖書豈唔係話、基督從大闢後裔嚟、而且從伯利恒大闢所住嘅村嚟咩、[四三]於是衆人之中、因佢就分爭起嚟、[四四]其中有人想促佢、但係冇人落手、[四五]差役番嚟衆祭司長共法利賽人處、佢哋對差役說、你因何唔拉佢嚟呢、[四六]差役答話、歷來未有人講得噉樣嘅、[四七]法利賽人答佢哋話、你哋都被誘惑咩、[四八]官長同法利賽人之中、有信佢嘅冇呢、[四九]但呢的衆人唔識律法、就受咒詛咯、[五十]其中有一個、卽係從前嚟耶穌處嘅尼哥底母、對佢哋話、[五一]未曾聽聞佢、又未知佢行爲、我哋嘅律法、可以定得人罪咩、[五二]佢哋答佢話、你都係加利利人咩、查察吓就知、因爲冇先知喺加利利處出嚟、[五三]於是各人番歸自己家、

## 第八章

[一]耶穌去到橄欖山、[二]天朦光再番入殿、衆人嚟佢處、佢就坐處敎佢哋、

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

[三]讀書人共啲唎噠人拉住一個婦人、係行淫之時被捉嘅、嚟到耶穌處、令佢企倒中間、[四]就對耶穌話、老師呀、呢個婦人係行緊姦淫之時被捉嘅、[五]摩西律法之中、吩咐我哋話、若係噉樣嘅人、就要攞石嚟矴佢、你話點樣呢、[六]衆人講呢的嚟試耶穌、想得倒告佢嘅緣故、耶穌噁彎腰、攞手指畫地、[七]衆人不歇問、耶穌企番起身對佢話、你哋邊個冇罪嘅就先俾石矴佢喇、[八]又噁彎腰攞手指畫地、[九]衆人聞得呢的說話、自長至幼、個個都行出、獨係剩耶穌喺處、共個婦人仍然喺中間、[十]耶穌企番起身、就對佢話、婦人呀、個的人喺邊處呢、冇人定你罪囉咩、[十一]佢答話、主呀、冇咯、耶穌話、我都唔定你罪、你去喇、咪再犯罪呀○[十二]耶穌又對衆人話、我係世上嘅光、跟從我嘅、就唔喺暗處行、必得生命嘅光、[十三]故此啲唎噠人對佢話、你爲自己做證、你嘅證唔得眞、[十四]耶穌答佢哋話、我雖然爲自己做證、我嘅證都係眞、因爲我知到我從邊處嚟、向邊處去、但你唔知我從邊處嚟、向邊處去、

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

十五你哋依住外貌嚟審判、惟係我唔審判人、十六倘若我審判人、我嘅審判係眞、因爲唔係單獨我喺處、打發我嚟嘅父、亦同埋我喺處呀、十七你哋律法有寫話、兩個人嘅證係眞、十八我爲自己做證、打發我嚟嘅父、亦爲我做證、十九衆人對佢話、你父喺邊處、耶穌答佢話、我與及我父、你都唔識、你若然識我、亦必識我父、二十耶穌喺殿教訓、在庫房講呢的說話、冇人捉住佢、因爲佢時候未到呀、二一耶穌再對佢哋話、我去、你必搵我、而且你哋必死在罪惡之中、我去個處、你不能到得、二二猶太人話、佢係想整死自己唔係呢、因佢話、我去個處、你不能到得呀、二三耶穌對佢話、你從下頭嚟、我從上頭嚟、你屬呢個世界、我唔屬呢個世界、二四故此我對你話、你哋必死在罪惡之中、倘若你唔信我係佢、你哋必死在罪惡之中咯、二五衆人對佢話、你係乜誰呢、耶穌答佢哋話、卽係我自始初話你知嘅係咯、二六我重有好多樣爲你哋講、而且審判你添、但係打發我嘅係眞、我在佢處所聞嘅事、傳過世界知、二七衆人唔知佢所講嘅、係指天父呀、二八所以耶穌話、你舉起人子之後、就知到我係佢、而且我所做嘅事、冇擅自嚟做、我講呢的、係照依我父所教我嘅、

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

二九 打發我嚟嘅、係同我喺處、佢唔留我獨自喺處、因爲我常做佢所歡喜嘅事呀、三十 耶穌講緊呢的說話、好多人信佢、三一 耶穌就對信佢嘅猶太人話、你若長長住在我嘅道中、就眞係我嘅門生咯、三二 都必曉得眞理、眞理就釋放你咯、三三 衆人答佢話、我哋係亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、從來未做過人嘅奴僕、做乜你話你哋必被釋放呢、三四 耶穌答佢哋話、我實實話你哋知、但凡犯罪嘅、係罪嘅奴、三五 奴唔係長住倒家裏、仔係長住倒處、三六 故此個仔釋放你哋、你就眞係被釋放咯、三七 我知到你係亞拉伯罕嘅後裔、但你想殺我、因爲你個心冇地方容載我嘅道呀、三八 我摵喺我父處所見嘅嚟講、你摵喺你父處所見嘅嚟做、三九 衆人答佢話、亞伯拉罕係我哋嘅父呀、耶穌對佢哋話、你若係亞伯拉罕嘅子孫、就必做亞伯拉罕所做嘅事、四十 如今我係摵所聞於　神嘅眞理、話過你哋知嘅人、你想嚟殺我、呢的唔係亞伯拉罕所做嘅呀、四一 你哋係做你父所做嘅、衆人對佢話、我哋唔係由姦淫生嘅、我哋有一個父、卽係　神呀、四二 耶穌對佢哋話、倘若　神係你父、你必定愛我、因爲我由　神處出嚟、我唔係擅自嚟、係　神打發我嘅、

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.
44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.
48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?
49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.
50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:
55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

四三你何以唔曉我說話呢、因你不能聽我道呀、四四你哋係屬你父魔鬼、都想依住你父嘅私慾嚟行、佢自始初做殺人嘅、唔住在眞理處、因佢冇眞理在心中、佢講大話之時、係講自己本性出嘅呀、因佢係好講大話、亦係做大話嘅父、四五因我講眞理、你哋唔信我、四六你哋乜誰執得我罪呢、我既然講眞理、你因何唔信我呢、四七由 神嚟嘅、必聽 神嘅說話、你所以唔聽嘅、因你唔係由 神嚟呀、四八猶太人就答佢話、我哋話你係撒馬利亞人、又被鬼迷嘅、豈唔着咩、四九耶穌答佢話、我唔係被鬼迷嘅、但係我尊敬我父、你就羞辱我、五十我唔求自己嘅榮光、但有一位求嘅、而且做審判嘅呀、五一我實實話你知、人若係守我道、就永遠唔見死、五二猶太人就對佢話、如今我哋知你被鬼迷咯、亞伯拉罕已經死、衆先知都係、獨你話人若守我道、就永遠唔嘗過死、五三你豈大過我死曉嘅祖祖亞伯拉罕咩、衆先知都死曉、你自己以爲係乜誰呢、五四耶穌答話、我若係尊榮自己、噉就我嘅尊榮冇用、尊榮我嘅、係我父呀、卽你哋話係你嘅 神、五五你哋唔識佢、但我識佢、若我話唔識佢、噉就我係講大話、好似你哋一樣、但我識佢、而且守住佢道、

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

## CHAPTER IX.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

你嘅祖父亞伯拉罕、好歡喜見我嘅日子、佢見曉就快樂、猶太人對佢話、你未够五十歲、你豈係見過亞伯拉罕咩、耶穌對佢哋話、我實實話你知、未有亞伯拉罕之先、我已經喺處咯、衆人執石想矴佢、耶穌躲避出殿、從衆人之中經過就去曉、

## 第九章

耶穌行過個時、見一個人出世係盲嘅、門生問佢話、夫子、呢個人出世就盲嘅係乜誰犯罪呢、係佢自己吖、抑或佢父母呢、耶穌答話、呢個人唔係犯罪、佢父母亦唔係、但係令　神嘅工夫在佢處顯明哄、重有熱頭之時、我哋要做打發我嚟嘅工夫、夜晚將到、就冇人能做工夫咯、我喺世上之時、就係世上嘅光、講完呢的、就吐口水落地、俾口水摳勻的泥、搣泥嚟搽個盲人嘅眼、對佢話、去西羅亞池處洗吓、西羅亞繙譯卽係受打發、佢去洗番嚟就睇得見咯、佢嘅鄰舍共平素見佢係乞食嘅話、呢個唔係坐處乞食嘅咩、有的話、係佢呀、有的話、好似佢、但佢自己話、我係咯、衆人就對佢話、你眼點樣得開呢、

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

十一佢答話、個人名叫耶穌嘅、搵勻的泥搽我眼、對我話、去西羅亞池洗吓、我去洗、就睇得見、十二衆人對佢話、個人喺邊處呢、佢話、我唔知、十三衆人帶住平素係盲眼嘅去呿唎噻人處、十四當耶穌搵勻的泥開佢眼個日、係安息日、十五呿唎噻人又問佢點樣睇得見、佢答話、佢擠的泥落我眼、我洗過、就睇得見、十六呿唎噻人之中有的就話、呢個人唔係由 神嚟嘅、因佢唔守安息日呀、有的話、罪人點能做噉樣嘅異跡呢、噉就爭論、十七衆人再對個盲嘅話、佢已經開你眼、你話佢係乜嘢人呢、答話、佢係先知、十八但猶太人唔信佢平素係盲眼、後來得見嘅、等到叫得見者嘅父母嚟、十九問佢哋話、呢個係你嘅仔、即係你所講出世就盲嘅唔係呢、如今佢點樣得見呢、二十佢父母答話、呢個係我嘅仔、又出世係盲嘅、二十一係我所知、但如今點樣得見、我就唔知、乜誰開佢眼、我亦唔知、佢年紀已經大咯、你問佢、佢會爲自己講、二十二佢父母噉樣話、係怕猶太人呀、因爲猶太人已經議定若有人認耶穌係基督、必趕佢出會堂、

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on Him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

二三故此佢父母話、佢年紀已經大咯、你問佢囉、二四所以衆人再叫個盲嘅嚟對佢話、你要歸榮 神、我哋知呢個係罪人、二五佢答話、係罪人唔係、我唔知、但有一件事、我知到、卽係我昔日盲、如今睇得見、二六衆人就對佢話、佢共你做乜嘢、點樣開你眼呢、二七佢答話、我也嘗話你知、你唔聽、做乜又想再聽呢、你哋都想做佢門生咩、二八衆人鬧佢話、你係佢門生、我哋係摩西嘅門生、二九 神共摩西講、我哋知到咯、但係呢個人、我哋唔知佢從邊處嚟嘅、三十個人答佢哋話、佢已經開我眼、你都唔知佢從邊處嚟、呢的事眞係出奇咯、三一我知到 神唔聽從罪人、獨係敬佢能遵依佢旨意嘅、 神致聽從佢、三二自從開闢世界以來、出世係盲嘅、未聽過有人開得佢嘅眼、三三呢個人倘若唔係由 神嚟、就唔做得乜事、三四衆人答佢話、你全喺罪中出世、反轉敎我哋咩、就趕佢出去、三五耶穌聞得衆人趕佢出去、搵着佢、就話、你信 神之子唔信呢、三六佢答話、主吖、邊個等我可以信佢呢、三七耶穌對佢話、你也嘗見佢、而且共你講緊嘅、就係佢咯、

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

## CHAPTER X.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

三十八 佢話、主呀、我信咯、於是拜耶穌、三十九 耶穌話、我爲審判降臨呢個世界、令唔見嘅得見、見嘅反做盲、四十 同耶穌喺處嘅法利賽人、聞得呢的說話、就話我哋都係盲嘅咩、四十一 耶穌對佢哋話、你哋若係盲就冇罪、但如今你哋話睇得見、故此你嘅罪重喺處呀、

## 第十章

一 我實實話你哋知、人入羊欄、唔由門口入去、由別處上去嘅、係偷竊呀、盜賊呀、二 由門口入嘅、致係養羊嘅人、三 看門嘅開門過佢、羊聽佢聲、佢依住名嚟叫自己嘅羊、就引佢出去、四 既放嗮自己嘅羊、就先過羊行、羊跟從佢、因爲認得佢聲呀、五 羊唔跟從生步人、必定逃避佢、因爲唔認得生步人嘅聲呀、六 耶穌擸呢的譬喻對衆人講、但衆人唔知佢所講嘅係乜嘢、○七 耶穌又對衆人話、我實實話你知、我係羊嘅門、八 但凡先過我嚟嘅、係偷竊呀、盜賊呀、但個的羊唔聽從佢、九 我係門、若有人由我處入、就必得救、而且出入都得草食、

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

[十]偷竊嘅嚟到、獨係想偷想殺想滅、我嚟到、令佢得生、而且得倒越發多、[十一]我係善養羊嘅人、善養羊嘅、爲羊捨生命、[十二]做僱工嘅、唔係做養羊嘅、唔係羊所屬嘅、睇見豺狼嚟到、就離開羊走去、豺狼捉住的羊、就散開羊羣咯、[十三]佢走去、因佢係僱工呮、唔睇顧的羊、[十四]我係善養羊嘅、我識我嘅羊、我嘅羊亦識我、[十五]好似父識我、我亦識父、而且我爲羊捨生命呀、[十六]我重有的羊、唔屬呢個欄嘅、我都要帶佢嚟、佢必定聽我聲音、就必成一羣歸一牧者咯、[十七]因此父愛我、因我捨曉我生命、等我可以攞番、[十八]冇人由我處奪得、係我自己捨嘅、我有權捨去、亦有權攞番、我也曾喺我父處奉呢的命呀、[十九]於是猶太人之中、因呢的說話、再有爭論、[二十]其中有好多話、佢被鬼迷、發癲起嚟、你哋因何聽佢說話呢、[二十一]有的話呢的唔係被鬼迷嘅說話、鬼能開得盲人嘅眼咩、○[二十二]喺耶路撒冷有修殿嘅節、係冬天時候、

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not. the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

[二三]耶穌喺殿裏、所羅門嘅廊頭處行、[二四]猶太人圍住佢、對佢話、你令我哋思疑到幾耐呢、你若係基督、就明白話我知、[二五]耶穌答佢哋話、我也嘗話你知、你哋唔信、我託我父嘅名、所做嘅事、爲我做證、[二六]但你哋唔信、因你唔係我嘅羊、[二七]我嘅羊聽我聲、我識佢、佢亦跟我、[二八]而且我賜永生過佢哋、佢哋必定永唔沉淪、亦冇人奪得佢出我手、[二九]父搣佢哋賜過我嘅、係大過萬有、又冇人奪得佢出我父嘅手、[三十]我共我父係一呀、[三一]噉就猶太人再執石想矺佢、[三二]耶穌答佢哋話、我由我父、搣好多件善事指示你、其中爲邊一件、搣石想矺我呢、[三三]猶太人答佢話、我哋唔係爲善事、搣石矺你、係爲你褻瀆嘅說話、而且因你係人、反作自己係　神、[三四]耶穌答佢哋話、在你律法、豈唔係有寫話、我稱你哋係　神咩、[三五]聖書嘅說話、都不能廢得、奉　神命嘅人、尚且稱爲　神、[三六]何況父所成聖、又打發降臨世上嘅、自己稱爲　神之子、你話係褻瀆咩、[三七]若我唔做我父嘅工夫、就咪信我、[三八]但我若做出嚟、你雖然唔信我、要信個的工夫、等你知到明白父係在我、我係在父呀、

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

## CHAPTER XI.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

三九 於是衆人又想執住佢、耶穌避甪佢手去嘵、四十 再去約但外、到約翰初時施洗嘅地方、就喺個處住、四一 好多人嚟佢處、而且話、約翰冇行異跡、但約翰凡所講及呢個人嘅、都係眞呀、四二 喺個處好多人信佢、

## 第十一章

一 有一個人名叫拉撒路、有病、屬伯大尼、卽係馬利亞共佢姊妹馬大嘅村、二 呢個馬利亞、卽係摵香膏搽主、摵頭髮抹佢脚嘅、佢兄弟拉撒路有病、三 故此個的姊妹打發人去耶穌處、話、主呀、你所愛嘅人有病呀、四 耶穌聞得就話、呢的病唔噲死、係顯 神嘅榮光、令 神之子因此得榮光、五 耶穌愛馬大共佢姊妹與及拉撒路、六 已經聞得佢有病、重喺個處住兩日、七 此後、對門生話、我哋要再去猶太、八 門生對佢話、夫子、猶太人近來想摵石矴你、你重去個處咩、九 耶穌答話、一日唔係有十二點鐘咩、人若係日間行、就唔跌親、因爲見世上嘅光呀、十 人若係夜晚行、就跌親、因爲冇光在佢處呀、十一 耶穌講完呢的、就對門生話、我哋嘅朋友拉撒路瞓咯、我去叫醒佢、

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

十二 門生就話、主呀、佢若係瞓、就必好咯、十三 但耶穌所講、係指佢死、惟門生估係話佢抖身瞓着、十四 故此耶穌明白話佢知、拉撒路死咯、十五 因你哋嘅緣故、我歡喜唔喺佢處、等你哋信呀、但我哋要去佢處、十六 多馬又叫做低土馬、就對同輩嘅門生話、我哋都要去、等共主同死、十七 耶穌去到、就知拉撒路已經葬落墳墓四日咯、十八 伯大尼係近住耶路撒冷、相隔大約六里、十九 有好多猶太人嚟馬大馬利亞處、想因佢兄弟安慰佢、二十 馬大聞耶穌到、就去迎接佢、馬利亞仍然坐倒屋裏、二一 馬大對耶穌話、主呀、你若喺呢處、我嘅兄弟唔死咯、二二 但係你如今所有求 神嘅、我知到 神必定賜過你、二三 耶穌對佢話、你兄弟必定復生、二四 馬大對佢話、我知到末日復生個時、佢必定復生、二五 耶穌對佢話、復生與及生命係我呀、信我嘅、雖然死都必定生、二六 但凡在生信我嘅、永遠唔死、你信呢的唔呢、二七 馬大話、主呀、係咯、我信你係基督 神之子、應該臨世嘅呀、

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

二八講完呢的、就去、靜靜叫佢姊妹馬利亞話、老師嚟咯、叫你呀、二九馬利亞聞得噉樣、就急的起身、去耶穌處、三十耶穌重未入村、仍然喺馬大迎接佢個處、三一個的喺屋裏、安慰馬利亞嘅猶太人、睇見佢急的起身行出去、就跟從佢、估佢去墳墓處喊呀、三二馬利亞嚟到耶穌處、見佢、就噗倒佢脚下、對佢話、主呀、你若喺呢處、我嘅兄弟唔死咯、三三耶穌見佢喊、與及同佢嚟嘅猶太人都喊、就傷心悽慘、三四話、你安置佢喺邊處、衆人答話、主、嚟睇喇、三五耶穌就流眼淚、三六故此猶太人話、睇佢愛得佢咁切吖、三七其中有的話、佢開曉盲人嘅眼、豈不能令呢個人唔死咩、三八耶穌又傷心起嚟、去到墳墓、墓係一個洞、門前有石安處、三九耶穌話、你哋移開嗜石喇、死者嘅姊妹馬大對佢話、主呀、佢如今臭咯、因爲已經第四日嘞、四十耶穌對佢話、我豈唔係對你噉話、倘若你信、必定見 神嘅榮光、

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

四一衆人就移開嗰石、耶穌舉眼話、父呀、我多謝你、因爲也嘗聽我、四二我知你常時聽我、但我因周圍企處嘅、就講呢的、令佢哋信你打發我呀、四三講完、就大聲嘢話、拉撒路出嚟、四四個死者就出、手脚有巾束住、面有巾包住、耶穌對衆人話、放鬆佢、任從佢行、四五噉就嚟馬利亞處嘅猶太人、見耶穌所做嘅事、有好多信佢、四六其中有的去見呿唎噻人、就搣耶穌所做嘅事話佢知、四七於是衆祭司長共呿唎噻人、聚集埋個公會、話、呢個人行好多異跡、我哋點做呢、四八若我哋由得佢、衆人必定信佢、羅馬人就嚟滅我土地、共我百姓咯、四九其中有一個人、名叫做該亞法、本年做大祭司長、對衆人話、你哋乜嘢都唔曉、五十竟然唔想到一人替百姓死、令通國唔滅亡、五一係你哋嘅益呀、佢講呢的、唔係由自己、係因本年做大祭司長、預先話耶穌要替百姓受死、五二而且唔止爲呢的百姓、又要令神嘅仔女散開四方嘅、聚埋一處、

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

## CHAPTER XII.

THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

[53]自個日之後、衆人商議想殺耶穌、[54]故此耶穌唔再顯然喺猶太人處行、就由個處去近住曠野嘅地方、到一個城、名叫做以法蓮、共門生喺個處住、[55]猶太人嘅逾越節將近、有好多人由鄉下上耶路撒冷、想趁逾越節之前、嚟潔淨自己、[56]佢哋搵耶穌、大家企在殿處相講話、你哋意思點呢、估佢唔嚟過節雖咩、[57]衆祭司長共法利賽人、也曾出命令話、若有人知到耶穌喺邊處、就要報信、令可以捉佢、

## 第十二章

[1]逾越節前六日、耶穌到伯大尼、卽係拉撒路先時已經死、耶穌令佢由死復生個處、[2]有人爲耶穌預備筵席、馬大服事、拉撒路係共佢同席中之一個、[3]馬利亞就攞一斤眞而且貴嘅哪噠香膏、搽耶穌脚、又攞自己頭髮抹佢脚、個的膏令滿屋都香、[4]佢門生之中、有一個加略人猶大、將來賣佢嘅、話、[5]呢的香膏何不賣三十兩銀、攞嚟賙濟貧窮人呢、[6]猶大講呢的、唔係爲睇顧貧窮、單獨因佢係偸竊嘅、而且銀袋係佢管、常時私取所擠落去嘅、[7]耶穌話、由得佢喇、佢係爲我埋葬日子、留番呢的嘅、

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

[八]因爲貧窮嘅人、常時同你喺處、但我唔係常時同你喺處、[九]猶太人之中、好多知到耶穌喺個處、不獨爲耶穌而嚟、亦想見佢由死所復生嘅拉撒路、[十]衆祭司長斟酌想連拉撒路都殺埋、[十一]因有好多猶太人、爲佢就去信耶穌○[十二]明日、好多人嚟過節、聽得耶穌嚟緊耶路撒冷、[十三]就揸棗樹嘅枝去迎接佢、大聲話、萬福呀、以色列嘅王、託主名嚟到嘅、有福咯、[十四]耶穌搵倒隻驢仔、騎住佢、好似聖經所寫話、[十五]郇嘅女咪慌、睇吖、你王騎隻驢仔嚟到呀、[十六]門生始初唔曉呢的事、後來耶穌受嘵顯榮、致記起呢的事已經寫落嘅係指佢、而且人哋果然噉樣待佢咯、[十七]同耶穌喺處嘅、見佢叫拉撒路出墓、令佢由死復生、個的人做見證、[十八]衆人聽聞耶穌做呢的異跡、所以去迎接佢、[十九]噉就呿唎嚽人大家相講話、你哋唔見你所做冇益咩、通世人都從佢咯○[二十]當節期上嚟崇拜嘅、其中有的希利尼人、

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying,* I have both glorified *it,* and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it,* said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

二一佢到加利利嘅伯賽大人腓力處、問佢話、先生、我哋想見耶穌、二二腓力嚟話過安得烈知、安得烈共腓力嚟話過耶穌知、二三耶穌答佢哋話、人子受榮光嘅時候到嚹、二四我實實話你知、一粒麥唔跌落地死嘵、就獨存一粒、若係死、就結實好多咯、二五愛佢生命嘅、反噲喪失、惟係在呢個世上唔愛(唔愛或作憎)佢生命嘅、必噲保佢到永生、二六人若係服事我、就當跟從我、我喺個處、服事我嘅亦必喺個處、人若係服事我、我父必定貴重佢、二七如今我心好閉翳、我要講乜嘢呢、父呀、救我免嘵呢個時候呀、但我係因噉樣、至到呢個時候、二八父呀、願你榮顯你嘅名呀、個陣時、有聲從天嚟、話、我嘅名、已經榮顯、而且我必再榮顯嘅、二九旁邊企處嘅衆人聞得、就話、係雷響呀、有的話、係天使共佢講呀、三十耶穌答話、呢的聲發作、唔係爲我、係爲你哋、三一如今呢個世界被審判、如今呢個世界嘅王被趕逐、三二倘若我被舉起、離開個地、我必引衆人到自己處咯、三三耶穌講呢的、係表明自己要點樣受死呀、三四衆人對佢話、我聞得律法之中有話、基督係永遠留存、你點話得人子必被舉起呢、呢個人子係乜誰呢、

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

三五 耶穌就對佢哋話、暫時個光重同你哋喺處、你趁有光之時要行、恐怕黑暗臨到你處呀、因爲在黑暗行嘅、就唔知去邊處、三六 你趁有光之時、當要信個光、令你做光嘅仔、耶穌講完呢的、就離開衆人去、自己隱埋、〇三七 佢喺衆人面前雖然行咁多異跡、佢哋都唔信佢、三八 致應驗先知以賽亞所講話、主呀、我哋所傳、乜誰信呢、主嘅手臂、顯過乜誰睇呢、三九 衆人不能信、因爲以賽亞有再講、話、四十 佢也曾整盲佢嘅眼、整硬佢個心、等佢眼唔睇見、心唔曉得改變、嚟我醫好佢、四一 以賽亞因見主嘅榮光、就論及佢噉樣講嘅、四二 雖然係噉、都有官長之中好多信佢、獨係因啲法利賽人緣故、就唔肯認佢、恐怕被趕出會堂、四三 因爲佢歡喜人歸榮佢、重好過神歸榮佢呀、〇四四 耶穌大聲話、信我嘅唔係信我、係信打發我嘅、四五 見我卽係見打發我嘅、四六 我係光、降臨世界、令但凡信我嘅唔喺黑暗處住、四七 倘若有人聽聞我說話、但唔守住、我唔定佢罪、我嚟、唔係定世界嘅罪、實係拯救世界、

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

## CHAPTER XIII.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

四八丟棄我唔接納我說話嘅人、有個定佢罪嘅、卽係我所講嘅道、呢的道、當世界末日、是必定佢罪、四九因爲我唔係由自己講、惟係打發我嚟嘅父、佢賜誡命過我、點樣講、點樣話嘅、我知到佢嘅誡命係永生、故此我但凡所講嘅、係遵依父對我話嘅嚟講㖞、

### 第十三章

一踰越節之前、耶穌知到自己離開呢個世界、番歸父處嘅時候到咯、旣愛世上屬自己嘅、就愛佢哋到尾、二食緊晚餐個時、魔鬼已經將賣耶穌嘅意思、擠落西門嘅仔加畧猶大心中、三耶穌知到父也暫摵萬物交過佢手、又知到自己從　神處嚟、亦必番歸　神處、四就離席起身、除咗件衫、揸一條巾束住腰、五後來倒水落盤、起首共門生洗脚、摵自己束腰嘅巾抹乾佢、六輪到西門彼得、彼得對佢話、主、你洗我脚咩、七耶穌答佢話、我所做嘅、你如今唔知、後來你必知咯、八彼得對佢話、你永遠唔洗得我脚、耶穌答佢話、若我唔洗你、你就共我冇份、

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.



西門彼得對佢話、主、唔止我脚、連我手共頭都要洗呀、[十]耶穌對佢話、但凡已經洗嘅、獨係洗脚、就一身都潔淨咯、你哋係潔淨、但唔係個個都噉、[十一]因爲耶穌知到邊個將賣佢嘅、故此話、唔係個個得潔淨、[十二]洗完佢哋嘅脚、揸番自己衫、再坐處、對門生話、我所做過你哋嘅、你曉得唔呢、[十三]你哋稱我爲師爲主、係話得着、因爲我係呀、[十四]我係主、係師、尚且洗你脚、你哋應該互相洗脚、[十五]因爲我俾個模樣過你、令你哋照依我所做過你嘅去做呀、[十六]我實實話你知、僕唔大得過佢主、被打發嘅、唔大得過打發佢嘅、[十七]倘若你知到呢的事、若照噉做、就有福咯、[十八]我所講嘅、唔係講及嗻你哋衆人、我所揀選嘅、我知到、惟係要應嘵聖經所講話、共我同食餅嘅、舉起脚嚟踢我呀、[十九]如今事幹未成、我預先話你知、等事幹成嘵、你哋就信我係佢咯、[二十]我實實話你知、招接我所打發嘅、卽係招接我、招接我嘅、卽係招接打發我嘅呀、[二十一]耶穌講完呢的、心裏好閉翳、就證明話、我實實話你知、你哋之中有一個將賣我咯、[二十二]門生彼此相睇、思疑佢講乜誰、[二十三]耶穌門生之中、有一個係佢所愛嘅、挨到耶穌胸懷處、

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

二四西門彼得嗶頭嚟對佢話、你話我知、耶穌係講乜誰、二五佢噉挨到耶穌胸懷嘅、就問佢話、主、係乜誰呢、二六耶穌答話、我將一的嘢浸吓俾過佢嘅就係咯、於是浸一的嘢、摵嚟俾過加略人西門嘅仔猶大、二七受嘵個的嘢之後、撒但卽入佢心、耶穌就對佢話、你所做嘅、快的做喇、二八喺席上嘅、冇人知佢爲乜事對佢噉講、二九本來銀袋喺猶大處、有人估耶穌吩咐佢買節筵所用嘅、抑或使佢去施捨過窮人、三十猶大受嘵個的嘢、卽時出去、個陣係夜晚咯、三一佢出去之後、耶穌話、如今人子得榮光咯、神亦因佢得榮光、三二神因自己亦必榮光佢、而且卽時榮光佢、三三小子呀、我暫時重同埋你哋、你哋將來搵我、照依我對猶太人所講話、我去個處、你不能到得、如今亦對你噉樣講、三四我摵新嘅誡命俾你、卽係你要彼此相愛、好似我也曾愛你、你都要噉樣相愛、三五你若係大家相愛、衆人因此就知你係我門生咯、三六西門彼得對佢話、主、你去邊處、耶穌答話、我去個處、如今你不能跟從我、但將來你必跟從我、

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

## CHAPTER XIV.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

三七彼得對佢話、主、因何如今我不能跟從你呢、我願爲你捨生命、三八耶穌答佢話、你願爲我捨生命咩、我實實話你知、雞必定唔啼、到你三次話唔識我呀、

## 第十四章

一你哋心唔使憂愁、你哋信　神、都要信我、二我父嘅家中有好多住所、倘若唔係、我必先話過你哋知、因我去爲你哋預備地方、三倘若我去爲你預備地方、我必定番嚟接你哋到我處、等我喺個處、你都喺處、四我所去之處、你哋知到、個條路、你都知到、五多馬對佢話、主呀、你去邊處、我哋唔知到、點識得個條路呢、六耶穌對佢話、我即係條路呀、眞理呀、生命呀、若唔係由我、冇人到得父處呀、七你若已經識我、就已經識我父、自今以後、你識佢、而且見過佢、八腓力對佢話、主呀、俾顯出個父過我哋睇、我哋就足矣咯、九耶穌對佢話、腓力呀、我同埋你哋咁耐、你重未識我咩、見過我嘅、即係見過父呀、你因何話、顯出個父過我哋睇呢、十我在父、父亦在我、你唔信咩、我對你哋所講嘅說話、唔係由自己講嘅、但住在我衷嘅父、做自己嘅事呀、

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

〔十一〕你要信我在父、父在我、若然唔信、當要因我個的事嚟信呀、〔十二〕我實實話你知、我所做嘅事、信我嘅人亦做、而且做大過呢的嘅、因我番歸我父處呀、〔十三〕但凡你哋託我名所求嘅、我必定做、等父因子就得尊榮、〔十四〕你哋託我名求乜嘢、我亦必定做、〔十五〕你若係愛我、應該守我誡命、〔十六〕我將求父、佢必定賜別個保惠師過你哋、令佢永遠同你住、〔十七〕卽係眞理嘅聖靈、世人不能接嘅、因唔見佢、又唔識佢、你哋識佢、因爲佢同埋你住、而且必喺你心內、〔十八〕我唔留落你哋做孤子、我必嚟到你處、〔十九〕歇冇幾耐、世人總唔見我、但你哋見我、因我生、你亦必生、〔二十〕當個日、你哋必知到我在父、你在我、我亦在你、〔二一〕有我嘅誡命就守住嘅、個個係愛我嘅咯、愛我嘅、必定蒙我父嘅愛、我亦必定愛佢、而且摵自己顯現過佢睇、〔二二〕有個猶大、唔係個個加略嘅、對佢話、主、你爲乜顯現自己過我哋睇、唔顯現過世人睇呢、〔二三〕耶穌答佢話、人若係愛我、佢必守住我道、我嘅父必定愛佢、而且我哋必到佢處、共佢同住、

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## CHAPTER XV.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

二四唔愛我嘅、就唔守住我道、你哋聽聞個的道、唔係我自己嘅、係打發我個父嘅、二五我重同你哋喺處、講呢的事過你知、二六惟係個保惠師、卽係聖靈、父將來託我名打發嚟嘅、佢必教你各樣、又令你記得我所有講過你知嘅、二七我留落平安過你哋、我自己嘅平安、我賜過你哋、唔係好似世上嘅樣賜你、你哋心唔使憂愁、唔使驚慌、二八你哋也曾聞得我對你話、我去、又番嚟你處、倘若你愛我、必定歡喜、因我番歸父處、因爲我父大過我呀、二九事幹重未成、我先話你哋知、等事幹旣成、你哋就信得咯、三十自此以後、我唔同你多講、因爲世界嘅君王嚟咯、佢喺我處一的都冇呀、三一惟係令世人知到我係愛父、又照依父所吩附我嘅嚟做、起身喇、我哋要離開呢處去嚹、

## 第十五章

一我係眞菩提樹、我父係栽培嘅、二但凡喺我處嘅樹枝、有唔結果嘅、佢必除去、但凡結果嘅、就修削虔潔、令結果更多、三如今你因我所講過你哋知嘅道、就係虔潔咯、四你要住在我處、我亦住在你處、倘若枝唔住在菩提樹處、不能自己結果、若係你唔住在我處、亦必定係噉、

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

[五]我係菩提樹、你哋係樹枝、凡住在我處、又我住在佢處、個個必結得好多果、因爲你冇我、一樣都唔做得咯、[六]人若係唔住在我處、就必定好似樹枝㧾出外便枯槁嘵、人哋執起丢落火處嚟燒咯、[七]你若住在我處、我嘅說話亦住在你處、但凡你所想嚟求嘅、是必爲你做成、[八]你若係結得果多、我父就得榮光、你噉就係做我門生咯、[九]好似父愛我、我亦愛你哋、你哋應該住在我嘅愛處呀、[十]你若守我誡命、就必住在我嘅愛處、好似我守我父嘅誡命、就住在佢嘅愛處、[十一]呢的我講你知、令我嘅歡喜住在你處、你嘅歡喜亦得充滿咯、[十二]你哋應該相愛、好似我愛你哋噉樣、呢的係我嘅誡命呀、[十三]人爲朋友捨嘵生命嘅、愛情冇大得過呢樣咯、[十四]我所有吩咐你嘅、你依住去做、就係我嘅朋友、[十五]自今以後、我唔稱你爲僕、因爲僕唔知到佢主人所做嘅事、但我稱你哋爲朋友、因我在父處所聽聞嘅、已經指示你哋知、[十六]唔係你哋揀選我、係我揀選你哋、而且設立你哋去結果、等你哋嘅果、可以留存、至到你所有託我名求父嘅、佢都賜過你、[十七]我噉樣吩咐你哋、令你哋彼此相愛、[十八]倘若世人憎惡你哋、要知到佢憎惡我先過你咯、

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass,* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

## CHAPTER XVI.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

[十九]你哋若係屬世界、噉就世界愛屬自己嘅、但因你哋唔屬世界、係我喺世界揀你出嚟嘅、所以世界就憎惡你、[二十]你哋要記得我所講過你知話、奴僕唔大得過佢主人、衆人若係迫害我、亦迫害你、若然守我道、亦守你道、[二一]佢哋爲我名、就做呢的各樣嚟待你、因爲佢唔識打發我嘅呀、[二二]我若唔嚟共佢哋講、佢就冇罪、但佢如今不能辭其罪咯、[二三]憎惡我嘅、亦憎惡我父、[二四]我若喺佢哋之中、唔做過別人所未做嘅事、佢就冇罪、但如今佢哋見過、而且憎惡我共我父、[二五]噉樣應驗嘵佢嘅律法所寫話、佢冇緣故憎惡我呀、[二六]我要從天父處打發保惠師嚟你處、卽係眞理嘅聖靈、由父處出嘅、佢嚟個時就爲我做見證、[二七]而且你哋都做見證、因你哋自始初之時同埋我呀、

## 第十六章

[一]我講呢的事過你哋知、免至你見阻礙、[二]衆人將來趕你出會堂、而且時候將到、但凡殺你嘅、以爲噉樣係服事 神、[三]佢哋噉樣做、因爲佢唔識父共我呀、

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.



[四]我講呢的事過你知、等個時候嚟到、你哋可以記起、我對你講過咯、我始初未話你知嘅、因我同你喺處呀、[五]如今我番歸打發我嚟嘅個處、你哋冇人問我話、你去邊處、[六]但係因我講呢的事過你知、你就滿心閉翳、[七]但我話眞過你知、我去、係你嘅益、若然我唔去、保惠師就唔嚟你處、若然我去、必打發佢嚟你處、[八]佢嚟之時、必定令世界爲罪惡、爲公義、爲審判、責成自己、[九]爲罪惡嘅、因佢哋唔信我呀、[十]爲公義嘅、因我番歸我父處、你哋唔再見我呀、[十一]爲審判嘅、因個個管理呢個世界嘅被審判呀、[十二]我重有好多事話你哋知、但你哋如今不能擔當得起、[十三]惟係個眞理嘅聖靈嚟、佢必定引你入各樣眞理處、因爲佢唔係由自己講、係摠佢所有聽聞嘅嚟講、而且摠將來嘅事指示你知、[十四]佢是必歸榮我、因爲佢將我嘅事嚟指示你知、[十五]但凡父所有嘅、都係我嘅、故此我話、佢將我嘅事嚟、指示你知、[十六]歇冇耐、你哋唔見我、又歇冇耐、你哋必見我、因爲我番歸父處呀、

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me and have believed that I came out from God.



[十七]噉就門生之中、有的彼此相講話、佢對我哋話、歇冇耐、你哋唔見我、又歇冇耐、你哋必見我、而且因爲我番歸父處、佢噉樣同我講、係乜嘢意思呢、[十八]故此門生話、佢所講歇冇耐個句、係乜嘢意思呢、我唔知佢講乜事、[十九]耶穌知到佢想問自己、就對佢話、我所講歇冇耐、你唔見我、又歇冇耐、你必見我、你彼此互相詰問咩、[二十]我實實話你知、你將來哭泣哀痛、世人必歡樂、你哋必憂愁、但你哋嘅憂愁、必定變爲歡樂、[二一]婦人臨產就閉翳、因爲佢時候到咯、但生仔之後、就唔記得個的辛苦、因佢歡喜一個人生在世上呀、[二二]噉樣你哋如今閉翳、但我必定再見你、你心就歡樂、你嘅歡樂、冇人奪得你嘅、[二三]當個時、你一的都唔使求我、我實實話你哋知、但凡你所求父嘅、佢因我名必賜過你哋、[二四]從前你哋冇託我名嚟求乜嘢、求就必得倒、令你滿心歡樂、[二五]我摵譬喻對你講呢的事、時候將到、我唔再摵譬喻對你講、係明白傳講個父過你知、[二六]個陣時、你必託我名嚟求、我唔使對你話、我必定替你求父、[二七]父自己愛你哋、因你愛我、而且信我從　父處出嚟、

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

[二八]我從父處出嚟降臨世界、我又離開世界番歸父處、[二九]門生話、如今你係明講、唔係講譬喻、[三十]如今我哋知你係無所不知、不必有人問你、因噉樣、我信你係從 神處出嚟、[三一]耶穌答佢哋話、如今你信囉咩、[三二]時候將到、如今係咯、卽你哋分散、各人番歸自己處、留落我獨自喺處、但我唔係獨自喺處、因爲父同埋我吖、[三三]我對你哋講呢的、令你在我得平安、在世你有患難、但你哋放心、我已經勝曉世界咯、

## 第十七章

耶穌講呢的、就舉眼望住天、話、父吖、時候到咯、歸榮你子喇、等你子亦歸榮你、[二]因爲你既賜權柄過佢、制伏凡有血氣嘅、等佢攞永生賜過凡你所賜過佢嘅人、[三]永生卽係知到你獨一位眞 神、與及你所打發嘅耶穌基督吖、[四]我在地上、也曾歸榮你、你所託我做嘅事、我已經做成、[五]父吖、如今令我同你得榮光、卽係在創世之前我同你所有嘅榮光、

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

[六]你由世間所賜過我嘅人、我已經將你名顯示過佢、佢本來係你嘅、你將佢賜過我、佢也曾遵守你道咯、[七]如今佢哋知到但凡你賜過我嘅、俱係由你出、[八]因爲我搣你所賜過我嘅說話賜過佢、佢哋已經受曉、而且眞正知到我從你處出、又信你打發我呀、[九]我爲佢哋祈禱、唔係爲世界祈禱、獨係爲你所賜過我嘅、因爲佢係屬你嘅呀、[十]但凡屬我嘅係屬你、屬你嘅係屬我、我在佢哋處得榮光、[十一]自今以後、我唔再喺世上、但係佢哋喺世上、我嚟到你處、聖父呀、你所賜過我嘅、託你名保守住佢、令佢哋合而爲一、好似我哋噉樣、[十二]我同埋佢哋個時、託你名嚟保守住佢、你所賜過我嘅、我保守住、其中冇一個亡失、獨係亡失沉淪之子呮、致應驗聖書所寫咯、[十三]如今我嚟你處、我重喺世上講呢的、令佢哋心中得滿我嘅歡樂、[十四]我曾將你道賜過佢哋、世界又憎惡佢、因佢唔係屬世界、好似我唔係屬世界一樣、[十五]我唔求你將佢離開世界、但係求你保佑佢離開罪惡、[十六]佢哋唔係屬世界、好似我唔屬世界一樣、[十七]願你用眞理、令佢哋聖潔、你嘅說話卽係眞理呀、

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

[十八]好似你打發我入世界、我都係噉樣打發佢入世界、[十九]我爲佢自己成爲聖潔、令佢都由眞理成爲聖潔、[二十]我不獨爲呢的人祈禱、亦爲但凡聽佢哋說話嚟信我嘅祈禱、[二一]令佢哋大家合而爲一、父呀、好似你在我、我在你、令佢亦在我哋合而爲一、等世人信你打發我呀、[二二]我搣你所賜過我嘅榮光賜過佢哋、令佢哋合而爲一、好似我哋合而爲一、[二三]我在佢哋、你亦在我、令佢哋成爲完全合而爲一、而且令世人知到你打發我、知到你愛佢哋、好似愛我噉、[二四]父呀、我喺個處、願你所賜過我嘅人、亦同埋我喺個處、等佢哋見你所賜過我嘅榮光、因爲你自創世之先、愛我咯、[二五]公義嘅父呀、世人唔識你、獨係我識你、呢的人都知到你打發我嚟嘅、[二六]我也曾搣你名顯示過佢知、將來又顯示添、令你所愛我嘅愛在佢哋、我亦在佢哋呀、

## 第十八章

[一]耶穌講完呢的、就同門生過汲淪溪、嗰個便有個園、佢同佢門生入去、[二]賣佢嘅猶大、都知到個處地方、因耶穌屢次共門生嚟聚集個處、

3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

三 猶大已經領嘵一隊兵、共衆祭司長及啡唎㗎人嘅差役、㩒燈籠火把器械、嚟到個處、四 噉耶穌知到各樣將臨身嘅事、就出去對佢哋話、你哋搵乜誰、五 衆人答佢話、拿撒勒人耶穌、耶穌對佢話、我係呀、賣佢嘅猶大都同埋衆人企處、六 耶穌對佢哋一話係我呀、衆人就退後跌倒地、七 耶穌又問佢話、你哋搵乜誰、衆人話、拿撒勒人耶穌、八 耶穌答話、我已經話你知、我係呀、你若係搵我、就由得呢的人去、九 噉致應驗耶穌所講話、你所賜我嘅、其中我一個都冇亡失呀、十 西門彼得有張刀、就拔開、斬大祭司長嘅僕、削甩佢右耳、個僕名叫馬勒古、十一 耶穌就對彼得話、將張刀入番落殼喇、我父俾我嘅杯、我豈唔飲咩、十二 於是個隊兵共千總與及猶太人嘅差役、捉耶穌嚟綁住、十三 先拉佢到亞那處、因為佢係個年大祭司長該亞法嘅外父、十四 舊時向猶太人議論話、一個人為百姓死係有益嘅、即係呢個該亞法呀、十五 西門彼得跟住耶穌、又有別個門生跟住、呢個門生係大祭司長相識嘅、共耶穌入去大祭司長嘅衙門、

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

十六 猶係彼得企倒門外處、大祭司長相識嘅門生行出、講過看門嘅婢知、就帶彼得入去、十七 看門嘅婢對彼得話、你唔係呢個人嘅門生之一咩、彼得話、我唔係呀、十八 衆僕共差役、因爲寒冷、燒起炭火、企倒個處嚟焙火、彼得都同佢企處焙火、十九 大祭司長向耶穌問及佢門生共佢嘅教訓、二十 耶穌答佢話、我也曾講明過世人知、我常時喺會堂共殿裏、卽係猶太人大衆聚集個處嚟教訓、我冇喺隱密處嚟講、二一 你因何問我呢、你問吓聽過我嘅人、我共佢講乜嘢、佢知到我所講嘅咯、二二 耶穌講曉呢的、旁邊有個差役企處、摵手掌打耶穌、話、你噉樣答大祭司長咩、二三 耶穌答佢話、我說話若係唔好、你就指證個的唔好嘅、若然係好、你因何打我呢、二四 噉就耶穌仍然被綁住、亞那解佢去大祭司長該亞法處、二五 個陣時、西門彼得企處焙火、有人對佢話、你唔係佢嘅門生之一咩、彼得唔認、話、我唔係呀、二六 大祭司長衆僕之中、有一個係彼得削甩佢耳嘅親戚、話、我唔係見你同佢喺園處咩、二七 彼得又唔認、雞就卽時啼、

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

○二八衆人拉耶穌、由該亞法處到公堂、個陣時啱啱天光、衆人唔入公堂、免致汚浼自己、等食得逾越節嘅筵席、二九彼拉多就出嚟對衆人話、你哋搣乜嘢事嚟告呢個人呢、三十衆人答話、佢唔係犯罪嘅、我哋就唔解佢過你哩、三一彼拉多對衆人話、你帶佢去、依你津法審問佢喇、猶太人就對佢話、依津法、我哋唔殺得人、三二致應曉耶穌所講、話自己要點樣受死嘅說話咯、三三所以彼拉多再入公堂叫耶穌、對佢話、你係猶太人嘅王唔係呢、三四耶穌答話、你講呢的由自己講吖、抑或有別人對你論我噉講呢、三五彼拉多答話、我豈係猶太人咩、你本國嘅人共衆祭司長、解你嚟我處、你做過乜嘢事呢、三六耶穌答話、我國唔係屬呢個世界、我國若係屬呢個世界、我嘅臣子就必定爭戰、免致交我過猶太人哩、但我嘅國唔係屬呢處呀、三七故此彼拉多對佢話、然則你眞係王唔係呢、耶穌答話、你話我係王着咯、我因此致生、我因此致臨世界、嚟爲眞理做證、但凡從眞理嘅、噲聽我聲咯、三八彼拉多對佢話、眞理係乜嘢呢、講完呢的、再出去猶太人處、對佢哋話、我唔查得佢有乜嘢罪、

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAPTER XIX.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

三九 但你哋有一件事例、要我當逾越節釋放一個人、你想我放猶太人嘅王過你唔呢、四十 衆人再大聲喓話、唔係呢個人、係巴拉巴、個巴拉巴係盜犯呀、

## 第十九章

一 噉就彼拉多將耶穌嚟鞭打、二 個的兵搣荆棘結成一頂冠冕、戴落佢頭上、擰紫色嘅袍俾佢着、三 又嚟佢處話、猶太人嘅王、平安吖、衆人又搣手掌打佢、四 彼拉多再行出、對衆人話、我帶佢出嚟你處、令你知到我唔查得出佢有乜嘢罪、五 耶穌就戴住荆棘嘅冠冕、着住紫色嘅袍出嚟、彼拉多對衆人話、試睇吓呢個人吖、六 衆祭司長共埋差役見佢、喓話、釘落十字架、釘落十字架、彼拉多對衆人話、你哋將佢釘落十字架喇、因爲我唔查得出佢有罪呀、七 猶太人答佢話、我哋有一條律法、依個條律法、佢就應死、因佢自己以爲　神之子呀、八 彼拉多聞得呢的說話、就越發慌、九 再入公堂、對耶穌話、你從邊處嚟、但耶穌唔答佢、十 噉就彼拉多對佢話、你唔同我講咩、你豈唔知我有權柄放你、亦有權柄釘你落十字架咩、

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucfied. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

十一 耶穌答佢話、唔係由上賜過你、你總冇權柄攻我、故此解我過你處嘅、佢罪更大、十二 自此之後、彼拉多想釋放佢、但猶太人嚶話、你若然釋放呢個人、就唔係該撒嘅臣子、但凡自己立為王嘅、就係詆譭該撒咯、十三 彼拉多聞得呢的說話、就帶耶穌出嚟、到一喧地方、稱為鋪華石處、希百來土音叫做呃吧吠、嚓個處坐在案上、十四 個日係預備逾越節嘅日、大約晏晝、彼拉多對猶太人話、試睇吓你哋嘅王、十五 衆人嚶話、拉佢去、拉佢去、釘佢落十字架、彼拉多對佢哋話、你嘅王我揻嚟釘落十字架咩、衆祭司長答話、除該撒之外、我哋冇別個王、十六 噉就彼拉多就交出耶穌過衆人、等釘佢落十字架、衆人就拉耶穌去、十七 佢自己孭住十字架就出、到一處、名叫枯髏頭地、希百來土音叫做各各他、十八 嚓個處釘佢落十字架、又釘兩個人同埋佢添、一個在左、一個在右、耶穌嚓中間、十九 彼拉多寫條標、擠倒十字架上頭、寫落嘅話、猶太人嘅王拿撒勒人耶穌、二十 有好多猶太人讀呢條標、因為耶穌釘十字架個處、係近住城、而且個條標係用希百來羅馬希利尼字寫落嘅、二一 猶太衆祭司長就對彼拉多話、咪寫猶太人嘅王、寧可寫佢自己話、我係猶太人嘅王、

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

二二 彼拉多答佢話、我所寫嘅、已經寫落咯、二三 個的兵釘嘵耶穌落十字架、就拈佢衣服分開四分、一個兵得一分、又拈佢裏衣、呢件裏衣、有聯住、從上頭一氣織成嘅、二四 所以個的兵相講話、我哋唔好擘開佢、寧可將佢嚟執籌、睇邊個得倒、致應驗聖經所講話、佢摵我外衣嚟分過自己、因我裏衣嚟執籌、個的兵就係咁樣做、二五 企倒耶穌十字架旁邊、係佢母親共母親嘅姊妹革流巴嘅妻馬利亞、與及抹大拉嘅馬利亞、二六 耶穌睇見母親共佢所愛嘅門生企近處、就對母親話、婦人呀、睇你嘅仔、二七 又對個門生話、你睇你嘅母親、自呢陣時、個門生帶佢番去自己家處、二八 此後、耶穌知到各樣事已經成就、等聖書得應驗、就話、我頸渴呀、二九 嗰個處有件器皿、載滿醋、佢哋摵水泡濕透的醋、擠倒牛膝草處、遞到佢口、三十 耶穌已經受醋就話、事幹成全咯、噉就㗎低頭、將個靈魂交回、三一 〇個日係預備節嘅日、猶太人想免致安息日有屍骸喺十字架處、因呢個安息係大日、故此求彼拉多合打折佢脚骨、摔佢屍去、

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.
33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:
34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.
35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.
36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.
37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.
38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.
39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.
40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER XX.

THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

[三二]於是個的兵嚟打折同埋釘十字架第一個嘅脚骨、又打折第二個嘅、[三三]但係到耶穌處、見佢已經死、就唔打折佢脚骨、[三四]但個的兵之中有一個、摵槍𠜱佢小脾、即有血共水流出、[三五]有個睇見嘅做證、佢嘅證係眞、佢知到所講嘅係眞、令你哋亦可以信得、[三六]因爲呢的事、成就、係應驗聖書所講話、唔打折佢一條骨、[三七]聖書又有話、衆人將見佢所𠜱嘅、○[三八]此後、有個亞利馬太人約瑟靜靜做耶穌嘅門生、因爲怕猶太人呀、嚟求彼拉多准佢領耶穌嘅屍、彼拉多允准佢、故此嚟領耶穌嘅屍去、[三九]又有尼哥底母從前夜間親就耶穌嘅、佢捽住沒藥、俾蘆薈摳勻嘅、約膜一百斤、嚟到、[四十]二人就將耶穌嘅屍、摵幼細麻布共香料包住佢、係依猶太人嘅葬禮呀、[四一]釘落十字架個處、有一所園、園裏有穴新墳墓、從來未曾葬過人嘅、[四二]個日係猶太人預備嘅日、而且個墓墳係近、故此葬耶穌喺個處、

## 第二十章

[一]七日期嘅第一日、好早天重黑之時、抹大拉嘅馬利亞嚟到墳墓、睇見嚿石已經離開個墳墓、

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in,* saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

[二]就走去見西門彼得、與及耶穌所愛嘅門生、對佢哋話、人攞曉　主出墳墓、我哋唔知佢擠倒邊處、[三]彼得就同個個門生行出去到墳墓、[四]佢兩個一齊走、個個門生走得快過彼得、先到墳墓、[五]佢嘔低頭睇見幼細麻布擠處、但唔入去、[六]西門彼得都跟從佢、嚟入去墳墓、睇見幼細麻布擠處、[七]個條包頭嘅巾、唔同埋幼細布擠處、係捲埋另外喺一處、[八]先到墳墓個個門生都入去、睇見就信、[九]因爲佢哋重未曉得聖書話、佢必定由死復生呀、[十]所以兩個門生番歸自己處、[十一]但馬利亞企倒墳墓外便喊、喊個陣時、嘔低頭睇吓墳墓、[十二]見兩個天使着白衫、坐倒舊時擠耶穌屍個處、一個在頭、一個在脚、[十三]對佢話、婦人呀、你因何喊呢、佢答話、因爲有人攞曉我　主去、我唔知擠佢喺邊處、[十四]講完呢的、佢喉轉後便、睇見耶穌企處、但唔知到係耶穌、

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

十五 耶穌對佢話、婦人呀、你因何喊、你搵乜誰呢、婦人估佢係看園嘅、對佢話、相公呀、你若係搦佢去、請你話我知擠倒邊處、等我去搦番佢、十六 耶穌對佢話、馬利亞、婦人就𡁵轉便用希伯來音對佢話、啦㗎呢、繙譯即係夫子、十七 耶穌對佢話、咪摸我、因爲我未昇上父處、但係你去見我兄弟對佢哋話、我昇上見我父、即係你父、見我 神、即係你 神、十八 抹大拉嘅馬利亞嚟對個的門生話、已經見主、而且主對佢講呢的事、〇十九 個日、即係七日期嘅第一日、將近夜、門生喺一處、門埋度門、因爲怕猶太人呀、耶穌嚟到、企倒中間對佢哋話、你哋平安、二十 講完、俾佢手共小脅過佢哋睇、門生見曉主、就歡喜、二十一 耶穌又對佢話、你哋平安、好似父打發我、我都噉樣打發你、二十二 講完、就向佢哋吹氣話、你哋受聖靈、二十三 但凡你哋釋放佢罪嘅、佢嘅罪必被釋放、但凡你哋留住佢罪嘅、佢嘅罪必被留住、二十四 耶穌嚟個陣時、十二使徒之中有一個多馬、又叫做低土馬、唔同埋佢哋喺處、二十五 所以衆門生對佢話、我哋已經見主咯、多馬對佢哋話、我若然唔見佢手上嘅釘痕、而且伸我手指探入釘痕、兼之伸我手探入佢小脅、我唔信呀、

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## CHAPTER XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

二六過八日、門生又喺裏頭、多馬亦同埋喺處、已經閂門、耶穌嚟到、企中間、話、你哋平安、二七就對多馬話、伸你手指嚟睇我手、伸你手嚟探我小脥、你唔好唔信、總之要信呀、二八多馬答佢話、我嘅主、我嘅　神、二九耶穌對佢話、你因見我致信、個的未見都信嘅、有福咯、三十耶穌喺門生面前、行好多別樣異跡、呢簿書未曾寫落、但呢的寫落嘅、係令你哋信耶穌係　神之子基督、又令你哋嘅信佢、可以因佢名、就得生咯、

## 第二十一章

一此後、耶穌喺提庇哩亞海邊、自己再顯現過門生睇、佢顯現嘅事、列明在下、二有西門彼得、多馬叫做低土馬、加利利迦拿嘅拿但業、西庇太兩個仔、又有兩個門生、都同埋喺處、三西門彼得對衆人話、我去攞魚、衆人對佢話、我哋都同埋你去、衆人就出去、落船、個晚一的都唔攞得倒、四已經天光、耶穌企倒岸上、但門生唔知係耶穌、五耶穌就對佢話、小子呀、你有的食物冇、佢哋答話、冇、

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

六耶穌對佢話、喺船右便撒網、必定搵得倒、衆人撒網、就唔拉得起、因爲咁多魚呀、七故此耶穌所愛嘅門生、對彼得話、係主咯、西門彼得脫曉衫、一聞得係主、就着番衫自己跳落海、八其餘門生喺小艇處、拉載魚嘅網埋岸、因爲離岸冇幾遠、大約二百尺呎、九上到岸、衆人睇見有炭火、而且有魚擠倒火上、亦有餅添、十耶穌對佢哋話、你如今所得嘅魚、𢱕的嚟、十一西門彼得就去、拉網上岸、載住大魚一百五十三條、雖係咁多、網都唔裂、十二耶穌對佢哋話、嚟食喇、門生因爲知到佢係主、唔敢問話你係乜誰、十三耶穌嚟到、將餅俾衆人、俾魚都係噉樣、十四耶穌由死復生之後、自己顯現過門生睇、呢的係第三次咯、十五衆人食完、耶穌對西門彼得話、約拿嘅仔西門、你愛我多過呢的人唔呢、佢答話、主呀、係咯、你知到我愛你咯、耶穌對佢話、餵我嘅羊仔呀、十六耶穌第二次對佢話、約拿嘅仔西門、你愛我唔呢、佢答話、主呀、係咯、你知到我愛你咯、耶穌對佢話、看我羊呀、

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

十七第三次對佢話、約拿嘅仔西門、你愛我唔呢、彼得因佢三次問你愛我、就憂悶起嚟、答佢話、主、你無所不知、你知我愛你咯、耶穌對佢話、餵我羊呀、十八我實實話你知、你年少之時、自己束起條帶、任從你行邊處、但到老大個時、你就伸開手、俾別人綁住、拉你到唔想去個處、十九佢講呢的、係指彼得將來點樣死、嚟歸榮　神嘅、講完、又對佢話、跟從我、二十彼得喺轉便、見耶穌所愛嘅門生跟住、卽係當晚餐時挨倒耶穌胸懷、問話、主、賣你係乜誰個個、二一彼得睇見佢、就問耶穌話、主、呢個人將來點樣、二二耶穌對佢話、我若係想佢住倒處、等到我嚟、與你何干呢、你跟從我罷囉、二三於是呢的說話、喺兄弟處傳開話、呢個門生將來唔死、其實耶穌唔係話佢唔死、不過話我若係想佢住倒處、等到我嚟、與你何干噉呎、二四爲呢的事證明、及寫落呢的事嘅、卽係呢個門生、而且我哋知到佢所證嘅係眞、二五耶穌所做嘅事、重有好多、倘若一一寫落、我估世上唔載得⿰口徙所寫佢嘅書咯、

# 使徒行傳

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

## CHAPTER I.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

## 第一章

[一]提阿非羅呀、我已經摵耶穌凡起首所做嘅、所敎嘅、[二]至到佢託聖靈吩咐所揀擇嘅使徒、以後被接升天個日、一的都寫落前書、[三]佢受害之後、摵好多憑據、顯明自己係生嘅、俾使徒睇、又講及　神國嘅道理、四十日咁耐、[四]耶穌同埋使徒聚集、就吩咐佢哋話、唔好離開耶路撒冷、要等到　父所應承、即係你哋聽我講過嘅、[五]因爲約翰用水施洗、但你哋唔使幾多日、就受聖靈施洗咯、〇[六]佢哋旣聚集、就問耶穌話、主呀、你呢陣時、交還個國過以色列、係唔係呢、[七]耶穌對佢哋話、　父自己所揸權柄、嚟定嘵嘅時候日期、你不可知到、[八]但聖靈降臨你、你哋就得能幹、而且爲我做證、喺耶路撒冷、通猶太、衆撒馬利亞、及至到地極、[九]講完呢的事、衆人睇住佢上天、有雲接住、眼就唔見佢咯、

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

十 耶穌升上之時、衆人定眼望住個天、忽然有兩個人、着白衣企倒佢哋側邊、十一 就話、加利利人呀、你做乜企倒處望住個天呢、呢位耶穌離別你哋、被接上天、你哋見佢噉樣上天、後來必照噉樣番嚟、十二 使徒從個山名叫橄欖山嘅、番去耶路撒冷、呢個山隔耶路撒冷、係安息日嘅路程咁遠呀、十三 佢哋入城、就上一間樓、在個處住嘅、係彼得、約翰、雅各、安得烈、腓力、多馬、巴多羅買、馬太、亞勒腓嘅仔雅各、銳教嘅西門、共雅各嘅兄弟猶大、十四 呢的衆人同埋的女人、及耶穌母親馬利亞、共耶穌兄弟、常時同心祈禱、

十五 ○個陣時、衆人名數約有一百二十、彼得喺兄弟之中企起、噉話、十六 列位兄弟呀、聖靈託大闢嘅口、預先講及做線公嚟捉耶穌嘅猶大、呢的經必要應驗、十七 因爲佢共我哋同班、及有分做呢的職役、十八 呢個人攞不義嘅賞銀嚟買田、個身蹼倒、個肚裂開、佢腸臟流晒出嚟、十九 凡在耶路撒冷居住嘅、都知到、故此土談叫個嗰田做亞嗶吠嗎、即係血田噉解、

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

二十詩篇有寫落、佢嘅屋應變爲空虛、冇人在內居住、又話、佢監督嘅職、要別人接受、二一所以主耶穌同我哋出入嘅時候、由約翰嘅洗禮起、至到主離開我哋升天個日止、個的常時共我哋做同輩嘅、必要有一個人共我哋做耶穌復生嘅見證、二三噉就公舉兩個人、一個係約瑟、稱爲巴撒巴、又稱猶士都、一個係馬提亞、二四衆人祈禱噉話、主呀、你係識衆人嘅心、呢兩個人、請指示邊一個係你揀擇嘅、二五得倒呢的職役、及使徒嘅職分、卽係猶大所離開嘅、就去到自己地方、二六噉就執籌、執着馬提亞、佢就共十一使徒同班咯、

## 第二章

一 一到五旬節時、大衆門生同埋聚集一處、二忽然間自天有聲嚟、好似一陣猛風、充滿所坐嘅屋、三就見有的脷分開、好似火噉樣、止在佢哋各人之上、四衆人得滿聖靈、起首講別國嘅話、照依聖靈賜過佢哋講出嚟嘅、五個陣有敬虔嘅猶太人、嚟天下各國嚟、嘅、住落耶穌撒冷、

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

呢[六]的聲一響、衆人聚集、各人聽見佢哋照自己土談嚟講、噉就心亂起嚟、[七]大衆驚奇、相講話、呢的講嘅、豈唔係俱皆加利利人咩、[八]點解聽佢說話、竟然係我哋各人出世個處嘅土談呢、[九]帕提亞人、米太人、以攔人、又居住米所波大米、猶太、伽帕多加、本都、亞西亞、弗呂家、旁非利亞、埃及、呂彼亞一帶、住近古利奈嘅、[十]從羅馬嚟做客嘅、或猶太人、或進敎嘅、[十一]革哩底、及亞喇伯人、大家都聽見佢搣我哋土談講出　神嘅大作用、[十二]噉就衆人見出奇、思疑起嚟、彼此相問、呢的係乜嘢意思呢、[十三]有人譏笑話、呢的人飲醉新酒呮、[十四]但彼得共十一個使徒企處、大聲對佢哋話、猶太人及凡住在耶路撒冷嘅、你哋應當知到、請聽我話、[十五]呢的人實在唔係醉、好似你估噉嘅、因爲呢陣不過巳時頭呮、[十六]但呢的係先知約耳所講、　神話收尾嘅日子、我搣我聖靈施俾萬人、你仔女噲講預言、[十七]年少嘅要見異象、年老嘅得夢報、[十八]個的日子、我要搣我聖靈施俾我嘅僕婢、佢哋就噲講預言、

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

[十九]我將來顯現奇事喺天上、異跡喺地下、係血係火係雲烟、[二十]在　主大大顯現嘅日未到之先、熱頭變爲黑暗、月光變成血、[二十一]但凡稟求　主名嘅、是必得救、[二十二]以色列人呀、聽呢的說話、　神借拿撒勒人耶穌之手做出大能奇事異跡、喺你哋之中、噉樣證明佢係　神所立嘅、呢件事係你哋自己所知、[二十三]呢個人依　神所定嘅主意、及預先嘅知見、被解出嚟、你哋摵不義嘅手、嚟釘死佢、[二十四]但係　神放甩佢死嘅苦難、俾佢復生、因佢不能被死拘束得住嘅、[二十五]大闢指耶穌噉話、我見　主常在我面前、因佢係在我右邊、令我唔震動、[二十六]故此我心歡喜、我口讚美、而且我肉身葬後、重有指望、[二十七]因你唔留落我靈魂喺陰間、唔俾你聖者見廢壞、[二十八]你也會摵生命嘅路指示我、你將來摵面向我、令我滿心歡喜、[二十九]列位兄弟呀、容我講明個先祖大闢過你聽、佢死咗又埋佢嘅墳墓、至到今日重喺我哋處、[三十]大闢既然係先知、又知　神也會共佢發誓話、將來喺佢子孫之中、舉一個坐佢嘅位、

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

三一佢預先見到講及基督嘅復生話、佢唔留落陰間、佢肉身唔至壞、三二呢個耶穌、神令佢復生、我哋衆人都做見證、三三故此佢已經被高舉在 神右邊、而且受嘵天父所應承嘅聖靈、就摵呢的嚟施賜、即係你所見所聞嘅、三四因爲大闢未曾上天、但佢自己有話、 主對我 主話、你坐倒我右邊、三五等到我摵你嘅仇敵、做你嘅脚踏凳、三六故此以色列全家、要確實知到呢個耶穌、你所釘落十字架嘅、 神已經立佢做 主做基督咯、○三七衆人聞得噉樣、就刮親個心、問彼得共別位使徒話、列位兄弟吖、我哋應該點樣做呢、三八彼得對佢哋話、你哋各人要悔改、奉耶穌基督嘅名嚟受洗禮、令你罪惡得赦、噉就必受聖靈恩賜咯、三九因爲所有應許嘅、都係屬你、與及你子孫、共但凡遠處嘅人、即係 主我嘅 神所召嘅、四十又摵好多說話嚟做證、勸佢哋話、你要救自己出呢個邪惡世代吖、四一接納佢說話嘅、就受洗禮、個日約嗼添多三千人、四二佢哋都常受使徒嘅教訓、共交接、又常時擘餅、祈禱、

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

## CHAPTER III.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

[四三]衆人都敬畏佢哋、而且使徒做好多奇事異跡、[四四]所有信嘅、同埋一處、共用各樣物件、[四五]而且賣曉產業、與及什物、照各人所需用嘅嚟分過佢、[四六]日日同心喺殿聽候、及在家擘餅、歡喜誠心嚟食、[四七]讚美　神、致得衆人嘅歡喜、主揻得救嘅人日日加多入會、

## 第三章

[一]申時初、祈禱時候、彼得約翰上殿、[二]有一個人喺老母胎跛嘅、日日俾人擡佢擠落殿堂一度門、叫做美門、想佢求入殿嘅人施捨、[三]佢見彼得約翰將近入殿、就求佢施捨、[四]彼得共約翰定眼睇住佢、話、睇吓我哋、[五]佢就睇實佢哋、望有嘢得倒、[六]彼得話、金銀我都冇、但所有嘅就俾過你、託拿撒勒耶穌基督嘅名起身行喇、[七]就執住佢右手、抽起佢、佢嘅脚共脚眼卽時硬健、[八]就跳起企吓、而且行添、同佢兩人入殿、又行又跳、及讚美　神、[九]衆人見佢行、及讚美　神、

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

都識佢係平素坐倒殿堂美門求施捨嘅、就十分詫異驚奇佢所遇嘅事、十一佢執住彼得約翰、衆百姓好驚慌、走去佢哋處、即係稱爲所羅門嘅廊頭處、十二彼得睇見、對百姓話、以色列人呀、爲乜咁詫異呢件事呢、爲乜定眼睇住我哋呢、好似我倚賴自己嘅才能、或敬虔、令呢個人行咩、十三亞伯拉罕以撒雅各嘅　神、我列祖嘅　神、榮顯佢嘅臣子耶穌、但你哋解佢彼拉多、擬定放佢、你哋都在彼拉多面前唔認佢、十四你唔認個聖者義者、反求放個殺人嘅俾過你、十五你哋殺生命嘅　主、神令佢由死復生嘅、我哋爲佢做見證、十六耶穌嘅名、令你哋所見所識嘅人壯健、因信佢名呀、而且呢的信係從耶穌嚟嘅、致令呢個人喺你大衆面前得好嘥、十七兄弟呀、我如今知到你所做嘅、係由於唔曉得嘅、你哋嘅官府亦係噉、十八但　神託衆先知嘅口、所有預先講　神嘅基督必定受害嘅、就噉樣應驗咯、十九故此你哋要悔改歸正、令你嘅罪抹嘥、噉就舒暢嘅日子、可以由　主面前嚟到、二十　主就打發基督耶穌嚟、即係預先爲你哋設立嘅、

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

## CHAPTER IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

二一佢應當喺天上、等萬物興起嘅時候、照依　神託自古時聖先知之口所講嘅、二二因爲摩西話、　主卽係　神、將來喺你兄弟之中、生出一個先知好似我嘅、但凡佢對你講、你一的都要聽呀、二三所有唔聽個個先知嘅、必定在民間被滅絕、二四自從撒母耳以來、所有講預言嘅先知、都係講及呢的日子、二五你哋係先知嘅子孫、受　神所立過你列祖嘅約、對亞伯拉罕話、天下各族、將來喺你後裔處得福、二六如今　神已經降生佢臣子、先打發佢祝福你、令你各人離開自己嘅惡呀、

## 第四章

一使徒共百姓講緊個時、列位祭司、共殿司、同埋撒吐咳人、忽然嚟到、二好唔鍾意佢教百姓、及引耶穌嚟講由死嘅復生、三就落手捉倒佢、哋困入處監、等待明日、因爲時候已經夜咯、四但聽道嘅好多信從、人數大約有五千、五第二日、官府長老讀書人、

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

共[六]大祭司長亞那、同埋該亞法、約翰、亞力山大、及但凡大祭司長嘅親屬、都聚集在耶路撒冷、[七]呌使徒企在公會面前、問話、你摵乜嘢嘅權、乜誰嘅名、做呢的事呢、[八]彼得大得聖靈感動、就對佢哋話、百姓嘅官府共長老呀、[九]倘若我哋今日、爲個病人做好事、被審問點樣令佢得好番、[十]噉就你哋大家同埋以色列衆百姓、要知到呢個人得好番、企在你面前、係因爲拿撒勒耶穌基督嘅名、個位耶穌、係你哋釘落十字架、 神令佢復生嘅、[十一]呢個即係你哋師傅所丟棄嘅石、已經做嘵屋角第一嚐石咯、[十二]除佢之外、別無拯救、(或作救主) 因爲天下人間、冇賜別個名、令我哋可以得救嘅、○[十三]衆人見彼得約翰有膽志、又知到佢係未讀書嘅庶民、就見出奇、又認得佢也曾喺耶穌處嘅、[十四]而且見個個好番嘅人同佢哋企處、噉就冇說話駁得、[十五]但係呌佢出嘵公會、後來大家議論話、[十六]我哋要點樣處置呢兩個人呢、因爲佢也曾行大異跡、凡住在耶路撒冷嘅、盡知到明白、我哋不能話佢冇呀、[十七]但兗致呢的事、喺百姓處越發傳開、當恐嚇佢等佢咪再用呢個名講過人聽、

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

十八就吅使徒嚟、禁戒佢哋斷唔好搣耶穌名嚟講嚟教、十九彼得約翰答佢話、聽從你哋勝過聽從　神、喺　神面前合義唔合、你自己審度、二十因我哋所見所聞、不得不講呀、二一官府再恐嚇佢哋、就釋放曉唔揾得着點樣刑罰佢、係爲百姓呀、因衆人見佢所行嘅就歸榮　神、二二個人被使徒行異跡醫好嘅、有四十幾歲咯、○二三使徒已經釋放、就去到佢會友處、搣衆祭司長、與及長老所有共佢講嘅話、過佢哋知、二四佢哋聽聞、就一心發聲對　神話、主呀、你係造天地海、共其中萬物嘅、二五也曾搣你臣子大闢嘅口話、爲乜異邦嘈吵、百姓圖謀虛妄嘅事呢、二六地上列王企起、官府聚集、攻擊　主共佢嘅基督、二七因爲希律共本丟彼拉多、異邦人、及以色列百姓、果然喺呢個城聚集、攻你所膏沐嘅聖潔臣子耶穌、二八嚟成就你手你意旨所預定嘅事、二九主呀、如今列位祭司恐嚇我哋、求　主監察佢、賜你嘅僕、有膽志宣傳你道、

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.



[三十]伸你嘅手嚟施醫、及託你聖潔臣子耶穌嘅名、嚟行異跡奇事、[三一]祈禱之後、所聚集嘅地方震動起嚟、衆人受滿聖靈、就有膽志講 神嘅道、〇[三二]大衆信道嘅人、同心合意、有無相通、冇一個話佢所有嘅係屬自己、[三三]使徒用大能證明 主耶穌復生、衆人都得大恩典、[三四]其中有窮困之人、因爲凡有田有屋嘅、就賣曉、[三五]帶個的銀擠倒使徒脚下、依住各人所需用嚟分過佢、[三六]有個利未人、生在居比路、名叫約瑟、使徒改佢名做巴拿巴、繙譯卽係勸慰子、佢有田賣曉、帶個的銀擠倒使徒脚下、

## 第五章

[一]有一個人、名叫亞拿尼亞、共個妻撒非拉、賣曉產業、[二]夫妻同謀、靜靜收理個的價銀幾份、其餘幾份、帶嚟擠倒使徒脚下、

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

[三]彼得話、亞拿尼亞爲乜 撒但滿你嘅心、嚟欺騙聖靈、靜靜收埋幾份田價呢、[四]田未曾賣、豈唔係你嘅咩、已經賣、個的銀唔係在你權下咩、你個心爲乜生出呢的事呢、你唔係欺騙人、係欺騙 神、[五]亞拿尼亞聞得呢的說話、就跌倒處氣絕、但凡聽見呢的事嘅人、個個都好慌、[六]有的少年人起身、殮埋佢屍、擡出去葬、[七]過一個半時辰、佢妻入嚟、唔知有呢件事、[八]彼得對佢話、你哋賣田嘅銀、止係咁多咩、話明我知、佢話、止係咁多呀、[九]彼得對佢話、你哋爲乜同心算計、試 主嘅聖靈呢、你睇吓葬你丈夫的人嘅脚、喺門口處、就擡你出去咯、[十]個女人卽時㩧倒佢脚下、氣就絕嘵、少年人入嚟、見佢已經死、擡佢出去、葬倒佢丈夫側邊、[十一]全敎會嘅、共埋但凡聽見呢件事嘅、都好慌、[十二] 主託使徒嘅手、喺百姓之中、行好多異跡奇事、信道嘅人、一心同在所羅門廊頭處、[十三]其餘冇人敢交結佢、但百姓尊佢哋爲大、[十四]男女信而歸 主嘅、以致一隊隊咁多、

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

十五 甚至有人扶住病人出去街、擒佢瞓在睡椅處、或牀處、望彼得經過、佢嘅影或遮住佢、十六 又有衆人、從附近各城到耶路撒冷、帶住病人、共埋被邪鬼(或作 遭污鬼)所害嘅、個個都好番。○ 十七 個大祭司長共跟從嘅人、卽係嘞吐駭嘅黨、都滿心妒忌人、十八 就落手捉使徒、困入大監、十九 但主嘅使者、夜晚開曉監門、帶佢哋出、話、二十 你哋去企倒殿處、揻呢的生命道理、講嘅過百姓知、二一 使徒聞得、就趁天曚光入殿敎訓、大祭司長共跟從佢嘅嚟、就吅議事公會、及以色列人嘅長老聚集、又打發人去監處、令佢拉使徒嚟、二二 個的差到監、唔見使徒、番嚟回覆話、二三 我哋見個監關埋、好堅固、看守嘅人、又企倒門外、開個陣時、裏頭一個人都唔見、二四 殿司及衆祭司長、聽見呢的說話、疑惑起嚟、都唔知後來點樣、二五 有一個人嚟對佢哋話、你所困落監嘅人、如今企倒殿處、嚟敎訓百姓喊、

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

二六殿司共個的差、就去帶使徒嚟、但唔勉强佢、因爲怕百姓摵石嚟打自己、二七既帶到嚟、擠佢哋企倒公會中、大祭司長問佢哋話、二八我哋嚴禁你哋、咪摵呢個名嚟傳敎、但你哋反轉傳過𠺝耶路撒冷、想摵個個人嘅血歸罪我哋咯、二九得得同使徒答話、聽　神好過聽人、係應該嘅、三十你所掛倒木處殺嘵嘅耶穌、我列祖嘅　神、已經令佢復生、三一而且舉佢喺自己右邊、做人君、做救主、等佢令以色列人悔改、及得罪赦、三二我哋爲呢的事做見證、　神賜過信從之人嘅聖靈、亦做見證、○三三衆人聽聞、就激得好惱、設計想殺佢、三四有一個𠲍喇嚒人、名叫迦馬列、係做敎法師、衆百姓所敬尊嘅、企倒公會之中、話令使徒暫時出去、三五對衆人話、以色列人呀、你哋自己要謹愼點樣處置呢的人、三六因爲從前丟大出嚟自己矜誇、大約有四百人歸附佢、但佢被殺、所有從佢嘅人都分散歸於無有、

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him; he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER VI.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

[三七]後來上冊個時、有加利利嘅猶大出嚟誘惑百姓、令有人從佢、佢亦喪亡、所有從佢嘅、盡哋散淸、[三八]如今我對你講、應該離開呢的人、由得佢、因爲佢哋所謀所做嘅事、若係從人出嘅、是必噲自己敗壞、[三九]若係從 神出嘅、你哋必不能敗壞佢、而且怕你係攻擊 神呀、[四十]衆人聽從佢、叫打徒入嚟鞭打、吩咐佢咪搣耶穌嘅名嚟講、就釋放佢、[四一]使徒離開公會面前、以爲自己堪當爲耶穌嘅名受羞辱、就好歡喜、[四二]每日喺殿堂、或喺人嘅家內、不歇敎訓傳講耶穌係基督、

## 第六章

[一]當個陣時、門生越發多起嚟、有的講希利尼話嘅猶太人、怨希伯來人、因日日施濟、都冇俾佢嘅寡婦、[二]十二使徒叫大衆門生嚟話、我哋唔傳 神道、去料理筵席、係唔合嘅、[三]所以兄弟呀、應該喺你哋之中、揀擇七個有好名聲、充滿聖靈及智慧嘅、等我哋立佢嚟辦理呢的事、[四]我哋就專務祈禱、及傳道嘅事、

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

[五]大衆歡喜呢的說話、就揀擇士提反佢係充滿信德及聖靈嘅人、揀擇腓力伯羅哥羅尼加那提門巴米拏又安提阿進教嘅尼哥拉、[六]大衆帶佢哋企倒使徒面前、使徒祈禱、按手佢頭上、[七]神嘅道越發生長、在耶路撒冷門生嘅數加增起嚟、祭司信服嘅亦好多、〇[八]士提反充滿恩寵、與及權能、在百姓之中、行大異跡奇事、[九]個陣時、有屬利百地那、古利奈亞力山大、基利家亞西亞會堂嘅出嚟、共士提反辨駁、[十]士提反講得有智慧、又有靈通、衆人不能駁得、[十一]就賄賂的人講話、我哋聽聞佢講褻瀆摩西及神嘅說話、[十二]噉就唆聳百姓長老共士子、嚟執住佢拉到議事公會處、[十三]設假見證話、呢個人不歇毀謗聖所及律法、[十四]因爲我已經聞聽佢話、呢個拏撒勒耶穌將要毀拆呢啲地方、而且改變摩西所傳過我哋嘅規例、[十五]於是坐在公會處嘅人、大家都定眼睇住士提反、見佢嘅面貌、好似天使嘅面貌一樣、

## CHAPTER VII.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

## 第七章

[一]個大祭司長、問士提反話、呢的事係噉唔係呢、[二]士提反話、列位父兄呀、請你聽喇、先日我祖亞伯拉罕、居住米所波大米、未曾住在哈蘭個時、榮光嘅　神現出嚟、對佢話、[三]出去你所住之地、離開你親屬、去到我將所示你知嘅地方、[四]佢噉就離嘵迦勒底嘅地、住在哈蘭、佢父親死之後、　神由個處搬佢到你哋如今所住之地、[五]但係在呢處、　神冇俾產業過佢、甚至企脚咁闊地方都冇、獨係應承俾呢啲地方過佢、共佢子孫做產業、但個時、佢重唔曾有仔呀、[六]　神噉樣講話、佢嘅子孫、將來喺外國寄居、個的人逼佢做奴僕、困苦佢、至到四百年咁耐、[七]　神又話、遇佢哋做奴僕嘅、我必定執責個國、後來佢哋出嚟呢處服事我、[八]噉就摵割禮之約嚟賜過佢、於是亞伯拉罕生以撒、第八日、共佢行割禮、以撒生雅各、雅各生十二個祖宗、〇[九]個的祖宗、妒忌約瑟、賣佢去埃及、但　神同埋佢、[十]救佢出各樣患難、俾佢在埃及王法老面前得恩典、有智慧、法老封佢爲埃及共其宗室嘅總督、

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilely with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

[十一]但當時埃及全地、共迦南、有饑荒、大患難、我哋祖宗、唔搵得口糧、[十二]雅各聞得埃及有穀、起初打發我嘅祖宗去、[十三]第二回、約瑟佮兄弟認識自己、個陣時、約瑟嘅親屬俾法老知到、[十四]約瑟就打發兄弟、請佢父親雅各、及所有親屬、共七十五人嚟、[十五]噉就雅各落去埃及、後來共我嘅祖宗、都死在個處、[十六]移去敘劍、葬落墳墓、卽係亞伯拉罕、搣銀由哈抹子孫嚟敘劍所買之地、[十七]及至神應許亞伯拉罕嘅時候將到、百姓在埃及處發生、而且茂盛、[十八]至到有新王管轄埃及、唔識得約瑟嘅、[十九]佢就詭計謀害我族、難爲我祖宗、吩附丟棄佢嫩仔、致到唔得生、[二十]○個陣時、摩西生出嚟、十分好樣、喺父親嘅屋養嘵三個月、[二一]丟棄之後、被法老嘅女執起、當作自己仔嚟養、[二二]摩西盡得埃及人嘅學問、而且說話做事、都有才能、[二三]到四十歲個時、心中起意去探佢兄弟、卽係以色列人、[二四]睇見一個人受寃屈、就保護佢、替個受寃屈嘅報仇、將埃及人打死、

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

二五佢估兄弟必醒悟、神要託佢手救佢哋、誰不知兄弟總唔醒悟、二六第二日、又睇見兄弟爭鬥、勸佢哋和好、話、你哋係兄弟、爲乜彼此相害呢、二七個個不義待兄弟嘅、就拒佢、話、乜誰立你做我哋嘅官長及刑官呢、二八你想殺我、好似昨日殺個埃及人咩、二九摩西因呢的說話、就逃避、喺米田地方寄居、在個處生兩個仔、三十過曉四十年、喺西乃山曠野、有天使從荊棘火燄中現出俾摩西睇、三一摩西睇見、驚奇個的異象、就近前睇吓、聽聞主嘅聲話、三二我係你列祖嘅神、即係亞伯拉罕以撒雅各嘅神、摩西打震、唔敢睇、三三主又對佢話、解用你脚嘅鞋、因爲你企個處係聖地呀、三四我百姓喺埃及受苦、我實在見過、佢嘅嗟嘆、我已經聽聞、我降臨救佢哋、如今你嚟、我要打發你去埃及呀、三五呢個摩西、即係百姓所拒嘅、話、乜誰立你做官長做刑官呢、神託荊棘中所現出個天使嘅手、打發呢個做官長做救主咯、三六佢帶百姓出嚟、行奇事異跡、在埃及地方、在紅海、在曠野、共四十年、

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

〔三七〕呢個摩西、卽對以色列人話、 神將來喺你兄弟之中、生出一個先知似我嘅、〔三八〕呢個摩西、先日同埋個天使、及我列祖在曠野嘅教會處、天使在西乃山同佢講、佢受曉生命嘅道理、傳授過我哋、〔三九〕我列祖唔肯順從、就拒絕佢、心裏想番去埃及、〔四十〕對亞倫話、爲我哋整的 神像、喺先我哋行、因爲帶我哋出埃及個摩西、我哋唔知佢係點樣、〔四一〕個陣時、就整成一隻牛仔、搣祭物嚟祭個像、歡喜自己手所做嘅、〔四二〕但 神㖊轉便、由得佢奉事天上嘅星宿、照依先知嘅書所話、以色列族呀、你哋喺曠野四十年、豈係搣畜牲祭物獻過我咩、〔四三〕你又擡起摩落嘅帷幕、及個 神臉番嘅星、卽係你哋所做嚟拜嘅像、所以我要搬你哋去巴比倫之外咯、〔四四〕我列祖喺曠野有做證嘅帷幕、係 神吩咐摩西、照佢所睇見嘅樣子嚟做嘅、〔四五〕呢張帷幕、我列祖共約亞書擡入 神在我列祖之前、所趕逐異邦人嘅地方、我列祖相傳呢張帷幕、直到大闢個時、〔四六〕大闢喺 神面前得恩典、想爲雅各嘅 神、得倒一間住所、

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

[四七]後來所羅門爲佢起間殿堂、[四八]但至上者、唔住人手所造嘅殿照依先知所講嘅、[四九]主話、天係我座位、地係我脚凳、你起乜嘢屋摵嚟俾我住、邊處係我安息嘅地方呢、[五十]呢的萬物豈唔係我手所做嘅咩、[五一]你哋咁硬頸、心共耳、都未曾受割禮嘅呀、常時背逆聖靈、你祖宗所做、你都係噉樣做、[五二]邊一個先知、你祖宗唔迫害嘅呢、都殺個的預先話有個義人將近嚟嘅、呢個義人、如今你解曉佢嚟殺咯、[五三]你哋接受天使所傳嘅律法、但唔曾守住呀、[五四]○衆人聞得呢的說話、激得好惱、咬實牙向住佢、[五五]但士提反被聖靈充滿、定眼望住天、睇見　神嘅榮光、及耶穌企倒　神右邊、[五六]就話、我見天開曉、人子企倒　神右邊呀、[五七]衆人大聲嚜起嚟、揞埋耳、同心擁佢、[五八]趕佢出城外、摵石頭矴佢、個的做證嘅人、將佢衣裳擠在一個少年人名叫掃羅嘅脚下、[五九]大衆摵石頭嚟矴士提反、士提反禱告話、主耶穌呀、求接我嘅靈魂、[六十]就跪倒處、大聲嚜話、主呀、咪摵呢的罪歸佢哋、話完就瞓着、掃羅都歡喜佢死、

## CHAPTER VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

## 第八章

[一]個陣時、耶路撒冷嘅教會、遇着好大嘅迫害、使徒之外、大衆散開、在猶太撒馬利亞各處地方、[二]有的敬虔嘅人、埋葬士提反、爲佢泵心大哭、[三]掃羅殘害教會、入去各人嘅家內、捉個的男女押落監處、[四]噉就個的散開嘅人、周圍去傳福音嘅道、[五]腓力落到撒馬利亞城、傳講基督過佢哋聽、[六]衆人睇見聽聞腓力所行嘅異跡、同心謹慎聽從佢所講、[七]因爲有好多邪鬼大聲嚶、就離開所迷嘅人、重有好多瘋癱嘅、跛脚嘅、都得醫好、[八]個城中就大歡喜、[九]有一個人、名呌西門、平素在個城用邪術、每每矜誇自己係大、令撒馬利亞人奇異、[十]佢衆人自小至大、都聽從佢話、呢個人係　神嘅大權能呀、[十一]個的衆人聽從佢、因爲佢好耐攞邪術令百姓奇異呀、[十二]但腓力宣傳　神國嘅福音、共耶穌基督名、男女都信、嚟受洗禮、

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

十三 西門自己亦信、及受洗禮之後、常時同埋腓力睇見佢所行大能異跡、就見出奇、十四 使徒喺耶路撒冷聞得撒馬利亞接受 神嘅道、就打發彼得約翰去佢哋處、十五 已經落到、就替衆人祈禱、令佢哋受聖靈、十六 因爲聖靈未曾降落佢哋一個人、獨係託 主耶穌嘅名受洗禮咀、十七 使徒噉就摵手嚟按衆人、衆人就受聖靈、十八 西門睇見使徒按手、即有聖靈施賜佢、就摵銀嚟獻過佢哋、十九 話、將呢的權能賜我、等我手所按嘅都受聖靈、二十 彼得對佢話、你嘅銀同你都滅亡呀、因爲你估 神所賜嘅、可以俾銀買得、二一 呢的事共你冇緣份、冇關涉、因爲喺 神面前、你個心唔正呀、二二 故此你要悔改呢的罪惡、祈求 主、或者你心嘅念頭得赦、二三 因爲我見你在苦膽之中、與及被罪惡綁住呀、二四 西門答話、你哋代我求 主、免你所講嘅嚟我處、二五 兩個使徒已經證明、而且講 主嘅道、就番去耶路撒冷、傳福音過撒馬利亞好多村鄉、

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

〔二六〕○但　主嘅使者對腓力話、起身、向南便去、由耶路撒冷到迦薩嘅路、個條路係曠野、〔二七〕佢就起身去、啱啱有一個埃提阿百人係埃提阿百女王干大基嘅太監、大有權勢、管理所有銀庫嘅、佢已經到耶路撒冷崇拜　神、〔二八〕番去之時、坐倒自己乘車處、讀先知以賽亞書、〔二九〕聖靈對腓力話、你埋去個乘車處喇、〔三十〕腓力走到個處、聽見佢讀先知以賽亞書、就問話、你所讀嘅明白唔呢、〔三一〕佢答話、冇人指教、點能明白呢、佢就請腓力上車同坐、〔三二〕所讀個篇書噉話、佢被人拉去、好似隻羊被拉去劏、佢唔開口、好似羊仔對住剪毛嘅人唔出聲、〔三三〕佢處卑下個時、人哋廢公義嚟審判佢、佢嘅生命已經被滅在地處、乜誰傳述佢嘅後代呢、〔三四〕個太監對腓力話、請問先知講呢的、係指乜誰呢、指自己、抑或別人呢、〔三五〕腓力就開口、由呢篇書起、傳講耶穌過佢聽、〔三六〕行路個陣時、遇着有水、個太監話、啱啱呢處有水咯、我受洗禮、有乜阻碍呢、〔三七〕腓力話、若專心信就可以、佢答話、我信耶穌基督係　神之子呀、

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

## CHAPTER IX.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

[三八]就令乘車停住、腓力共太監兩家落水、腓力就施洗過佢、[三九]嚟水番上嚟個時、主嘅聖靈、奪腓力去嘵、太監唔再見佢、就一路行、好歡喜、[四十]腓力被人知覺在亞鎖都處、佢就經過各城傳講福音、至到該撒利亞、

## 第九章

[一]掃羅對住主嘅門生、仍然吐出惡言、與及殺氣、就去大祭司長處、[二]求佢俾文書、帶去大馬色各會堂、若係遇着從呢的道嘅、或男或女、都綁住佢、解到耶路撒冷、[三]行路個陣時、將近到大馬色、忽然有光、從天落嚟、周圍照住佢、[四]掃羅就跌倒地、聽見有聲對佢話、掃羅掃羅、爲乜你迫害我呢、[五]佢答話、主、你係乜誰、主就話、我係耶穌、你所迫害嘅、[六]但起身、入城、噉就你所應該做嘅、必話過你知、[七]個的同佢行嘅、啞口企處、聽聞聲、但唔見人、[八]掃羅由地起身、擘開眼、唔見人、個的人就拖住佢手、帶佢去大馬色、[九]三日都唔睇得見、亦唔飲唔食、

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

十 喺大馬色有一個門生、名叫亞拿尼亞、主在異象之中對佢話、亞拿尼亞、佢答話、主、我喺呢處、十一 主對佢話、你起身去個條街叫做直街、喺猶大屋踦、訪尋個大數人名叫掃羅、因爲佢祈禱緊處、十二 又已經睇見一個人、名叫亞拿尼亞嘅入嚟按手在佢上頭、令佢得見、十三 亞拿尼亞答話、主呀、我聞得好多人講及呢個人話、佢在耶路撒冷好難爲你嘅聖徒、十四 如今喺呢處、都有衆祭司長嘅權柄、要綁個的禱告你名嘅人、十五 主對佢話、去囉、因爲呢個人、係我所揀選嘅器皿、要使佢傳播我名過異邦人及列王、兼以色列人嘅面前、十六 因我將指示佢、要爲我嘅名、受幾大嘅苦難、十七 亞拿尼亞就去、入個間屋、按手在佢上頭、話兄弟掃羅呀、你嚟個陣時、喺路上現出俾你見個主耶穌、打發我嚟、令你得見、而且得聖靈充滿呀、十八 忽然間佢對眼好似有鱗噉甪曉、卽時睇得見、就起身受洗禮、十九 已經食、就壯健、掃羅在大馬色同埋的門生住曉幾日、二十 就在會堂、卽時講耶穌係 神之子、

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

二一 但凡聽聞嘅、都見出奇、話呢個人唔係在耶路撒冷殘害禱告呢個名嘅咩、而且嚟呢處、想綁住佢哋解過衆祭司長咩、二二 但掃羅志氣越發堅固、駁嬴住在大馬色嘅猶太人、證實耶穌係基督、二三 過嘵好多日子、猶太人商量殺掃羅、二四 日夜守住城門、想殺佢、但佢哋嘅計謀、被掃羅知到、二五 所以門生夜晚將佢用籮由城基吊落去、二六 到耶路撒冷、佢想共個的門生交結、但衆人都怕佢、唔信佢係門生、二七 獨巴拿巴將佢帶去使徒處、講過佢哋聽、話喺路上點樣見主、及主同佢講、而且喺大馬色點樣放膽託耶穌名嚟宣傳、二八 噉樣掃羅喺耶路撒冷共門生來往、二九 都放膽託主名嚟宣傳、而且共講希利尼話嘅猶太人辯駁、但個的人想揾機會嚟殺佢、三十 兄弟知到、就送佢落該撒利亞、打發佢去大數、三一 個陣時、通猶太加利利、撒馬利亞、教會平安建立、敬畏主嚟行、得聖靈安慰、人數又加多咯、

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed: and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

〇[三二]彼得周圍行、亦到住在呂大嘅聖徒處、[三三]嗰個處遇着一個人名叫以尼雅、有瘋癱嘅病、瞓倒牀處八年咁耐、[三四]彼得對佢話、以尼雅呀、耶穌基督醫好你、起身、打整你牀鋪喇、佢卽時起身、[三五]凡在呂大共撒崙居住嘅人都見佢、大衆就歸服主、〇[三六]喺約帕有個女徒、名叫大比大、繙譯卽係多加、佢平素行好多善事、共施捨過人、[三七]正在個陣時、染病死嘵、人洗淨佢屍、擠在樓上、[三八]呂大近住約帕、門生聽見彼得喺個處、就打發兩個人去請佢話、嚟我處唔好遲、[三九]彼得就起身、同佢哋去、已經到、就帶佢上樓、所有寡婦喺彼得側邊啼哭、擺出多加生時所造嘅裏衣外衣俾佢睇、[四十]彼得令大衆出去、就跪倒處祈禱、喉轉便向住個屍話、大比大起身、佢開眼、睇見彼得、就坐起嚟、[四一]彼得摵手拖起佢、叫個的聖徒共寡婦嚟、摵已經復生嘅大比大交過佢哋、[四二]通約帕人都知到呢件事、就好多信賴主、[四三]彼得在約帕好耐日子、住在醃皮嘅西門屋踨、

## CHAPTER X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

## 第十章

[一]喺該撒利亞、有個人名叫哥尼流、係做以大利營嘅百把總、[二]佢爲人敬虔、共全家都畏 神、好多施捨過百姓、常時祈禱 神、[三]日間約嘆申時初、佢在現象中明白睇見 神嘅天使入去佢處、對佢話、哥尼流呀、[四]哥尼流定眼睇住佢、就驚起嚟話、主、有乜事呢、答話、你嘅祈禱、共你嘅施捨、已經升上去、喺 神面前做記號咯、[五]如今打發人去約帕、請個西門名叫彼得嘅嚟、[六]佢寄居醃皮嘅西門處、個間屋喺海邊、[七]共哥尼流講個天使、已經去、佢就叫兩個僕、共伺候嘅兵之中一個敬虔嘅、[八]摵嗰呢的事話佢哋知、打發佢去約帕、〇[九]第二日、佢哋行路將近到城個陣、約嘆正午時、彼得上屋上祈禱、[十]好肚餓、想食、人哋整便個時、佢忽然魂不附身、[十一]睇見天開、有一件器皿落嚟、好似一幅大布、綁住四隻角、縋落地處、[十二]其中有地上各樣四脚嘅畜牲、昆虫、及空中飛鳥、

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

十三而且有聲對佢話、彼得起身、劏嚟食喇、十四但彼得話、主、斷斷唔好、因爲凡俗物或不潔嘅、我未嘗食過、十五再有聲對佢話、神所潔淨嘅、你咪當佢爲俗、十六三回都係噉樣、個件器皿就收番上天咯、○十七彼得正在思疑所見嘅異象有乜意思、個時、哥尼流所打發嘅人、問到西門嘅屋、企到門口處、十八開聲問西門名叫彼得嘅、喺呢處歇唔係呢、十九彼得重想緊異象個時、聖靈對佢話、有三個人嚟搵你、二十起身落去同埋佢去、總咪思疑、因爲我打發佢哋嘅、二一彼得就落去個的人處、對佢話、我就係你所搵嘅咯、你嚟有乜事呢、二二佢哋話、個百把總哥尼流係公義及敬畏 神嘅人、通猶太人所稱讚嘅、聖天使吩咐佢、請你到佢屋企、又聽你說話、二三彼得請佢哋入屋歇宿、第日、同佢哋去、又有約帕幾個兄弟一齊同去、二四第二日、入該撒利亞、哥尼流已經叫齊親戚共好朋友等候佢哋、

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

二五彼得入去之時、哥尼流就迎接佢、噗倒佢脚下嚟拜、二六彼得扶起佢話、起身、我都係人呀、二七彼得共佢講緊、行入去見好多人聚集、二八就對佢哋話、你唔知到猶太人唔着共異邦人交結、或親近哩、但 神指示我、不論何人、唔好話佢係俗、或不潔嘅、二九故此一請我就嚟、總唔推辭、試問你哋、請我嚟有乜意思呢、三十哥尼流就話、先四日到呢個時辰、我喺家裏守申初嘅祈禱、忽然間有一個人、着潔白嘅衣裳、企在我面前、話、三一哥尼流呀、你嘅祈禱得聽聞、你嘅施濟在 神前豪記念咯、三二如今你要打發人去約帕、請西門名叫彼得嘅嚟、佢係寄居海邊醃皮西門家中嘅、三三故此我即時打發人請你、你嚟係好咯、如今我哋大衆在 神面前、嚟聽主凡所吩咐你嘅、〇三四彼得開口講話、我實在知到 神唔揀外貌嚟取人、三五但凡在各國係敬畏 神、行公義嘅、都係佢所接納、三六但 神所傳過以色列人嘅道、即係由耶穌基督嚟傳嘅和平、呢個耶穌係萬物嘅 主呀、

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

三七 呢的道、你知到約翰傳敎施洗之後、從加利利起、傳勻猶太地方、三八 即係 神揀聖靈、揀才能、膏沐拿撒勒人耶穌、耶穌周圍去行善、醫好所有被魔鬼挾制嘅、因爲 神係同埋佢呀、三九 佢在猶太地方、及耶路撒冷所行嘅事、我哋爲佢做見證、人哋反將佢掛在木上殺死、四十 第三日、 神令佢復生、而且顯出嚟過人見、四一 唔係顯過衆百姓、係顯過 神所預先揀擇嚟做見證嘅、即係我哋在佢復生後、共佢同飲食嘅呀、四二 佢吩附我哋、傳道過百姓聽、證明佢係 神所定、嚟審判生人死人嘅、四三 衆先知都爲佢做證話、凡信佢嘅、可以由佢名得赦罪、四四 彼得講緊呢的說話、聖靈就降臨個的聽道嘅人、四五 同彼得嚟嘅受割禮之信徒、見聖靈施賜異邦人、就驚奇、四六 因爲聽見佢講列國嘅土談、讚美 神係大呀、四七 彼得就話、呢的人已經受聖靈、好似我哋噉、乜誰能禁止個的水施洗佢呢、四八 噉就吩附託 主嘅名施洗佢哋、衆人請彼得喺個處住幾日、

## CHAPTER XI.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

## 第十一章

一 使徒同埋在猶太住嘅兄弟、聞得異邦人都受咗 神嘅道、二 彼得上耶路撒冷、個的受割禮嘅辯駁佢話、三 你入未受割禮嘅人處、同埋佢食呀、四 彼得從頭逐件講明佢哋聽話、五 我在約帕城祈禱、個時、魂不附身、在異象中見有一件器皿、好似一幅大布噉樣、綁住四隻角、喺天縋落嚟、到我處、六 我定眼睇住佢、就見喺布裏頭有地下四脚嘅畜牲、野獸、昆虫、及空中飛鳥、七 而且聽聞有聲對我話、彼得起身、劏嚟食喇、八 但我話、 主、斷斷唔好、因爲俗物或不潔嘅、總未嘗入我口、九 再有聲從天答話、 神所潔淨嘅、你咪當佢爲俗、十 三回都係噉樣、就收番喺上天、十一 即時有三個人、由該撒利亞受打發嚟我處、已經到我所住嘅屋、十二 聖靈吩咐我同佢去、唔使思疑、重有呢六個兄弟、同我去、添就入個人嘅屋、十三 佢同我哋講話、我已經喺屋裏頭見天使企處對我話、打發人去約帕、請西門名叫彼得嘅嚟、

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

十四佢必摵你共全家可以得救嘅說話講過你聽、十五我起首講個時、聖靈降臨佢哋、好似初時降臨我哋噉樣、十六我就記起　主所講嘅話、約翰用水施洗、但你哋將來受聖靈施洗、十七　神賜佢哋嘅恩惠同賜我哋信　主耶穌基督嘅恩惠一樣、我係乜人呢、豈能阻住　神咩、十八衆人聞得呢的、都冇聲出、就歸榮　神話、噉樣　神都賜異邦人悔改、令佢得生咯、〇十九因士提反嘅事、遇着艱難、散開嘅人、周圍行、至到非尼基、居比路、安提阿、獨係傳道過猶太人咀、二十其中有居比路、古利奈幾個人、到安提阿、傳　主耶穌、過講希利尼話嘅猶太人聽、二一　主嘅手同埋佢哋、就大多人信、又歸向　主、二二耶路撒冷嘅教會、聞得呢的事情、就打發巴拿巴去到安提阿、二三到嘵睇見　神嘅恩典、就歡喜、勸衆人堅心從　主、二四因爲巴拿巴係善人、而且充滿聖靈共信德、噉就好多人歸　主、

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## CHAPTER XII.

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

二五於是佢去大數、訪尋掃羅、二六搵倒、就帶佢到安提阿、佢兩人共教會聚集一年、教好多人、門生得稱爲基督徒、嘅係從安提阿起首個陣時、二七有的先知、由耶路撒冷落安提阿、二八其中有一個名叫亞加布、得聖靈感動、企起話、天下將有大饑荒、後來到革老丟個時、果然有之、二九門生就立定主意、各人照佢所有、送去救濟喺猶太居住嘅兄弟、三十佢哋噉樣做、就託巴拿巴共掃羅嘅手、寄過個的長老、

## 第十二章

一當時、希律王落手迫害教會中幾個人、二將刀殺嘵約翰嘅兄弟雅各、三見猶太人歡喜、又捉彼得、添個陣時係除酵節日子、四已經捉倒、就困落監處、交過十六個兵看住佢、想喺逾越節後、拉佢出嚟百姓處、五彼得被困在監、但教會爲佢懇切求 神、

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

希律想拉佢出嚟個晚、彼得有兩條鐵鏈鎖住、瞓在兩個兵丁中間、看守嘅人、在監門外守住、[七]忽然間、主嘅使者企倒側邊、有光照住監房、天使摵手拍彼得身邊、叫醒佢話、快的起身、鐵鏈就喺佢手脫甪、[八]天使對佢話、束起你帶、着番你鞋、彼得就照呢樣做、天使又對佢話、摟番你件袍嚟跟從我、[九]佢就出去跟從、但唔知天使所做係眞嘅、唔係估係睇見異象呮、[十]已經過曉監嘅第一第二座、行到通出城嘅鐵門、個度門自己打開、佢哋出去行曉一條街、天使即時離開佢、[十一]彼得醒悟、話、我如今果然知到 主係打發佢嘅使者、救我出曉希律手、與及猶太人嘅想望、[十二]正在思想個時、就到約翰又名叫馬可嘅母親馬利亞屋踛、裏頭有好多人聚集祈禱、[十三]彼得敲外便個度門、有個妹仔、名叫做羅大、出嚟打聽、[十四]認得係彼得嘅聲、因好歡喜、連個度門都唔會開、走入去話、彼得喺門外企處呀、

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

十五 衆人對佢話、你發癲咩、個妹仔切實話、眞係噃、衆人話、係佢嘅天使咯、十六 彼得不歇敲門、衆人開門見佢、就驚奇、十七 彼得擺手令佢咪出聲、就將 主點樣帶自己出監、話過佢哋知、又話、你將呢的事講過雅各共衆兄弟知、彼得就去別處地方、十八 到天光、個的兵丁唔知彼得去邊處、就好驚慌、十九 希律搵彼得唔倒、就查問看守嘅兵丁、吩附要殺佢哋、後來離開猶太、落該撒利亞〇二十 希律好惱推羅西頓嘅百姓、但呢兩個城嘅百姓、要倚賴王嘅地方、致得口糧、故此一心嚟到佢處、託王嘅內大臣伯拉士都求和、二一 希律立定日期、着番朝服、坐在位上、當面同佢哋講、二二 百姓嚶話、係 神嘅聲、唔係人嘅聲呀、二三 主嘅使者、因爲希律唔歸榮 神、即時攻擊佢、佢俾虫咬、噉就死嘵、二四 於是 神嘅道、越發興旺廣闊、二五 巴拿巴共掃羅做完施捨嘅職事、就同埋約翰名叫馬可嘅、由耶路撒冷番嚟、

## CHAPTER XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

## 第十三章

安提阿教會、有幾個先知共教師、卽係巴拿巴、及西面呌做尼結嘅、又古利奈人路求、同分封之君希律嘅書友馬念、與及掃羅、佢哋服事　主禁食個時、二聖靈話、爲我分派巴拿巴掃羅、去做我所吩咐佢嘅工夫、三噉就禁食祈禱、俾手按佢哋、使佢去、四佢兩人已經奉聖靈打發、去西流基、喺個處坐船去居比路、五佢哋到撒拉米個處、在猶太人會堂傳　神道、約翰做佢嘅幫手、六佢哋經行海島、到帕弗、遇着一個猶太人、行邪術、做僞先知、名呌巴耶穌、七佢共埋總督士求保羅嘅、士求保羅係聰明人、佢呌巴拿巴掃羅嚟、想聽　神嘅道、八但係以呂馬繙譯卽係行邪術嘅、阻擋使徒、想令總督咪信、九掃羅亦呌做保羅、就得聖靈充滿、定眼睇住佢、話、十嘥、你滿曉各樣詭譎奸惡、係魔鬼嘅仔、各樣善義嘅仇敵、你擾亂　主嘅正道、唔肯止息咩、

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

十一如今 主嘅手按你、你就要盲、暫時唔睇見熱頭呀、以呂馬嘅眼、即時又朦又暗、周圍揾人拖佢、十二總督睇見呢件事、驚奇 主嘅道、就信咯〇十三保羅共跟隨嘅人、離嘵帕弗坐船到旁非利亞嘅別加城、惟係約翰離別佢哋、番去耶路撒冷、十四佢哋離嘵別加、去到彼西底嘅安提阿、安息日入會堂坐、十五讀律法共先知書之後、管理會堂嘅使人嚟對佢話、列位兄弟、若有勸化百姓嘅說話、請講喇、十六保羅起身、擺手話、以色列人共敬畏 神嘅、聽吓喇、十七先日以色列民嘅 神、揀選我哋嘅列祖、後來百姓喺埃及做人客個時、 神又救拔佢、用全能之手帶佢出嚟、十八保養佢喺曠野、大約四十年、十九滅嘵迦南處七種人、搣個的地方俾過以色列人、大約四百五十年咁耐、二十後來設立士師、管理佢哋、至到先知撒母耳個時、二十一自後、百姓求 神立一個王、佢就將便雅憫支派嘅人、基士嘅仔掃羅、賜過佢哋四十年、

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

二二後來、神廢曉佢、又舉大闢做佢哋嘅王、證明佢、話、我見耶西嘅仔大闢、係合得我心嘅人、佢必盡依我旨意嚟行呀、二三神照依自己所應承嘅、由呢個人嘅後裔、爲以色列人舉起救主耶穌、二四耶穌未曾到、約翰先揻悔改嘅洗禮、傳過通以色列人聽、二五約翰將近成就佢職事之時、就話、你估我係乜誰呢、我唔係基督、有個後過我嚟嘅、佢嘅鞋、我共佢解都唔稱、二六列位兄弟、亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、同埋在你哋之中敬畏神嘅人呀、呢的救世嘅道、係傳過我哋咯、二七在耶路撒冷居住嘅人、共佢嘅官府、都唔識基督、又唔曉每安息日所讀先知嘅書、所以定基督死罪、噉就應曉先知嘅說話咯、二八雖然唔查得出佢有當死嘅罪、都求彼拉多殺佢、二九噉就應曉聖經所寫落指明基督嘅、就喺木架處拈落嚟、埋在墳墓、三十但神令佢由死復生、三一有人從加利利同佢上耶路撒冷嘅、好多日見佢、如今在民間做佢嘅見證、三二我哋揻好音講過你聽、卽係神所應承列祖嘅、已經應驗過我哋嘅子孫、因係令耶穌復生、三三好似詩篇第二首所寄、話、你係我子、我今日生你、

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

三四論及令佢由死復生、永唔歸於敗壞、有啲樣話、我將衹大闢眞實嘅恩惠賜過你哋、三五所以佢又有一篇話、你必定唔俾你聖者見麼壞、三六因爲大闢在世個時照　神嘅旨意嚟做事、就瞓曉、共祖宗塟埋都係見麼壞、三七惟係　神所復生個位、就唔見麼壞、三八列位兄弟呀、你應該知到我託呢個人、就傳赦罪之道過你哋、三九照摩西嘅律法、你哋所不得赦免嘅罪、信呢個人、就都得赦免咯、四十故此你哋要謹愼、免致先知所講嘅應在你身上、四一佢啲話、輕忽嘅人呀、你要睇見、要驚慌、要敗亡、因爲你哋在世之時、我必做一件事、雖有人話你知、你總唔信佢〇四二衆人出嘵會堂個時、就求兩個使徒、到第二個安息日、再講呢的說話過佢聽、四三會堂嘅衆人散嘵、好多猶太人、共敬虔進教嘅人、跟從保羅巴拿巴兩個使徒、又共佢講、勸佢哋常時記念倚靠　神嘅恩典、四四後一個安息日、幾乎一城嘅百姓聚集、想聽　神道理、四五但猶太人見羣衆、就十分妒忌、辯駁保羅所講、而且毀謗添、

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

[四六]保羅巴拿巴大膽講話、神嘅道、應該先傳過你、但你哋丢棄佢、以爲自己唔應該得永生、故此我哋反轉向異邦人、[四七]因爲主噉樣吩附我哋話、我立你做異邦人嘅光、令你做救主、至到地之極、[四八]異邦人聞得噉樣、就歡喜主嘅道、所有定奪得永生嘅都信呀、[四九]噉就主嘅道、周圍傳嘥個處地方、[五十]猶太人唆擺敬虔嘅尊貴女人、及城中上等嘅人、迫害保羅巴拿巴、趕佢出去境外、[五一]兩個人對住衆人、拍去脚上泥塵、就到以哥念、[五二]門生十分歡喜、與及充滿聖靈、

## 第十四章

[一]兩個使徒喺以哥念同埋入猶太人會堂傳道、致到猶太人共希利尼人好多信呀、[二]但唔信嘅猶太人、唆聳異邦人、令佢心惱怒衆兄弟、[三]佢兩人住好耐、倚賴主、放膽傳道、主令佢哋嘅手能行異跡奇事、證明自己恩典嘅道理、[四]城中衆人就分開、有從猶太人嘅、有從使徒嘅、

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.



[五]異邦人、猶太人同埋佢哋嘅官府、擠擁起嚟、想凌辱佢、摵石嚟矴佢、[六]兩個人知到噉樣、就走到呂高尼嘅路士得特庇兩城、共附近嘅地方、[七]喺個處傳福音、〇[八]路士得有一個軟脚嘅人、坐處、佢自出老母胎就跛嘅、總未曾行過嘅、[九]佢聽保羅講、保羅定眼睇住佢、見佢有信德、可以得好番、[十]就大聲話、對脚企正喇、個人就跳起、而且行、[十一]衆人見保羅所做、就將呂高尼士談大聲嗌話、有 神借人嘅形像降臨我哋處咯、[十二]就稱巴拿巴做丟士、又因保羅係傳道嘅首領、就稱佢做希耳米、[十三]城外丟士廟嘅祭司、就拉住的牛共花帽、嚟到門前、同埋大衆想祭佢哋、[十四]巴拿巴保羅兩個使徒、聞得噉樣、就擘爛自己衣裳、跳入衆人之中、[十五]嘢話、你哋衆人、爲乜做呢的事呢、我哋都係人、共你同性情、傳福音過你哋、令你離開呢的虛假、歸番生活 神、卽係造天地海、及其中萬物嘅、[十六]先世就由得萬國嘅人、各行自己嘅道路、

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

十七但未曾冇爲自己留落證據、因爲佢待得人好、使雨由天落嚟、又令果子合時生出、賜你哋好多口糧、滿心歡喜呀、十八佢兩人講呢的說話、僅僅止住衆人唔祭佢哋○十九有的猶太人從安提阿以哥念處嚟、唆聳衆人、摵石頭冧保羅、估佢已經死、就拉佢出城外、二十但門生圍住保羅個陣時、佢就起身入城、第二日、同巴拿巴去特庇、二一已經喺個城傳福音、招好多人做門生、就番去路士得以哥念安提阿處、二二堅固門生嘅心、勸佢時常篤信、而且話我哋必定由好多艱難、致入得 神國呀、二三兩個人喺各會內揀人立爲長老、就禁食祈禱、交託佢哋過所信嘅 主、二四佢哋經過彼西底、去到旁非利亞、二五喺別迦處傳道、就落去亞大利、二六由個處坐船、去到安提阿、即係得衆人交託、蒙 神嘅恩典、摵嚟做所盡嘅職分個處、二七已經到、就聚集個教會、講明 神用佢做出嘅事、及爲異邦人開信道之門、佢兩人喺個處共門生住嘵好耐呀、

## CHAPTER XV.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

第十五章

一有幾個人從猶太嚟、教衆兄弟話、倘若唔依摩西嘅例受割禮、就不能得救、二保羅巴拿巴已經共佢哋爭論好關係、衆人立定主意、打發保羅巴拿巴、共其中幾個人、爲呢件爭端、上耶路撒冷、見使徒共長老、三噉樣個教會送佢哋去、經過腓尼基、撒馬利亞、傳述異邦人歸 主嘅事、令衆兄弟十分歡喜、四到嘵耶路撒冷、教會使徒長老迎接佢、佢就搣 神用佢做出嘅事、講過衆人知、五但有幾個信徒、係法唎嚽黨嘅、企起嚟話、必當吩咐異邦人受割禮、兼守摩西嘅律法、六使徒長老就聚集、同埋議論呢的事、七衆人多多辯論、彼得就起身、對佢話、列位兄弟呀、你知到 神、至先喺我哋之中揀擇我、令異邦人由我嘅口、聽聞福音嘅道就信、八而且識得人心嘅 神、爲佢哋做見證、搣聖靈賜過異邦人、好似賜過我哋一樣、九噉就佢哋共我哋冇分別、係搣信德嚟潔淨佢心、十如今因何試 神、搣列祖共我哋唔孭得起嘅軛、擠倒門生嘅頸呢、

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

十一 但係我哋信我衆人、必定由 主耶穌嘅恩致得救、共佢哋衆人有分別、十二 大衆唔出聲、聽巴拿巴保羅講明 神用佢在異邦人處所行嘅異跡奇事、十三 佢哋講完、雅各就話、列位兄弟、聽我講、十四 喇西門已經講明 神始初照顧異邦人、喺佢哋處取出的百姓、嚟尊崇自己嘅名、十五 衆先知嘅說話、同呢的意思相合、十六 有啲寫落話、從此以後、我要番嚟、重新整過大闢跌倒嘅帷幕、而且起番個的爛嘅、共提番高佢、十七 致令其餘的百姓、共但凡奉我名嘅異邦人、都搵 主呀、主係噉講、十八 即係自古以來、顯出呢的事個位、十九 故此我以爲異邦人歸向 神嘅、唔好攪擾佢、二十 獨係寫封書過佢話、應該戒偶像嘅汚穢、戒奸淫、又唔好食勒死嘅畜牲共血、廿一 因爲自古以來、摩西書在各城有傳講嘅、即每安息日、喺會堂讀嘅係咯、廿二 個陣時、使徒長老共全敎會、立定主意、在敎會中揀擇人、即係猶大又叫做巴撒巴、及西拉、佢兩人係兄弟中之尊貴嘅、就打發佢哋同保羅巴拿巴去安提阿、

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

二三 搣封書託佢噉樣話、使徒長老兄弟、請安提阿叙利亞基利家嘅異邦各兄弟安、二四 因爲聞得有幾個人、從我哋處出去、搣說話攪擾你、迷惑你嘅心、但我哋冇噉樣吩咐佢、二五 所以我哋已經聚集、同心定意揀擇人、又打發佢哋同我所愛嘅巴拿巴及保羅、去你處、二六 呢兩個人、爲我　主耶穌基督名、唔顧生命嘅人、二七 故此打發猶大西拉、佢就親口講明呢的事、二八 因爲聖靈共我哋、定意唔搣更重嘅嘢俾你擔、獨係呢幾樣緊要嘅呎、二九 即係戒食祭偶像之物、共血及勒死嘅畜牲、及奸淫、你謹慎呢的就好咯、願你哋平安、○三十 呢幾個人、既受打發、就到安提阿、聚集衆人、交封書過佢、三一 衆人讀過、因得安慰嘅說話、就歡喜、三二 猶大西拉自己都係先知、搣好多說話嚟勸兄弟、堅固佢哋、三三 住吓、兄弟祝福佢平安、叫佢番去到打發佢嚟嘅人處、三四 但係保羅巴拿巴在安提阿、同好多兄弟教訓、傳　主福音嘅道、

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## CHAPTER XVI.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

[三六]○過幾日、保羅對巴拿巴話、我哋要再去舊時所傳　主道嘅各城、睇吓兄弟點樣、[三七]巴拿巴立意帶約翰名叫馬可嘅、同埋去、[三八]但保羅以爲唔好帶佢去、因爲佢前時在旁非利亞、離開佢哋、唔同埋去做事、[三九]咁就彼此爭論、致到兩個分開、巴拿巴帶馬可落船去居比路、[四十]保羅揀擇西拉、得兄弟交託過　主嘅恩典、就去咯、[四一]佢經過叙利亞、基利家、堅固衆教會、

## 第十六章

保羅到嘵特庇、路士得、喺個處有一個門生、名叫提摩太、佢母親係信　主嘅猶太女、但係佢父親、係希利尼人、[二]提摩太係路士得以哥念衆兄弟所稱讚嘅、[三]保羅想帶佢同行、就共佢行割禮、因個處嘅猶太人、都知佢父親係希利尼人呀、[四]於是經過各城、就摵耶路撒冷嘅使徒長老所立定之規條、俾門生守住、[五]咁樣各教會嘅信德、越發堅固、而且人數日日加多、

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

〇六佢哋經過弗呂家加拉太地方、聖靈禁佢傳道在亞西亞、七就到每西亞、試吓去庇推呢、但聖靈唔准佢哋、八噉就經過每西亞落到特羅亞、九保羅夜晚見異象、卽係有一個馬其頓人企處求佢、話、請你過到馬其頓幫助我哋、十我哋已經見過異象、我哋卽時打算去馬其頓、以爲　神實係叫我哋傳福音過個處人聽呀、十一就由特羅亞開船、一直到撒摩特喇、第二日、到尼亞波利、十二嚟個處去腓立比、卽係馬其頓一便嘅第一個城、係羅馬駐紮之所、我哋在呢個城住曉幾日、十三當安息日、我哋出城門、到河邊、估個處有人祈禱嘅地方、坐落、共所聚集嘅女人講、十四有一個賣紫布嘅女人、名叫呂底亞、係推雅推拉城嘅人、向來敬畏　神嘅、聽講個時、　主開佢心、令佢專心向住保羅所講、十五佢共佢一家嘅人、受曉洗禮、就求我哋話、若算我係眞心信　主嘅、請入我嘅屋住、噉就勉强留我哋、十六後來去到祈禱個處、有一個妹仔、遇着我哋、佢係被占算之鬼所迷嘅、摵占卜嘅法子、令主人賺得好多錢、

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came ont the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

[十七]個妹仔跟從保羅共我哋、嘍話、呢的人係至高　神嘅僕、摵得救嘅道嚟傳過我哋嚿、[十八]佢好多日都係噉、保羅好唔鍾意、就嗄轉頭、對個鬼話、我託耶穌基督名吩咐你、由佢處出嚟、鬼卽時就出、[十九]妹仔嘅主人、睇見失曉賺錢嘅指望、就執住保羅西拉、拉佢到市頭、交過官府、[二十]解到官府面前、就話、呢的猶太人、擾亂我哋嘅城、[二一]傳授我哋羅馬人所不當受不當行嘅規例、[二二]大衆一齊擁起、嚟攻擊佢、個的官府、剝佢衣裳、吩附摵棍嚟打佢哋、[二三]打得好關係、就困落監處、吩附管監嘅緊守佢、[二四]管監嘅已經承命、就困佢入內監、摵木枷鬧住佢脚、好堅固、[二五]半夜、保羅西拉祈禱唱詩讚美　神、個的坐監嘅人都聽見、[二六]忽然地大震、至到監嘅地脚都嘟動、咁多門卽刻開㗎、各人嘅枷鎖都甪、[二七]管監嘅人一醒、見監門開㗎、拔出張刀、想殺自己、因估坐監嘅、已經走㗎咯、

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

二八保羅大聲叫話、你咪傷害自己、我哋大家都喺處、二九管監嘅叫人拈火嚟、走入去、好戰慄、噗倒保羅西拉面前、三十帶佢哋出嚟、話、先生呀、我要點樣行致得救呢、三一佢哋話、信　主耶穌基督、就你共你一家人都得救咯、三二於是搣　主嘅道、講過佢及佢全家嘅人聽、三三夜晚、就在個時辰、管監嘅將佢兩個嘅傷口洗過、自己同埋全家、卽刻受洗禮、三四帶佢兩個入屋、辦一席俾佢哋食、佢共全家信賴　神、就十分歡喜、三五天光個時、官府打發差役嚟、話、釋放個兩個人去喇、三六管監嘅搣呢的說話講過保羅知、話、官府打發人嚟放你、如今出去、可以安心行咯、三七但保羅對佢哋話、我哋係羅馬人、未曾定罪、當衆人面前打我哋、而且困落監處、如今想靜靜放我哋出咩、必定唔做得、要等佢自己嚟帶我哋出去呀、三八差役搣呢的說話、講過官府知、官府聞得佢係羅馬人、就好慌、三九嚟到勸慰佢、又帶佢出、請佢離開個城、四十兩個人出曉監、入呂底亞嘅屋、見衆兄弟、旣勸慰佢哋、就去、

## CHAPTER XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another King, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea; who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

## 第十七章

[一]佢哋經過唔妃波里、亞波羅尼亞、到帖撒羅尼迦、嗰個處、有猶太人嘅會堂、[二]保羅照常規矩入去會堂、一連三個安息日、共人辨論聖經、[三]講解話明基督應該受苦、由死復生、又話、我所傳講你聽呢個耶穌、卽係基督呀、[四]猶太人之中、有幾個信從保羅西拉、又有好多敬虔嘅希利尼人、尊貴嘅婦女亦唔少、[五]但猶太人、妒忌佢哋、招集街上嘅匪徒、成羣咁多、攪亂個城、到耶孫嘅屋、想拉佢哋交過百姓、[六]唔搵得到、就拉耶孫共幾個兄弟、送過管城嘅官、嘢話、呢的亂天下嘅人、嚟到呢處、[七]耶孫收留佢、但呢的都係背逆該撒嘅命令、話有別個王、卽耶穌呀、[八]佢哋講呢的說話、衆人共管城嘅官聽聞、就聳動起嚟、[九]已經取曉耶孫、共其餘的人嘅擔保、就釋放佢哋、[十]兄弟卽時使保羅西拉、漏夜去庇哩亞、一到、就入猶太人會堂、

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

十一個的人好過帖撒羅尼迦人、因爲佢心歡喜接納個的道、日日查察聖經、果有噉樣話冇、十二所以其中好多人信、又有希利尼尊貴嘅婦女、共男人都唔少、十三但帖撒羅尼迦嘅猶太人、一知到保羅傳 神嘅道在庇哩亞、就到個處聳動百姓、十四兄弟卽時使保羅去到海邊、獨係西拉提摩太重留落庇哩亞、十五個的引保羅嘅人、帶佢到雅典、保羅吩附佢哋、叫西拉提摩太快嚟佢處、佢哋就去、○十六保羅喺雅典處等佢哋、睇見通城嘅人專服事偶像、佢心裏頭、就好憂急、十七故此喺會堂、共猶太人與及敬虔嘅人辨論、又日日喺市上所遇著嘅都係、十八個陣時、有的以彼古羅、及士多亞博學之人、共佢辨論、有的話、呢個嘈吵嘅人講乜嘢呢、有的話、佢好似傳講別國嘅鬼神、因爲保羅講耶穌及復生呀、十九衆人就拖佢到亞畧巴古處、話、你所講嘅新敎、可以俾我哋知到唔呢、二十因爲你摵奇聞入我哋耳、故此我哋想知到個的意思、二十一所有雅典人、與及住倒個處嘅人客、唔打理別樣事、獨係好講新聞聽新聞呪、

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

(二二)保羅企倒亞略巴古處話、雅典人呀、我見你哋凡事極敬畏鬼神呀、(二三)我遊行時、見你所拜嘅、遇着一個壇、有字寫話、未識之神、你哋所未識揻嚟奉事嘅、我話過你知、(二四)創造天地及其中萬物嘅　神、係天地之　主、唔住手所做嘅殿、(二五)唔係人手所服事、好似有所需用嘅、佢揻生命呼吸嘅氣、共各樣物件俾過衆人、(二六)而且造萬國百姓、本係一脈、俾全地面過佢住、設立預先定嘅時候、及佢哋所住嘅界限、(二七)想佢哋尋　神、或者揣摩得倒、其實　主離我各人冇遠、(二八)因爲我哋倚賴佢就生、就動、就留存、好似你哋有個作詩嘅人話、我哋係佢嘅後裔呀、(二九)既然做　神嘅後裔、就唔應該當　神嘅性體、好比金、或銀、或石、俾人嘅工夫心思嚟雕刻嘅、(三十)從前蒙昧之時、　神大量待佢、但現在吩咐各處衆人悔改、(三一)因爲佢已經定曉一日、必借所立嘅人、照公義嚟審判天下、而且令佢由死復生、俾憑據過萬人信、(三二)衆人聞得死者復生、有的譏笑佢嘅、有的話、我哋想再聽你講呢的道理、

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

三三保羅噉就離別佢哋、三四有幾個親近佢、嚟信嘅、其中有亞畧巴古嘅官、名叫丟尼修、共一個女人、名叫大馬哩、重有幾個人同埋佢、

## 第十八章

一此後、保羅離開雅典、去到哥林多、二就遇着一個猶太人、喺本都生嘅、名叫亞居拉、共佢妻百基拉、近日從以大利嚟、因爲革老丟吩咐猶太人、盡哋離開羅馬、保羅就投入佢處、三因保羅係同佢一樣手藝、就共佢同埋住、做工夫、佢嘅手藝係整帷幕嘅、四每逢安息日、保羅喺會堂辯論、勸猶太人共希利尼人、五西拉共提摩太從馬其頓落嚟之後、保羅心中急切、對猶太人證明耶穌係基督、六猶太人共佢做對敵、又褻瀆、保羅拍吓衣裳、對佢哋話、你嘅血歸你頭上、唔係我嘅錯過、從今以後、我去異邦人處咯、七就離開個處、入去一個敬神嘅人、名叫提多猶士都嘅屋踎、佢屋貼近會堂、八管理會堂嘅革哩士布、同埋全家都信主、有好多哥林多人、聽聞就信、嚟受洗禮、九夜間、主在異象之中、對保羅話、唔使怕、只管講、唔使閉口、

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

十因爲我同埋你、冇人攻擊嚟損害你、亦因爲我都有好多百姓喺呢個城處、十一保羅住個處一年零六個月、將 神嘅道理教訓佢哋○十二迦流做亞該亞總督個時、猶太人同心攻擊保羅、拉佢到總督案前、十三話呢個人、勸衆人唔合律法嚟拜 神、十四保羅將近開口、迦流對猶太人話、猶太人呀、設使做非義奸惡嘅、我理應聽你哋話、十五既係辯論言語、共文字、及你哋嘅律法、你就自己打理、我唔想審判噉嘅呀、十六就趕佢哋離開案前、十七衆希利尼人、執住管理會堂嘅所提尼、喺案前打佢、呢的事迦流總唔理、○十八保羅重喺處住好多日、離別個的兄弟、就坐船去敘利亞處、有百基拉共亞居拉同埋去、佢喺堅革哩處、剪曉頭髮、因爲誓過願呀、十九到以弗所、留落兩個人喺個處、自己入去會堂、共猶太人辯論、二十衆人求佢喺個處住耐的、佢都唔肯、二十一就離別佢哋、話若係 神准我、我必番嚟見你哋、噉就喺以弗所坐船去、

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

## CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

二二到該撒利亞、就上耶路撒冷問候教會嘅安、後來落安提阿、二三在個處住吓、又去、依住次序、經過加拉太弗呂家地方、堅固大衆門生嘅心。二四有個猶太人名叫亞波羅、喺亞力山太處出世、佢有口才、而且好熟聖書嘅、嚟到以弗所、二五呢個人已經學過 主嘅道、好熱心、搣耶穌嘅事情嚟詳細傳教、但佢獨係知到約翰嘅洗禮呎、二六亞波羅喺會堂放膽嚟講、百居拉亞基拉聞得噉就請佢嚟、越發詳細共佢解明 神嘅道、二七亞波羅想去亞該亞、衆兄弟寫信勸門生接納佢、佢到嘵、佮個的沾恩信 主嘅人、得好大益、二八因爲佢喺衆人面前好出力駁贏猶太人、引聖經指明耶穌係基督、

## 第十九章

一亞波羅喺哥林多個時、保羅經過上便嘅地方、到以弗所、遇着幾個門生、二就問佢哋話、你信 主之後、受過聖靈未呢、佢哋答話、我哋都唔曾聽過有聖靈呀、三保羅對佢哋話、噉就你受乜嘢嘅洗禮呢、佢哋答話、約翰嘅洗禮、

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

四保羅話、約翰施悔改嘅洗禮、對百姓話、應該信後過我嚟嘅、卽係耶穌呀、五衆人聞得、就奉 主耶穌嘅名受洗禮、六保羅按手佢哋上頭、聖靈降臨佢哋、衆人就噲講別國嘅土談、而且講先知嘅說話、或作未來之事 七共計約有十二個人、八保羅入去會堂、放膽嚟講、三個月咁耐、㨂 神國嘅事辯論、及勸人、九後來有幾個硬頸唔肯信嘅、喺衆人面前譭謗個的道、保羅就帶埋門生、離開佢哋、日日在推喇奴嘅書院辯論、十噉樣喺個處兩年、致凡在亞西亞嘅、唔論猶太人、希利尼人、都聞得 主嘅道理、十一 神用保羅嘅手、做少有嘅奇事、十二至到由佢身上、攞出手巾、或圍裙、擠落病人處、病就好番、惡鬼亦出去、十三個陣時、有的猶太人、到處遊行、係使邪術嘅、遇着惡鬼侵害之人、試喓 主耶穌嘅名話、我倚賴保羅所講嘅耶穌、叫你出嚟、十四有個猶太嘅祭司長、名叫士基瓦、七個仔都做呢件事、十五個鬼答佢哋話、耶穌我知到、保羅我都識得、但你哋係乜人呢、

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

十六個被惡鬼所迷嘅人、就跳上佢哋身、贏嘵佢、制伏佢、佮佢赤身受傷、走出個間屋、十七住以弗所嘅猶太人、希利尼人、都知到呢件事、衆人驚慌、噉就　主耶穌嘅名好大咯、十八信道嘅、好多嚟認自己罪、將自己所做嘅事講出嚟、十九又有平日行邪術嘅人、好多集埋佢嘅書、喺衆人面前燒嘵、計吓個的價錢、值得五萬銀、（每員重一錢一分）二十噉樣　主嘅道越發大行、而且得勝、○二十一已經做完呢的事、保羅打定主意、經過馬其頓亞該亞、去耶路撒冷、又話、到耶路撒冷之後、我都要見羅馬、二十二就打發服事佢嘅兩個人、即係提摩太以拉都、去馬其頓處、獨自己暫留在亞西亞、二十三個陣時、因呢的道好大震動、二十四因爲有個打銀師傅、名叫底米丟、係整亞底米銀龕嘅、佮做個樣工作嘅、得利唔少、二十五就聚埋同行、兼相類嘅工人嚟話、列位呀、你知到我哋由呢的工作發財、二十六呢個保羅引誘迷惑衆人、話、由人手所做嘅唔係　神、佢不獨在以弗所、在亞西亞全地、亦係噉講、你哋睇見及聽聞哩、

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

二七噉樣不獨我哋生意危險、俾人輕忽、連大女神亞底米嘅殿都噲冇曉、而且亞西亞全地、與及天下所有奉事亞底米嘅威勢、都消散㗎、二八衆人聞得噉樣、十分惱怒、嚟話、以弗所嘅亞底米係大㗎、二九通城都擾亂起嚟、捉住共保羅同行嘅馬其頓人、該猶亞哩達古同心擠擁入去戲園、三十保羅想入衆百姓處、門生唔俾佢、三一有幾個亞西亞嘅大官、共保羅做朋友嘅、都打發人勸佢唔好輕身入去戲園、三二衆人嘈吵、一人話一樣、因爲會衆咗亂、大半唔知爲乜事聚集㗎、三三猶太人將亞力山大從衆人之中推佢出去、亞力山大擺手、想訴明過百姓知、三四衆人知到佢係猶太人、就同聲嚟話、以弗所人嘅亞底米係大㗎、噉樣大約一個時辰咁耐、三五有個司書嘅官彈壓衆人話、以弗所人呀、乜誰唔知以弗所嘅城、服事大女神亞底米、由丟士所降臨嘅偶像呢、三六呢的事已經唔駁得倒、噉就你應該安靜、唔好咁浮躁嚹、

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

[三七]因爲呢的人、唔係偸殿嘅物件、唔係毀謗我哋嘅女神、你哋竟然拉佢到呢處、[三八]倘若底米丟、與及同手藝嘅人、共人有爭訟、自然有審判日期、有官府、等兩家告訴吖、[三九]你哋若問別樣事、可在合例嘅會嚟議定、[四十]因爲我哋慌到爲今日之擾亂被審問、冇說話解得呢的紛紛聚集呢、[四一]噉樣講、就散曉呢的聚會、

## 第二十章

[一]嘈吵既定之後、保羅叫門生嚟勸佢、就辭別、出門去馬其頓、[二]經過個處地方、摵好多說話勸衆人、就到希利尼國、[三]住曉三個月、想坐船去叙利亞、因猶太人設計害佢、所以立定主意、由馬其頓番去、[四]同佢去亞西亞嘅、有庇哩亞人所巴特係悲律士嘅仔、帖撒羅尼迦人亞哩達古、共西公都、特庇人迦猶、及提摩太、亞西亞人推基古、共特羅非摩、[五]呢的衆人先去、在特羅亞等候我哋、[六]除酵節後、我哋由腓立比坐船去、五日得到特羅亞、共佢哋相會、住曉七日、[七]七日期嘅頭一日、我哋聚集擘餅、保羅想第二日出門、就共衆人講論好耐、至到半夜、

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

八喺我哋聚集嘅樓、擺設好多燈、九有個少年人、名叫猶推古坐倒窗口處、瞓到腍、保羅講論好耐、少年人因爲瞓着、從三層樓跌落嚟扶起佢、已經死、十保羅落去、噗倒佢處、攬住佢、對衆人話、唔使慌、佢嘅魂重喺處、十一又番上去擘餅嚟食、講論好耐、至到天光、噉樣致去、十二衆人帶住個少年人、見佢重生、就好安慰、十三我哋先上船去亞朔、想喺個處接保羅、因爲佢噉樣吩咐、自己想打路去、十四保羅到亞朔處會我哋、我哋接佢、就到米推利尼、十五由個處坐船、第日到基阿嘅對面、又第日到撒摩、喺多基腍灣泊、第日到米利都、十六保羅立意過以弗所、免致喺亞西亞留得耐、噉就快的行、或者可以在五旬節到得耶路撒冷〇十七由米利都打發人到以弗所、請教會嘅長老嚟、十八佢哋嚟到、保羅對佢話、你哋知到我自從初到亞西亞以來、同埋你哋我行爲點樣、十九我服事　主、凡事謙卑、流眼淚、及被猶太人謀害嚟試煉、

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

二十 但凡有益你哋嘅、我冇隱藏、或喺衆人面前、或喺衆人家裏、指示你、教訓你、二一 證明過猶太人及希利尼人知、要悔改歸番 神、信我 主耶穌基督、二二 如今我嘅心迫切、要去耶路撒冷、又唔知喺個處遇著點樣、二三 獨係聖靈在各城證明話、有細綁兼患難等候我嘅、二四 但係噉樣嘅事、一的我都唔掛意、亦唔以我生命爲重、惟係想行盡我所當行嘅路、及 主耶穌所托我嘅職、將 神恩典嘅福音、證明過人、二五 我平日喺你哋之中出入、傳 神嘅國、如今知到你哋、從此以後、都唔再見我面咯、二六 故此我今日證明你哋聽、我係潔淨衆人嘅血、唔關我事、二七 因我唔曾隱藏 神嘅旨意、一的都傳講過你哋、二八 你要自己謹慎、亦要謹慎羣羊、係聖靈立你喺佢處做監督、保養 神嘅會、即係搣自己血所得嘅呀、二九 因爲我知到我去之後、必有惡狼入你哋處、唔愛惜羣羊、三十 你哋亦必有人出嚟、講背道嘅說話、引誘門生從佢、三一 故此你哋要警醒、記念我三年咁耐、日多不歇流淚、嚟警戒你各人、

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

[三二]如今我交托你過　神、及佢恩典之道、佢能建立你哋、而且在聖徒之中、同得物業、[三三]我未嘗貪過你哋一個人嘅金銀衣服、[三四]但係搣我嘅手、供應我、兼同埋我嘅人所需用、你哋知到喇、[三五]我已經凡事指示你、當要噉樣勞力嚟保護軟弱嘅、而且記念　主耶穌所講話、俾過人嘅、較之受人嘅、更有福呀、[三六]保羅講完、共眾人跪處祈禱、[三七]眾人大哭、噗倒保羅頸處、親佢嘴、[三八]因爲佢所講話、唔再見我面、所以十分憂悶、佢哋就送佢落船、

## 第二十一章

[一]我哋離嘵眾人開船、一直行到哥士、第二日行到羅底、又從個處到帕大喇、[二]搵着一隻船、係過腓尼基嘅、就落船起行、[三]望見居比路、留下左邊、去到敘利亞、嚟推羅上岸、因個隻船嚟個處起貨呀、[四]搵着門生、我哋共佢住嘵七日、佢哋得聖靈感動、叫保羅咪上耶路撒冷、

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

[五]過嘵呢幾日、我哋起程、衆人同埋佢嘅妻兒、送我哋到城外、我哋跪倒岸處祈禱、[六]大家辭別、我哋落船、衆人回家、[七]從推羅行船、到多利買水路行盡咯、就問兄弟安、同住嘵一日、[八]第二日、我哋起行、去到該撒利亞、入去傳福音嘅腓力家中、同佢住、個個人係在七個執事之內嘅、[九]佢有四個童女、能做先知、[十]我哋住嘵好多日、有個先知、名叫亞加布、喺猶太嚟嘅、[十一]親就我哋、拈保羅嘅帶、綁住自己手脚、話、聖靈有講、喺耶路撒冷嘅猶太人、將呢條腰帶嘅主人、噉樣綁住、解過異邦人嘅手呀、[十二]我哋共個處嘅人、聞得噉樣、就勸保羅唔好上耶路撒冷、[十三]保羅答話、你哋因乜咁啼哭、嚟傷我心呢、我甘心爲 主耶穌嘅名、唔止受人綁住、縱然死在耶路撒冷、都係情願、[十四]我哋見佢唔受勸、就止話、主嘅旨意得成就咯、[十五]過幾日、我哋執齊行李、上耶路撒冷、

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

十六有該撒利亞幾個門生同行、帶到一個老門生家中、想我哋喺佢處住、個老門生、名叫拿孫、係居比路人、〇十七到嘵耶路撒冷、個的兄弟歡喜迎接我哋、十八第二日保羅共我哋入去見雅各、長老都喺處、十九保羅已經問佢哋安、就將　神用佢在異邦人中所言所行嘅事、逐一都講出嚟、二十眾人聞得噉樣、就歸榮　神、對保羅話、兄弟、你見猶太人信嘅有幾萬咁多、都熱心守律法、二一大眾聞得你喺異邦人中、敎個的猶太人背摩西話、唔使共仔行割禮、又唔使依從事例、二二如今我哋要點樣、因爲眾人是必聞得你到、二三故此你要聽我哋話、同我哋嘅有四個人、已經誓願、二四你帶呢的人去、共佢同埋潔淨、同佢出錢、令佢剃髮、噉就眾人知到從前所聞論及你嘅係假、又知到你自己係守住律法嚟行呀、二五至於信　主嘅異邦人、我哋已經寄封書過佢、議定要戒祭偶像嘅物、戒食血、共勒死嘅畜牲、及姦淫、

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

二六 明日、保羅帶呢的人、同埋潔淨入殿、稟告潔淨嘅日期已滿、直到爲佢各人獻祭、二七 七日將近完、由亞西亞嚟嘅猶太人、見保羅喺殿處、就唆聳百姓、又落手捉佢、二八 大聲叫話、以色列人幫助呀、呢個人到各處、教衆人攻擊我百姓共律法、與及呢處地方、就致帶希利尼人入殿、汚涜聖所、二九 因爲衆人已經見以弗所人特羅非摩、共保羅喺城裏、都估保羅已經帶佢入殿呀、三十 就通城震動起嚟、百姓走埋、捉住保羅、拉佢出殿、卽時閂埋殿門、三一 正想殺佢、有風聲傳到個營中千總處話、通耶路撒冷都好亂、三二 佢卽時統帶兵丁、共百把總、走落嚟、衆人見曉千總共兵丁、就歇手唔打保羅、三三 千總行近、拉住保羅、吩咐綑兩條鏈鎖住佢、問佢係乜誰、所做係乜事、三四 衆人之中、有的講呢樣、有的講個樣、千總因咁亂、唔曉得個情由、叫拉佢入營盤、三五 到階級、因大衆好擠擁、兵丁就抬起保羅、

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## CHAPTER XXII.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

〔三六〕因爲好多人跟從、大聲話、棄絕佢、〔三七〕保羅被拉、將近入營、就對千總話、我同你講一句、做得唔呢、佢話、你曉得希利尼話咩、〔三八〕你豈唔係個埃及人、先冇幾耐作亂、統帶四千兇手、出曠野嘅咩、〔三九〕保羅話、我係猶太人、生在基利家嘅大數、係有名聲嘅城之人、求你准我共百姓講、〔四十〕千總就准佢、保羅企在階級上、向百姓擺手、佢哋安靜之後、保羅就搣希伯來土話對佢哋講、

## 第二十二章

〔一〕話、列位父兄呀、請聽我如今訴明你哋知吖、〔二〕衆人聽聞佢搣希伯來土話講、越發肅靜、〔三〕保羅就話、我原係猶太人、喺基利家嘅大數出世、在呢處城長大、做迦馬列嘅門下、詳細學習祖宗嘅律法、爲 神熱心、好似你哋大家今日噉樣、〔四〕已經迫害呢的道嘅人、令佢死、唔論男女都綁住佢、解佢去監、〔五〕大祭司長、共衆長老、可以爲我做證、因爲我接曉佢寄過兄弟嘅書、去大馬色、想將個處綁起嘅、解嚟耶路撒冷受刑罰、

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

六我將近行到大馬色個時、係正午、忽然從天有光、周圍照住我、七我就跌倒地、聽見有聲對我話、掃羅掃羅、爲乜迫害我、八我答話、
主、你係乜誰呢、 主對我話、我係拿撒勒人耶穌、你所迫害嘅、九同我喺處嘅人、都見個的光、但唔聽得倒同我講嘅聲、十我就
話、 主呀、我應當做乜嘢呢、 主對我話、起身去大馬色、但凡整定過你做嘅、喺個處就話你知、十一我因個光嘅榮耀、不能睇見、
同行嘅人、就拖住我手到大馬色、十二有個人名叫亞拿尼亞、係敬虔遵守律法嘅、爲住在個處嘅猶太人所稱讚、十三佢嚟我處、企起
對我話、兄弟掃羅、你可以睇得番見咯、我卽時睇見佢、十四佢又話、我祖宗嘅 神、預先揀擇你、令你知佢嘅旨意、又見個義者、及
聽聞佢口所講、十五等你搣所見所聞嘅、爲佢做證過衆人、十六如今你重等乜呢、起身禱告 主嘅名、嚟受洗禮、洗淸你罪惡喇、十七我番
去耶路撒冷、喺殿祈禱、魂不附體、

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

十八見佢對我話、快的出嘵耶路撒冷、因爲個的人唔受你爲我做證嘅、十九我話、主呀、佢哋知到我往日將信你嘅人困落監、而且喺各會堂打佢、二十又爲你做証嘅士提反流血個時、我近前企處、歡喜而且看住殺佢之人嘅衣服、二一主對我話、去囉、我將來打發你遠去異邦人處呀、○二二衆人聽佢講到呢句說話、就大聲話、噉樣嘅人、要在地上棄絕佢、唔着俾佢生、二三衆人諠譁、脫嘵衫、將坭塵撒在空中、二四千總吩咐拉保羅入營盤、話要拷打嚟審問佢、致知到衆人咁嘈吵係爲乜緣故、二五啱啱摵皮帶嚟綁、保羅對近前企處嘅百把總話、羅馬人唔曾定罪、就鞭打、做得咩、二六百把總聽聞噉、去對個千總話、你要謹慎所做嘅、因爲呢個係羅馬人呀、二七千總嚟對佢話、你話實我知、你係羅馬人唔係呢、佢話係咯、二八千總話、我摵好多銀買嚟做呢的子民、保羅話、我生出嚟就係嘅咯、二九噉就個的拷打嘅人、卽時離開佢、千總知到佢係羅馬人、已經綁住、就好慌、

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

〇[三十]第二日、千總想確知到猶太人告佢嘅緣故、就解甪佢、吩咐衆祭司長共全公會聚集、又帶保羅出去、企倒人前面前、

## 第二十三章

[一]保羅定眼睇住公會就話、列位兄弟呀、我平素摵良心嚟　神之前嚟做人、至到今日、[二]大祭司長亞拿尼亞、就吩咐企倒側邊嘅打佢口、[三]保羅對佢話、粉飾嘅牆呀、　神必定打你、你坐倒處、當依住律法嚟審我、做乜違背律法吗人打我呢、[四]企倒側邊嘅話、你鬧　神嘅大祭司長咩、[五]保羅話、兄弟呀、我唔識得佢係大祭司長呀、因爲聖書有寫、咪毀謗你百姓嘅官長、[六]保羅知大衆一半係撒吐該人、一半係法利賽人、就喺公會中大聲吗話、列位兄弟呀、我係法利賽人、亦係法利賽人嘅仔、因爲望死者復生、我受審問咯、[七]講出呢的、法利賽人共撒吐該人爭論起嚟、衆人就分開、[八]因爲撒吐該人話冇復生、又冇天使共靈魂、但法利賽人話兩樣都有、[九]衆人大嘈吵起嚟、法利賽人之中有的讀書人、起身爭論話、我哋見呢個人冇惡點、知唔係有靈魂或有天使曾對佢講呢、

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

十個陣時好大爭競、千總怕保羅被衆人擘開、呌兵卒落嚟、喺衆人處奪番佢、帶佢入營盤。○十一個晚、主企近保羅處話、安你嘅心、你已經喺耶路撒冷處證明我、亦必要喺羅馬處照噉樣做證呀。○十二及至天光、猶太人同設計謀、誓起願話、若唔殺保羅、必定唔飲唔食呀、十三同埋誓願嘅四十多人、十四就嚟衆祭司長及長老處、話、我哋已經誓過大願、唔殺保羅、乜嘢都唔食、十五如今你哋共議事公會、請千總明日拉佢見你哋、假意細問佢嘅情由、我哋預備、趁佢唔曾到就殺佢。十六保羅嘅外甥、聞得佢哋有埋伏、就行入營中話保羅知、十七保羅請一個百把總嚟、話、帶呢個少年人到千總處、因爲有事告過佢知、十八噉就帶佢去見千總、話、個囚犯保羅、求我帶呢個少年人見你、佢有事對你講、十九千總就拖住佢手、帶佢去僻靜之地、問佢話、有乜事告我知呢、

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

（二十）佢話、猶太人已經約定、求你明日拉保羅到公會、假意有事、搣嚟詳細審問佢、（二一）求你唔好聽從佢哋、因爲其中有四十多人、埋伏嚟害保羅、自己誓願、唔殺保羅、就唔飲唔食、如今已經預備、獨係等你應承呮、（二二）噉就千總令少年人去、戒佢話、咪搣你對我講嘅事話過別人知呀、○（二三）就叫兩個百把總嚟話、預備步兵二百、馬兵七十、揸長槍嘅二百、今晚二更就去該撒利亞、（二四）又整定的牲口、俾過保羅騎、護送佢到總督腓力士處、（二五）佢又寫一封文書、噉話、（二六）革老丟呂西亞、請總督大人腓力士安、（二七）呢個人係猶太人捉到將近殺嘅、但我聞得佢係羅馬人、就帶兵去救佢、（二八）及後我想知到猶太人告佢嘅緣故、就帶佢到佢哋嘅公會、（二九）我查得所告佢嘅、獨係辯論佢哋嘅律法呮、未曾有應死應綁嘅案情、（三十）有人搣猶太人埋伏害佢嚟話我知、故此我即時打發佢嚟你處、又吩咐告佢嘅、將所告嘅事話你知、願你平安、

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

○[三一]兵丁遵依命令、夜晚將保羅帶到安提帕底、[三二]第二日、佢哋使馬兵護送佢去、其餘就番歸營盤、[三三]馬兵到該撒利亞處、將文書遞上總督、挾保羅企倒佢面前、[三四]總督睇完、問明佢邊省人、知到佢係屬基利家嘅、[三五]就話、等告你嘅嚟、我致聽你所講、就吩咐在希律嘅王府、看守住佢、

## 第二十四章

[一]過五日、大祭司長亞拿拿亞、共幾個長老、與及一個辯士、帕土羅落嚟、喺總督處告保羅、[二]旣傳保羅嚟到、帕土羅告佢話、[三]腓力土大人呀、我哋因你得太平、而且國中倚賴你嘅明見、唔論何時何地、都得平治、眞係多謝之至、[四]但我唔敢久留你、求你寬恕聽我講少少說話、[五]因爲我哋見呢個人、好似瘟疫噉、擾亂天下所有嘅猶太人、係拿撒勒黨嘅頭目、[六]佢又想汚涜個聖殿、我哋捉住佢、要照我哋嘅律法審佢、

7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

[七]但係千總呂西亞到、十分強橫、在我哋手中奪佢去、[八]又吩咐告佢嘅嚟你處、你審問佢、就知到我哋告佢嘅各樣情由咯、[九]猶太人都跟住話、呢的事情眞係噉呀、〇[十]總督嗱吓個頭、使保羅講、保羅就答話、我知到你喺呢國審事、有好多年、所以我好歡喜訴明自己嘅事、[十一]你可以知到我上耶路撒冷敬拜、不過十二日咋、[十二]佢哋未曾見我在殿共人辯論、又未見我或喺會堂、或喺城裏、擾亂衆人、[十三]佢哋如今所告我嘅事、係冇憑據嘅、[十四]但有呢件事我認嘅、即係佢所叫做異端嘅、我照噉樣服事祖宗嘅神、又信律法共先知所有寫落嘅、[十五]而且倚賴神得望將來義人不義人都必復生、佢哋亦係望噉樣、[十六]我故此常時自己勉勵、對神或對人、都存無愧嘅良心、[十七]已經過嘵好多年、我如今嚟到、搣施捨俾過我國嘅百姓、又獻祭物、[十八]噉就衆人見我喺殿處自己潔淨、唔係人多、亦唔係嘈吵、但有的自亞西亞嚟嘅猶太人喺處、[十九]佢哋若係有可以告我嘅、應該如今嚟你面前告我、

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

## CHAPTER XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

二十抑或喺呢處個的人、當我企倒公會面前、若見我有不義嘅、亦可以講出嚟、二一縱使話有、亦獨係呢一句咋、即係我在衆人之中喊話、我今日被你哋審問係爲死者復生呀、○二二腓力士已經詳細知得呢的道、就延遲佢哋話、千總呂西亞到、我必查明你嘅事、二三噉就吩咐百把總看守保羅、要寬待佢、唔禁止佢嘅朋友嚟供應佢、○二四過幾日、腓力士共埋個妻、係猶太女士西拉、嚟到傳保羅嚟、聽佢講論信賴基督耶穌之道、二五保羅論公義節制、共將來嘅審判、腓力士驚慌起嚟、話、如今你只管退、我有得閒、再叫你、二六腓力士都望保羅俾銀過佢、故此屢次叫佢嚟同埋講呀、○二七過兩年、波求非士都接腓力士嘅任、腓力士想得猶太人歡喜、就留落保羅、仍然綁住、

## 第二十五章

非士都上任三日後、從該撒利亞上耶路撒冷、二衆祭司長共猶太嘅尊貴人、將事情嚟告保羅、

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

[三]求賜恩、帶保羅上耶路撒冷、想埋伏路上嚟殺佢、[四]非士都答話、保羅應當留落該撒利亞處、但我自己不久番去、[五]又話、佢哋之中有權能嘅、好同我落去、個個人有乜唔合義處、就告佢、[六]非士都喺個處、住嘵不過十日八日、落去該撒利亞、第二日、坐堂吩咐傳保羅嚟、[七]及至嚟到、個的從耶路撒冷嚟嘅猶太人、圍住佢企處、搣好多樣重罪告保羅、但係冇憑據、[八]保羅訴話、猶太人嘅律法、與殿堂、共該撒、我總未曾犯到、[九]非士都想得猶太人歡喜、答保羅話、你肯上耶路撒冷、喺個處、聽我審斷呢的事唔呢、但[十]保羅話、我企倒該撒嘅案前、應該喺呢處受審咯、我總冇得罪過猶太人、你都確實知到嘅哩、[十一]倘若我行不義、犯應死嘅罪、就死都唔辭、若告我呢的事係虛嘅、就冇人可以搣我交過佢哋、我願上控該撒咯、[十二]非士都共議會商量、就答話、你願上控該撒、就去見該撒喇、○[十三]過幾日、亞基帕王共百尼基氏、到該撒利亞、問非士都安、

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

十四住個處好多日、非士都摵保羅嘅事、講過王知、話、呢處有一個人、係腓力士留落嘅囚犯、十五我喺耶路撒冷、衆祭司長、共猶太長老告佢、求定佢嘅罪、十六我答佢哋話、被告嘅人、未曾共原告嘅人對質、得機會訴明自己嘅事、就置之死地、唔合羅馬人嘅律例、十七故此猶太人嚟到呢處、我就唔延遲、第二日、即坐堂、吩咐帶個個人嚟、十八原告嘅企起、論及所告之事、係我估唔到嘅、十九不過辯論佢哋所敬畏鬼神嘅事、又論及一個死嘵嘅耶穌、保羅話實係生嘅、二十呢的事情我唔明白、我就問佢、你肯上耶路撒冷、爲呢的事受審斷唔呢、二一但保羅既願留住、等去亞古士督處（羅馬人稱君之辭）受審、我就吩咐留住佢、等我解佢到該撒處、二二亞基帕對非士都話、我自己都想聽呢個人講、非士都話、明日就可以聽佢咯、○二三第日、亞基帕共百尼基氏、擺大執事、入去個審堂、同埋的千總、共城中尊貴嘅人喺處、非士都就吩咐帶保羅嚟、

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permittedto speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himeslf:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

[24] 非士都就話、亞基帕王呀、與及所有共我哋在呢處嘅人呀、你哋睇吓呢個人、就係猶太嘅大衆、或喺耶路撒冷、或喺呢處求我、大聲話、斷斷唔好俾佢重生呀、[25] 但我查察佢、知到佢未曾犯過應死嘅罪、而且佢自己旣願上控亞古士督、故此我立意解佢去、[26] 論及呢個人、冇實情奏得我主知、故此帶佢在衆人面前、不若在你亞基帕王面前、等審問後、可以有所寫落嘅、[27] 因爲我以爲解送囚犯、唔寫明案情、係唔合理呀、

## 第二十六章

[1] 亞基帕對保羅話、准你爲自己講、保羅就伸開手訴話、[2] 亞基帕王呀、我被猶太人所告嘅、今日在你面前、可以盡哋訴明、我自己以爲萬幸、[3] 更加因你盡知猶太人嘅規例、共辯論嘅事、故此求你寬容聽我講、[4] 我自從後生個時、在耶路撒冷本國百姓之中、點樣行爲、凡猶太人都知到嘅、[5] 佢哋若肯爲我做證、就知到我自始遵我哋至嚴肅嘅敎訓、係做啉唎嚽人、[6] 如今爲望神所應承我哋列祖嘅必得應驗、我就企處被審咯、

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

[七]我哋十二支派、日夜勤力服事、都係望得倒呢樣嘅、大王吖、我因此望、就被猶太人告咯、[八]神令死者復生、做乜你哋以爲不可信呢、[九]先日我自己以爲應該多多方法、攻擊拿撒勒人耶穌嘅名、[十]在耶路撒冷我都係做噉樣、又從衆祭司長受權柄、摵好多聖徒困倒監處、佢哋被殺個時、我都話係着、[十一]而且喺各會堂屢次刑辱佢、勉强佢毀謗耶穌、我越發顛狂攻擊佢哋、至到喺外處城邑嚟窘迫佢哋、[十二]個時我得衆祭司長嘅權柄、及吩咐去大馬色、[十三]大王吖、我在路上個陣、係正午時、睇見從天有光、光過熱頭、周圍照住我、與及同我行嘅人、[十四]我哋大家噗倒地、我就聽聞有聲、摵希伯來嘅土談對我話、掃羅掃羅、做乜迫害我呢、你摵脚嚟踢棍尖、好難呀、[十五]我就話、主、你係乜誰、主話、我係耶穌、你所迫害嘅、[十六]但你起身企穩脚、因爲我特登現出過你睇、設立你做服役、做見證、等你將已經所睇見、及我將來所指示你知嘅事嚟證明、

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

十七 我必救你脫出個的百姓、共異邦人、卽係我打發你去個處、十八 嚟開佢哋嘅眼、等佢離暗就光、離開撒但權下、歸番 神、令佢哋信我嚟得罪赦、同得成聖者嘅產業、十九 亞基帕王呀、我於是唔背逆從天所顯現嘅、二十 但先在大馬色、後在耶路撒冷、同猶太全地至到異邦、我指示人要悔改歸向 神、做事合於悔改、二一 因爲呢的事、猶太人就在殿捉倒我、想殺我、二二 但係我蒙 神保佑、至到今日留存、喺尊卑嘅面前嚟證明、我所講嘅、無非係先知共摩西所講將來有嘅事、二三 卽係基督要受害、及做至先嘅由死復生、兼施光過以色列民、共異邦人呀、二四 〇保羅噉樣訴個時、非士都大聲話、保羅你顛咯、你學問太多、反令你顛咯、二五 保羅話、非士都大人呀、我唔係顛、我所講嘅、係眞實有節制嘅、二六 個王知到呢的情由、所以我直白喺佢面前講、我以爲呢的事、冇唔顯露過佢知、因呢的唔係在屋角頭處做嘅、二七 亞基帕王呀、你信先知唔呢、我知到你信咯、

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;

[二八]亞基帕對保羅話、你爭的勸倒我做基督徒咯、[二九]保羅就話、我求 神、不獨令你一個人、但凡今日聽我嘅、唔止爭的、而且一切都同我、但唔好似我噉綁住唄、〇[三十]個王共總督與及百尼基氏、兼之同埋喺處坐嘅、就起身、[三一]退後大家相論話呢個人冇做過應死應綁嘅事、[三二]亞基帕對非士都話、呢個人若係未上控該撒、就可以放甩佢咯、

## 第二十七章

[一]已經定意使我哋坐船去以大利、就械保羅共另外幾個囚犯、交過亞古士督營中百把總、名叫做猶流嘅、[二]就搭亞大米田船開身、想經過亞西亞地方、有馬其頓嘅帖撒羅尼迦人亞哩達古同埋我哋、[三]第二日、埋西頓、猶流待保羅甚好、任從佢去探朋友、令佢得照顧、[四]從個處又開船、因爲逆風、就從居比路下面經過、[五]我哋既過嘵基利家旁非利亞嘅海、就到呂家嘅每拉、[六]喺個處百把總遇着亞力山大嘅船、係去以大利嘅、就使我哋搭個隻船、[七]船行得好慢、好多日僅僅到革尼土對面、因逆風阻住我哋、就從革哩底之下撒摩尼對面去、

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

[8]僅僅過得、到一處、名叫做佳澳、係近住拉西亞城、[9]經歷好耐、因爲禁食嘅日期已經過曉、船行就好險、[10]保羅勸衆人噉話、列位呀、我睇得此次行船、必定好多危險損害、唔止船共貨、就係我哋嘅生命都怕難保、[11]但百把總信個梢公、共個船主、多過信保羅所講、[12]因呢個港口過冬唔便、故此大半人話、要離開呢處、或者可以到非尼基過冬、卽係革哩底嘅港口、一面向西南、一面向西北、[13]個陣時、輕輕有南風起、衆人以爲得意、就起錨、傍住革哩底噉去、[14]冇幾耐、風颶就起、風嘅名叫做友螺居勞、[15]個隻船唔抵得風住、被佢飄去、我哋任從佢飄蕩、[16]飄到一笪海島嘅下便、名叫扣底、僅僅收得番個隻艇仔、[17]已經得番、使方法護衛、從船底揜住、而且恐防炕沙、就落曉𢃇、隨風飄去、[18]風猛、浪大、逼迫、第二日、丟棄的貨、[19]第三日、衆人親手抳曉船嘅傢伙、

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.



[二十]好多日唔見熱頭星宿、風颶打嚟、仍然唔細、我哋得救嘅指望、都絕嘥咯、[二一]衆人好耐唔食、保羅企在佢哋之中、話、列位呀、你昔日應該聽我嘅話、唔離革哩底、就免致遇着呢番危險損害哩、[二二]如今我勸你哋安心、除船之外、你哋冇一個失生命嘅、[二三]因爲我係　神嘅僕、我服事佢、昨晚佢嘅使者、企我側邊話、[二四]保羅、唔使怕、你必企該撒面前、而且　神摵同船嘅人賜嘥過你、[二五]故此你哋列位放心喇、我信　神必定照依所話過我知嘅嚟行、[二六]但我哋必要炕倒一喳海島處、[二七]到第十四晚、我哋在亞底亞海飄蕩、約嘆半夜時候、水手以爲近住岸咯、[二八]就探吓的水、探得二十仞咁深、略略進前、再探得十五仞、[二九]恐怕碰着石、就在船尾抛四門錨、切望天光、[三十]水手想離船逃走、放隻艇仔落海、假意喺船頭抛錨、[三一]保羅對百把總共兵丁話、呢的人唔留在船上、你哋就唔得救嘅、[三二]兵丁就斬斷艇仔嘅繩、由得個隻艇跌落去、

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

[三三]將近天光、保羅勸衆人揸嘢嚟食話、你哋已經有十四日覲望、時常抵肚餓、冇食嘢咯、[三四]故此勸你哋攞食物、致可以得救、因爲你哋衆人一條頭髮必唔損失呀、[三五]佢講完呢的、揸餅係衆人面前多謝 神、擘開嚟食、[三六]衆人嘅心都安、亦揸嘢食、[三七]我哋喺船嘅、共二百七十六人、[三八]食飽之後、佢哋將船上嘅麥抌落海、令個隻船輕、[三九]到天光、佢哋唔識個處係乜地方、但係見一個海灣有岸可上、就想將船駛埋個處、[四十]故此除曉錨落海、放鬆舵繩、順風扯起前頭帆、駛埋岸處、[四一]遇着兩水夾流之處、就梲住隻船、船頭膠緊唔郁得、船尾因浪大崩曉、[四二]兵丁商量殺個的囚犯、怕其中有泅水走嘅、[四三]百把總想救保羅、阻住佢哋意思、吩咐會泅水嘅、先落水上岸、

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours: and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

[四四]其餘的人、或乘住塊板、或乘住船嘅物件。噉就大衆都得救上岸、

## 第二十八章

[一]我哋已經得救、就知到個海島名叫米利大、[二]個處嘅土番、搣非常嘅恩惠、欵待我哋、係因落雨、又寒冷、就發着火接納我哋、[三]適值保羅執埋一把柴、擠落火處、火熱、有條毒蛇出嚟、纏住佢手、[四]個的土番睇見毒物、掛住佢手、大家相論話、呢個人真係殺人嘅、雖然喺海處得救、依理佢都唔生得呀、[五]保羅將毒物撥落火處、總冇傷害、[六]但個的土番、估佢是必腫、或忽然跌處死、等好耐、見佢冇傷害、轉念話佢係 神呀、[七]海島嘅頭目、名叫部伯流、有田近住呢處、佢迎接我哋、歇宿三日、搣恩惠嚟欵待、[八]適值部伯流嘅父親、發熱病、而且疴血、瞓倒處、保羅入去祈禱、俾手按佢身上、就醫好佢、[九]做呢的事之後、海島中有病症嘅、亦嚟到得醫好、[十]就多禮恭敬我哋、臨去個時、搣需用嘅物件送過我哋、

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

○十一過嘵三個月、我哋搭亞力山大嘅船去、呢隻船嘅記號係丟士雙子、在呢個海島過冬天嘅、十二喺叙拉古處埋頭、住嘵三日、十三由個處傍住岸去到利基翁、隔一日南風起、第二日到部丟利、十四在個處遇着兄弟、請我哋同埋住嘵七日、噉樣就去羅馬、十五羅馬嘅兄弟、亦係聽聞我哋嘅事幹、就出到亞比烏市、及三館個處、迎接我哋、保羅見佢哋、就多謝 神、而且心中安慰、十六○已經到羅馬、百把總摠衆囚犯交過將軍、惟係准保羅同埋一個看守嘅兵另外住、十七過三日、保羅請猶太的尊長嚟、已經嚟到、就對佢哋話、列位兄弟呀、我未曾得罪以色列百姓、或背列祖規例、但喺耶路撒冷被人綁住、解過羅馬人嘅手、十八羅馬人審我、見冇應死嘅罪、就想放我、十九但係猶太人攔阻、我無奈何上控該撒、並非係想告我嘅百姓、二十因此我請你哋嚟相見相論、因我爲以色列百姓所望嘅、就被呢條鏈鎖住、二十一衆人對佢話、我哋未曾從猶太接封信論及你、亦未有兄弟嚟講你邊樣過失、

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

[二二]但我想聽聞你嘅意思點樣、因爲我知到呢個教門、處處都被人毀謗嘅、[二三]大衆定個日子過佢、就好多人嚟到佢住所、保羅從朝到晚、用摩西嘅律法、及先知嘅說話、講解證明　神國嘅道、勸衆人信服耶穌、[二四]但佢所講、有人信、有人唔信、[二五]大家唔相合、將近散、保羅講一句、嘅話、昔日聖靈、託先知以賽亞、對我列祖講嘅、眞係着、[二六]佢話、你去呢的百姓處、話你哋雖聽、聽唔曉、雖睇、睇唔見、[二七]因爲呢的百姓、心好頑梗嘅、佢耳懶聽、佢眼自己閉埋、怕到俾眼睇見、俾耳聽聞、心中曉得、就會改變、俾我醫好呀、[二八]所以你應該知到　神救人嘅道(或云拯救)傳到異邦人、佢必要聽嘅、[二九]保羅講完、猶太人去歸、彼此好多辯論、○[三十]保羅自己賃屋住足兩年、但凡嚟探佢嘅、佢無不接納、[三一]傳　神嘅國、揾主耶穌基督嘅事、教人、十分有膽志、冇人禁止佢、

# 羅馬人書

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

## 第一章

[一]耶穌基督嘅僕保羅、奉召做使徒、派開嚟傳 神嘅福音、[二]即係在聖書 神託佢嘅先知預先所應承嘅、[三]論及佢子、我 主耶穌基督。依肉體嚟講、就係大闢嘅後裔、[四]依聖靈嚟講、就係由死復生、將大能嚟顯明係 神之子。[五]我哋由佢受恩典、與及使徒嘅職役、在萬國之中、令人因佢名就信服呀、[六]你哋在其中、亦係耶穌基督所召嘅呀、[七]我寫信通知凡在羅馬城 神所愛、奉召做聖徒嘅。願你哋由 神我哋嘅父、及主耶穌基督、受恩典平安。〇[八]第一我倚賴耶穌基督、爲你哋大衆多謝 神。因你嘅信德、傳勻通天下、[九]因爲我一心所服事嘅 神、傳佢子嘅福音個位 神爲我做證、我祈禱個時、不歇記念你哋。[十]常時懇求、或者依 神嘅旨意、如今到底致得平安、嚟到你處。[十一]因爲我好想見你、等我可以掫靈之恩賜嚟賜過你、令你哋堅固。[十二]即係令我可以將你我嘅信德、就彼此得安慰。

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

十三 兄弟呀、我唔想你唔知我屢次立意嚟你處、等我喺你哋之中、亦得果實、好似喺別處嘅異邦人噉、但至今、都有阻礙。十四 唔論希利尼人、及化外人、聰明人、及愚拙人、我都欠負佢債。十五 噉就我亦願盡曉我所能、嚟傳福音過你哋、喺羅馬處嘅。十六 我唔以基督嘅福音為羞恥、因爲係 神嘅權能、令凡信嘅得救、先係猶太人、其次係希利尼人。十七 因爲 神嘅公義、即係由信得稱為義嘅、喺福音處顯明、令人信、好似有寫落話、義人必由信得生。十八 ○因爲 神嘅惱怒、從天顯出、罰人所做唔敬虔、唔公義嘅事、即係摵不義嚟阻住眞理嘅呀。十九 人所有能知到 神嘅、已經顯明在人處、因爲 神也曾顯過佢呀。二十 神嘅永能與及本體、人不能見、自從創造天地以來、可以明知、因爲由受造嘅物、就可以知到、令人不能推諉。二十一 佢哋旣識 神、但唔尊榮佢係 神、亦唔感謝佢、就思念係虛假、頑心更蒙昧。二十二 自稱爲智慧、反成愚蠢。二十三 就摵不能壞之 神嘅榮光、變爲偶像、好似噲壞嘅人與及禽獸昆蟲噉。○二十四 故此 神任從佢哋摵心中嘅私慾、陷落汚穢、等彼此玷辱身體。

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

二五佢摵 神嘅眞理變爲假僞、崇拜服事受造嘅物、重多過造物個位、卽係應受永遠讚頌嘅、誠心所願。○二六因此 神任從佢哋放縱可羞恥嘅私慾、因爲佢哋嘅婦女、摵順性嘅用處、變爲逆性嘅用處。二七男人亦係噉、棄嘵女人順性嘅用處、男人共男人私慾燒心、彼此做羞辱嘅事、本身受妄爲當得嘅報應。○二八佢既唔願記念 神在心處、故此 神任從佢懷邪僻嘅心、行不當行嘅事。二九充滿各樣不義、姦淫、惡毒、貪婪、暴狠、盈滿妒忌、兇殺、爭鬥、詭譎、刻薄、三十隱刺、毀謗嘅、怨 神嘅、侮弄嘅、驕傲嘅、矜誇嘅、機詐嘅、忤逆父母嘅、三一愚蠢嘅、背約嘅、冇情嘅、結怨嘅、冇慈心嘅。三二佢哋知到 神所定罪、凡做噉樣嘅要死、但不獨自己做、別人噉做佢都歡喜。

## 第二章

一故此你但凡議論人嘅呀、你自己冇得推諉、因爲你議論別人、就係定自己嘅罪、因你所議論人嘅、自己都做。二但我哋知到 神審判個的噉樣做嘅、必依住眞理呀。

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

[三]人呀、你議論噉樣做嘅、自己亦係做、你估可以逃避 神嘅審判咩。[四]抑或睇輕佢仁慈、寛容、恒忍嘅富厚、唔知 神嘅仁慈、引你悔改咩。[五]但照你嘅硬性、及唔悔改嘅心、自己積埋惱怒、等到惱怒嘅日子、即係顯出 神公議審判個日。[六]神將來必依各人所行嚟報應佢、[七]凡係忍耐爲善、求尊貴榮光、與及永存嘅、就摵永生報佢哋、[八]但係爭鬥、唔順從眞理、順從不義嘅、就摵惱怒共忿恨報佢哋、[九]令患難窘苦、歸於但凡爲惡嘅、先係猶太人、其次係希利尼人、[十]但令榮光尊貴平安、歸於但凡爲善嘅、先係猶太人、其次係希利尼人、[十一]因爲 神冇偏心待人呀。[十二]但凡冇律法、若犯罪嘅、亦必從冇律法處滅亡、但凡有律法、若犯罪嘅、必照律法嚟受審判、[十三]因爲喺 神面前、唔係聞律法嘅、算爲義、乃係守律法嘅、得稱爲義呀。[十四]未有律法嘅異邦人、若依住本性、行律法所載嘅事、雖然未有律法、都有律法在自己處、[十五]乃係顯出律法嘅事、刻落佢哋嘅心、佢良心亦同做證、而且佢嘅思念、或有褒、或有貶。

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

即係　神托耶穌基督、照依我嘅福音、嚟審判人嘅密事個日。○十七你若稱爲猶太人、倚賴律法、又摠識　神自誇、○十八既然學習律法、就曉得佢意旨、可以分別是非、○十九自信係拖盲人嘅、做黑暗中人嘅光、○二十呆人嘅老師、童子嘅先生、而且在律法之中、有眞理及知識嘅模樣。○二一你敎別人、豈唔敎自己咩、你勸人咪偷嘢、你自己偷竊咩。○二二你話咪行淫、你自己行淫咩、你憎偶像、你偷竊廟中之物咩。○二三你摠律法自誇、你自己犯律法嚟玷辱　神咩。○二四　神嘅名、因你哋喺異邦人處、就受毀謗、好似有寫落嘅。○二五你若守律法、噉就割禮係有益、你若犯律法、噉就你嘅割禮變爲冇割禮咯。○二六故此唔受割禮嘅、若守住律法嘅義、佢雖然冇割禮、豈唔算爲有割禮咩。○二七而且依本性唔受割禮嘅、若守律法、豈唔執罪、你係摠禮文共割禮嚟犯律法嘅咩。○二八因爲表出係猶太人、未必眞係猶太人、而且表出喺身嘅、亦未必眞係割禮呀。○二九但隱然做嘅、眞係猶太人、而且眞割禮、係在心在靈、唔係在禮文呀、個的稱讚、唔係由人係由　神呀。

## CHAPTER III.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

## 第三章

[一]噉就猶太人有乜嘢長處呢、割禮有乜嘢益處呢。[二]樣樣大有益處、至緊要係　神嘅詔書託落佢哋。[三]倘若有的唔信嘅就點呢、佢嘅唔信、能廢棄　神嘅信咩、[四]斷唔係呀、寧可以　神爲眞、就以萬人爲僞、照依所寫落話、令你當講說話個時、得稱爲義、當受審判個時、可以得勝。[五]我依住人所講、若我哋嘅不義、顯出　神嘅義、我哋點講呢、　神發怒豈唔公義咩。[六]斷唔係呀、若係噉、神點能審判世界呢。[七]若係　神嘅眞實、因我嘅詐僞、越發顯出佢榮光、我因何被審判、好似罪人呢。[八]噉樣、我哋何不照依所毀謗我哋、有話我哋講行惡嚟成善呢、呢的人、受刑罰係着咯。[九]噉就點呢、我哋勝過佢哋咩、總唔係呀、因爲我已經證明、猶太人及希利尼人、俱有罪咯。[十]照依所寫落話、冇義人、一個都冇。[十一]冇明白嘅、冇求　神嘅。[十二]俱係側歸一邊、同變爲無用嘅、行善嘅、一個都冇呀。[十三]佢喉嚨好似開嘵嘅墳墓、佢嘅脷、發出詭詐、佢嘴唇、藏住蛇嘅毒氣、

14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

十四佢口滿嘵咒詛與及苦味、十五佢脚急速流人嘅血、十六傷殘與及災禍、係在佢條路、十七平安嘅路、佢未曾識、十八喺佢眼前冇畏 神嘅畏懼、〇十九我哋知到律法所講嘅、係爲屬律法嘅人嚟講、令凡人嘅口止塞、而且通世嘅人、喺 神面前、可算有罪。二十因爲冇人依律法嘅行爲、就得喺佢面前稱爲義、惟係由律法、就可以知到罪惡呎、二一但 神嘅義、唔係由律法嚟、如今顯出、就係律法及先知所證明嘅、二二即係 神嘅義、由信耶穌基督、臨到但凡信佢嘅、因本來冇分別。二三因爲萬人已經犯罪、又欠缺 神嘅榮光、二四於是由 神嘅恩典、倚賴耶穌基督贖罪、就白白得稱爲義。二五 神立耶穌做挽回嘅祭、等由信佢嘅血致得倒、令顯出 神嘅義、因爲 神寬容、就赦嘵以前嘅罪。二六等如今顯出佢嘅義、令人知到 神係義、又可以稱信耶穌嘅人爲義呀。二七噉就矜誇喺邊處呢、已經除去咯、摵乜嘢方法呢、摵行爲咩、唔係呀、係信嘅方法呀。二八所以我哋以爲人唔係倚賴律法嘅行爲、係由信德就得稱爲義。二九 神獨係猶太人嘅 神咩、豈唔亦係異邦人嘅 神咩、亦係異邦人嘅 神呀。

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

## CHAPTER IV.

WHAT shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

(三十)因爲獨一位　神、由信稱受割禮嘅爲義、亦由信稱冇受割禮嘅爲義。(三一)噉就我哋摵信嚟廢律法咩、斷唔係、實係堅立律法呀。

## 第四章

(一)噉就我哋可以話依住肉體做我祖宗亞伯拉罕佢得乜嘢呢、(二)倘若亞伯拉罕由所行得稱爲義、噉就可以自誇、但喺　神面前冇可誇呀。(三)聖書點話呢、話亞伯拉罕信　神、因佢信就以佢爲義。(四)凡做工嘅得工價唔算係恩典、算係應該嘅。(五)但唔做工嘅、淨係信個位稱唔敬虔人爲義嘅　神、個人嘅信德就稱爲義。(六)好似大闢論某人嘅福、卽係冇做工、就得　神稱佢爲義。噉話、(七)佢過失得赦、佢罪惡得遮蔽嘅、有福咯。(八)主唔摵罪嚟歸於佢嘅、個人有福咯。(九)噉呢的福、獨係加過受割禮嘅咩、抑或加過未受割禮嘅呢、因爲我哋話、因亞伯拉罕嘅信、就以佢爲義。(十)噉就點樣以佢爲義呢、係在受嘵割禮之時咩、抑或在未受割禮之時呢、唔係在受割禮之時、係在未受割禮之時呀。(十一)又佢受割禮嘅記號、卽係未受割禮之時、由信得稱爲義嘅印證、令佢做但凡未受割禮都相信者嘅父親、等義可以歸於佢哋呀。

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

十二亦令佢做受割禮者嘅父親、不止受割禮嘅、都行我哋祖宗亞伯拉罕未受割禮之時、所有信德嘅脚跡○十三因爲　神應承亞伯拉罕及佢後裔、令繼嗣世界得嘅全地、唔係由於律法、係由於信德嘅義呀○十四倘若屬律法嘅係做後嗣、噉就信德俱歸於虛、而且應承都廢曉咯○十五因爲律法令人受怒、冇律法就冇犯罪○十六故此所應承嘅係由信德、至到由恩典、等所應承嘅、實在歸於衆子孫、唔止獨係屬律法嘅、都歸於屬亞伯拉罕之信德嘅人呀○十七照依所寫落話、我立你做列國嘅祖宗、就亞伯拉罕做我哋衆人嘅祖宗、喺佢所信嘅面前、卽係由死復生、稱無爲有個位　神呀○十八亞伯拉罕喺絕望之中、仍然挾望嚟信、至到佢得做列國嘅祖宗、照依所講話、你子孫將來必噉樣○十九佢有唔深信、雖然年將百歲、都唔顧衰弱嘅身體、共撒拉斷絕嘅胎產○二十佢唔係因無信、思疑　神嘅應承、係由堅固嘅信德嚟歸榮　神○二一而且確信　神所應承嘅、佢亦能做成呀○二二所以因佢信德算佢係義。

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

## CHAPTER V.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

二三算佢係義個句、唔止爲佢寫落、都係爲我哋添。二四我哋若信令我主耶穌由死復生個位神、我都因信得算係義。二五耶穌爲我哋嘅罪被人解、亦爲我哋得稱義被神令佢復生。

## 第五章

一所以我哋既係由信得稱爲義、就倚賴我主耶穌基督、共神和好。二我哋倚賴佢、由信可進入我哋如今所企立嘅恩典、而且因望神嘅榮光、就歡喜咯。三不獨係噉、我哋在患難之中亦歡喜、因爲知到患難生忍耐。四忍耐生練達、練達生指望、五指望就不至於羞恥、因爲賜過我哋嘅聖靈、將神嘅愛嚟淋瀨我哋嘅心。六因爲我哋重軟弱個時、基督依期、替唔敬虔嘅人受死。七替義人死嘅、僅僅有呪、但替仁愛嘅人、或者有人敢爲佢死。八惟係神顯明仁愛過我哋、因我哋重係罪人、基督替我哋受死。九如今我哋倚賴佢嘅血、既得稱爲義、何況由佢得救出惱怒咩。十若我哋做仇敵個時、由神子之死、得共神和好、何況如今既得和好、就由佢之生得救咩。十一不獨係噉、我哋倚賴我主耶穌基督、就因佢得和好、亦由於神好歡喜咯。

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

○因(十二)此、好似世上有罪、係由於一個人起、死又係由於有罪、致令人人都有死、因爲人人都有罪呀。(十三)至到立律法之時、世上有罪、但未曾立律法、就唔執罪人。(十四)但自從亞當至到摩西、以死行王嘅權、雖然未曾似亞當嘅罪亦要死、亞當就係後來嚟嘅對像呀。(十五)但罪惡唔同恩賜、若係因一人嘅罪、衆人就死、何況 神之恩賜、由耶穌基督一人嘅賞賜、施過衆人係更多呀。(十六)而且審判係由一人嘅罪、唔同恩賜、因爲審判係有一件罪就定罪、惟係恩賜、係有好多罪反得稱爲義呀。(十七)若因一人嘅罪、死係由個人行王嘅權、何況受洪恩與及得稱爲義之恩賜嘅、在永生之中由一人卽耶穌基督行王嘅權呀。(十八)噉就好似一件犯罪、令衆人被定罪、亦一件善義、令衆人得倒稱義就生。(十九)因爲好似由一人背逆、令多人有罪、噉就由一人順從、令多人得稱爲義咯。(二十)另外設立律法、令罪惡加多、但罪惡加多個處、恩愛越發加多。(二十一)好似罪惡已經行王嘅權、令人死、噉樣恩愛都由耶穌基督㨂義嚟行王嘅權、令得永生呀。

## CHAPTER VI.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

## 第六章

[一] 噉就我哋要點話呢、可以仍然犯罪、令恩愛越發加多咩。[二] 斷唔係、我哋已經斷絕罪惡、好似死、豈可重喺罪惡處生咩。[三] 你豈唔知到我哋但凡受洗禮屬耶穌基督、就係受洗禮屬佢嘅死咩。[四] 所以我哋受嘵洗禮、同埋基督葬埋歸於死處、等好似基督靠父嘅榮光、由死復生、我哋都係噉樣行在新生命處咯。[五] 因爲我哋若係同佢聯合、先學佢死嘅樣子、都必定噉樣學佢復生。[六] 自己知到我哋嘅舊人、共佢釘嘵落十字架、令罪惡嘅體滅嘥、就唔再做罪惡嘅奴僕、[七] 因爲死嘵嘅人、已經脫甪罪惡。[八] 我哋若係共基督同死、就信得都必定共佢同生、[九] 知到基督既由死復生、就唔再死、死不能再管束佢。[十] 因爲佢死、係爲罪嚟死一次、但佢生係爲　神嚟生。[十一] 噉樣、你哋都要以爲自己斷絕罪惡好似死、但係由我　主耶穌基督爲　神嚟生。〇[十二] 故此咪俾罪惡在你將死嘅身中做王、令你順從佢嘅私慾、[十三] 亦咪搣你肢體、做不義嘅器械嚟行罪、但要搣自己獻過　神、好似由死復生嘅、而且搣你肢體做義嘅器械、嚟服事　神。

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

十四 罪惡必唔管束你、因你唔係在律法下、係在恩典下○十五 噉就點樣呢、我哋唔在律法下、係在恩典下、就可以犯罪咩、斷唔係。十六 你豈唔知你獻自己做奴僕嚟順佢、就係做所順者嘅奴僕、或犯罪就死、或順服就得稱爲義。十七 多謝　神、因你雖然平素做罪惡嘅奴僕、但如今心服曉所有傳授過你嘅教法。十八 你旣然被罪惡釋放、就做義嘅奴僕。十九 我因你哋肉體軟弱、就依常人嘅說話嚟講、你哋從前摵肢體獻過罪做奴僕、行汚穢不義嘅事、如今當摵肢體獻過義做奴僕、行聖潔嘅事。二十 因爲你做罪惡嘅奴僕個時、就冇曉公義。二一 你如今見羞恥嘅事、你從前做嚟有乜益呢、因爲呢的事嘅收尾、就係死亡。二二 但你如今、被罪惡釋放、做　神嘅奴僕、所結嘅果係成聖、收尾就係永生。二三 因爲罪惡嘅工價、係死亡、但　神嘅恩賜、係永生、由我　主耶穌基督呀。

## 第七章

一 兄弟呀、我如今共識律法嘅人嚟講、你哋豈唔知人在生之時、被律法管束佢咩。二 好似有丈夫嘅婦人、丈夫在生、就被律法管束、丈夫死曉、就脫離丈夫嘅律法。

3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another ma.., she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful

[三]所以丈夫在生、若係嫁別人、就叫做淫婦、但丈夫死嘵、就被個的律法釋放、雖然嫁別人、都唔係淫婦。[四]噉樣、我兄弟呀、你因基督嘅身、已經脫離律法、好似死、等你可以歸於別個、卽係由死復生個位、令我哋爲　神結果呀。[五]因爲我哋在肉體之時、由律法所有罪惡嘅情慾、攪擾我肢體、令結果至到死。[六]但如今我哋脫嘵所管束嘅律法、好似死、就唔係照依舊日嘅虛文嚟服事　神、係照依聖靈嘅新樣咯。○[七]噉就我哋要點講呢、律法係罪惡咩、斷唔係、但唔係由律法、我就唔知到罪惡、因爲律法若唔講話咪貪婪、我就唔知到貪婪、[八]但罪惡乘機掝誡命、在我心中擾動各樣貪婪、因爲冇律法、罪係死嘅、[九]從前冇律法、我就生、但係誡命嚟到、罪惡生、我就死。[十]噉我覺得誡命原本令人生、反轉令人死。[十一]因爲罪惡乘機掝誡命嚟誘惑我、又掝嚟整死我、[十二]噉就律法係聖、誡命亦係聖、係義、係善呀。[十三]噉個的善嘅係令我死咩、斷唔係、惟係罪因善嘅就令我死、顯明眞係罪、等罪因誡命、成爲惡之極咯。

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

## CHAPTER VIII.

THERE *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

十四我哋知到律法係屬靈、我係屬肉情、(譯即係屬肉體之情) 自己賣過罪惡做奴僕。十五故此我所做嘅我唔取、因我所想嘅我唔做、我所憎嘅我反轉去做。十六倘若我所做係唔想做嘅、就係允證律法係善嘅。十七噉就做出嚟嘅唔係我、係住倒我處嘅罪惡呀、十八我知到在我處、即係在我肉體、總冇良善嘅、因爲我雖然情願行善、但不能行呀。十九因爲我所想行嘅善、我唔行、但係我所唔想行嘅惡、我就行。二十若係我做所唔想做嘅、噉就做出嚟嘅唔係我、係住倒我處嘅罪惡呀。二十一我覺得有個法、即係想行善、就有惡喺我處、二十二因爲我心中歡喜 神嘅律法、二十三但係我覺得有別樣法在我肢體、共我心嘅法交戰、就捉我要我從肢體中罪惡嘅法。二十四嘆我呀、眞係困苦嘅人呀、乜誰拯救我出呢的死亡嘅肉體呢、二十五多謝 神由我 主耶穌基督呀、噉樣我摵心嚟順服 神嘅法、摵肉體嚟順服罪嘅法咯。

## 第八章

一所以凡屬基督耶穌嘅、唔從肉情、係從聖靈嘅、總冇定罪、二因爲賜生命嘅聖靈之法、由基督耶穌釋放我、脫離罪惡及死亡嘅法。

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

[3]律法所不能做嘅、因靠肉體就軟弱、 神打發佢子、學番罪人嘅形狀、而且嚟贖罪、就喺肉體滅嘵罪惡。[4]令我哋唔從肉情、係從聖靈嘅、成就律法之義。[5]因爲從肉情嘅、記念肉情之事、從聖靈嘅、記念聖靈之事。[6]記念肉情嘅、就係死、記念聖靈嘅、就係生命呀、平安呀、[7]記念肉情嘅、係共 神做仇敵、因佢唔服 神嘅法、亦到底不能服呀。[8]故此凡屬肉情嘅、不能得 神歡喜。[9]倘若 神嘅聖靈住在你心中、就你唔係屬肉情、係屬聖靈、凡冇基督嘅聖靈、就唔係屬基督嘅。[10]若基督在你哋嘅心、身體因罪就死、但靈魂因義就生。[11]令耶穌由死復生嘅聖靈、若係住在你哋嘅心、就令基督由死復生個位、必用佢住在你心嘅聖靈、使你將死嘅身復生咯。○[12]兄弟呀、因此我哋唔係欠負肉情嘅債、令從肉情嚟度生。[13]因爲你若係從肉情度生、必定死、若由聖靈滅嘵肉體嘅行爲。必定生。[14]但凡被 神嘅聖靈引導嘅、佢哋係 神嘅仔呀。[15]你哋唔係再受做奴僕嘅心、至到恐懼、惟係受做義子嘅心、等我哋因此稱 神爲亞爸父咯、

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

十六聖靈共我哋嘅心、同證我哋係　神嘅仔女。十七既係仔女、就係後嗣、卽係　神嘅後嗣、共基督同埋做後嗣嘅、令我哋若係同埋基督受苦難、都同佢享榮光。○十八我以爲現時嘅苦難、不堪比較將來喺我哋處顯現嘅榮光、十九但凡受造嘅、懇切仰望　神嘅衆子顯出嚟。二十因爲受造嘅、歸於空虛、唔係自己情願、係由於使佢噉樣、但仍然有望。二一因受造嘅、必得釋放、唔做敗壞嘅奴僕、將來享　神子自由嘅榮耀。二二我哋知到但凡受造嘅、同埋歎惜痛苦、至到今日。二三唔止係噉、我哋得曉聖靈初結之果嘅、自己亦係在心中歎惜、等候成爲　神嘅義子、卽係我哋嘅身體得贖。二四我哋得救由於望、但所見嘅望、唔係望呀、人已經睇見嘅、豈有重望咩、二五但我哋若望所未見嘅、就必忍耐嚟等。○二六噉樣聖靈亦幫助我哋嘅軟弱、因我哋唔知當求乜嘢、但聖靈自己搣唔講得出嘅歎息、代我哋祈求。二七查察人心嘅、知到聖靈嘅意思、因爲佢遵　神嘅旨意、代聖徒祈求。

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

二八我哋知到凡事同埋做、皆令愛　神嘅人得益、卽係凡遵　神嘅定意被選召嘅。二九因爲　神所預先知嘅、就預定佢、學番　神子嘅模樣、令耶穌喺衆兄弟之中做長子。三十而且　神所預定嘅、亦選召佢、所選召嘅、亦稱佢爲義、所稱爲義嘅、亦令佢得榮光。〇三一既係噉樣、我哋要點講呢、若係　神保佑我哋、乜誰敵得我哋呢。三二神唔愛惜自己嘅子、爲我哋大衆捨曉、豈唔摵萬物同埋佢白白賜過我哋咩。三三乜誰告得　神所揀選嘅呢、稱佢爲義嘅、係　神呀。三四乜誰能定罪呢、基督已經死、況且已經復生、如今喺　神右便、亦爲我哋祈禱。三五乜誰能令我哋隔開基督嘅愛呢、係患難、或困苦、或迫害、或飢餓、或赤身、或危險、或刀劍咩。三六好似有寫落話、我哋爲你成日被殺、作我哋好似係將劏嘅羊。三七但在呢的各樣事、我哋倚賴愛我個位、就得勝有餘。三八因爲我深信或死、或生、或天使、或執政嘅、或有權能嘅、或現在嘅事、或將來嘅事、三九或高或卑、或別樣受造嘅、都不能令我哋隔開　神嘅愛、卽係在我　主耶穌基督嘅。

## CHAPTER IX.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this;* but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

第九章

[一]我喺基督處、講眞嘅、唔講大話、我良心被聖靈感動、共我做證、[二]我有大憂愁、心中常時傷痛。[三]因爲我兄弟、卽係依住肉體做我親屬嘅、雖然受咒詛、共基督斷絕、亦係情願。[四]佢哋係以色列人、而且做義子、榮光、盟約、律法、禮儀、應承、都係屬佢嘅、[五]列祖係佢哋嘅祖宗、依住肉體、基督係由佢哋生、佢係在萬有之上、永遠當受頌讚嘅 神、誠心所願。[六]唔係好似 神嘅說話廢曉、因爲由以色列生嘅、唔盡係以色列人。[七]亦唔係因佢做亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、就盡哋做得嗣子、獨係話由以撒就得稱爲你嘅後裔。[八]卽係話、從肉體所生嘅、未必係 神嘅仔、獨係從應承所生嘅、致算係後裔。[九]因所應承係噉話、到日期、我番嚟、撒拉就必定生個仔。[十]唔止係噉、利百加由我祖宗以撒懷孕之時、[十一]佢的仔未曾出世、善惡都未曾行、令顯明 神照依佢所揀選嘅定意、唔係由於行爲、係由於選召嘅、[十二]所以對利百加話、大仔是必服事細仔。[十三]好似有寫落話、我愛雅各、憎以掃。[十四]噉就我哋要點話呢、 神係唔公義咩、斷唔係。

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

十五因爲佢對摩西話、我想體恤嘅就體恤佢、想憐憫嘅就憐憫佢。十六噉就唔係由願望嘅、唔係由趨向嘅、實係由 神嘅體恤呀。十七聖書對法老話、我特登設立你、有個意思、卽係令你顯出我嘅權能、又令我名傳到通天下。十八噉樣、 神想體恤嘅、就體恤佢、想佢心硬嘅、就令佢心硬。〇十九噉你或對我話、乜誰違抗旨意呢。二十人呀、你係乜誰、噉辯駁 神呢、受做嘅物、點能對做出嘅話、你因何做我噉樣呢。二一燒缸瓦嘅人、豈唔係有權摵一嚿泥、整出器皿、一個貴重嘅、一個卑賤嘅咩。二二倘若 神想顯明佢嬲怒、表出佢權能、摵常常忍耐嚟寬容可嬲嘅器皿、預備滅亡嘅。二三而且想表出佢富厚嘅榮光、喺矜恤嘅器皿、預備得榮光嘅。二四卽係我哋被佢所召嘅、唔止係猶太人、亦有異邦人。二五好似 神在何西書有話、本來唔係我嘅百姓、我就稱佢爲我嘅百姓、本來唔係我所愛嘅、我就稱佢爲我所愛嘅。二六而且從前喺個處話、你哋唔係我嘅百姓、佢哋將來喺個處、得稱爲活 神嘅仔。

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

## CHAPTER X.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

(二七)以賽亞亦爲以色列人喓話、以色列子民嘅數目、雖然好似海沙咁多、惟得救嘅、係餘剩嘅人呀。(二八)因爲　主必搣公義嚟做成、與及斷絕佢嘅事、因佢在地上行一件斷絕嘅事。(二九)又好似以賽亞先講話、倘若萬有嘅　主唔留落的後裔過我、我哋必定好似所多馬、又好似蛾摩拉一樣咯。(三十)噉就我哋要點話呢、異邦人唔追尋義、反得倒義、即係由信就得稱爲義嘅義。(三一)惟以色列人追尋可得義嘅法、但唔得倒。(三二)爲乜呢、因爲佢唔搣信德嚟追尋、獨係倚賴守律法嘅行爲噉樣呀、佢噉跌在呢嚿阻脚嘅石上。(三三)好似有寫落話、睇吖、我搣阻脚嘅石頭、跌人嘅大石、擠落郇山、但凡信賴佢嘅、必定唔見羞愧呀。

## 第十章

(一)兄弟呀、我心爲以色列人所願嘅、向　神所祈求嘅、係想佢得救。(二)我爲佢哋做見證、佢熱心服事　神、但唔係由於知識呀。(三)因佢唔識　神嘅義、想立自己嘅義、故此唔服　神嘅義。(四)基督係律法嘅收場、令但凡信佢嘅得稱爲義。(五)摩西論及律法嘅義話、人遵行呢的嘅、就必因此得生。

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

六但由信德嘅義、照噉樣講、你心中咪話、乜誰昇上天、卽係帶基督降臨呢。七乜誰落陰間、卽係帶基督番上嚟呢。八但係點話呢、話道係近住你、喺你口、喺你心、卽係我哋所傳嘅道呀。九若你摵口嚟認耶穌係主、摵心嚟信神令佢由死復生、你就必得救。十因爲人摵心嚟信致得稱義、摵口嚟認致得救。十一聖書話、凡信佢嘅、必唔見羞愧呀。十二猶太人共希利尼人冇分別、大衆都同一位主、令但凡求佢嘅得富厚。十三因爲凡求主名嘅、必得救呀。十四但未曾信佢、點能求佢呢、未曾聽聞佢、點能信佢呢、未曾有傳講嘅、點得聽聞呢。十五未曾受打發、點能傳講呢、好似有寫落話、傳和平嘅、傳嘉音嘅、佢脚步極美呀。十六但佢哋唔係人人聽從福音、以賽亞有話、主呀、乜誰信我所講嘅呢。十七噉就信由於聽聞、聽聞由於神嘅道呀。十八但我話、佢哋豈未曾聽過咩。聽過咯、因爲佢嘅聲音傳勻天下、佢嘅說話傳到地極。

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

## CHAPTER XI.

I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

十九我又話、以色列人豈唔知到咩、首先摩西話、我將用唔係做百姓嘅、令你哋妒忌、而且用愚蠢嘅百姓、令你哋惱怒。二十但以賽亞放膽嚟話、唔搵我嘅、就遇着我、唔問及我嘅、我就顯現過佢哋。二一惟係對以色列人話、我成日舉手、向住唔順服及辯駁嘅百姓咯。

## 第十一章

一我就話、神丟棄佢百姓咩、斷唔係、因爲我都係以色列人、亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、屬便雅憫嘅支派。二神冇丟棄佢所預知嘅百姓、你豈唔知到聖書點講及以利亞咩、卽係佢喺 神面前告訴以色列人話。三主呀、佢哋殺曉你嘅先知、鏟平你嘅祭壇、單獨剩下我、佢重要謀害我生命。四但 神點樣回答佢呢、話、我爲自己重留番七千人、俱未曾跪拜巴勒嘅。五如今亦有餘剩嘅人、係照依恩典所揀選嘅。六若由恩典、就唔由功勞、唔係噉、就恩典唔算係恩典、若由功勞就唔由恩典、唔係噉、就功勞唔算係功勞。七噉就點呢、以色列人未得倒佢哋所求嘅、獨係蒙揀選嘅得倒、其餘就頑梗呀。八照依所寫落話、 神挒蒙昧嘅心、睇唔見嘅眼、聽唔聞嘅耳、喺俾過佢、至到今日。

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, *so are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

九大闢亦話、願佢筵席變爲機檻、變爲羅網、變爲阻脚嘅石、變爲報應、嗱佢哋處。十願佢眼矇唔睇得見、背駝唔伸得直。十一我就話佢哋蹋親脚令跌倒處咩、斷唔係、但因佢嘅過失、異邦人就得救、致激起佢熱心呀。十二倘若佢哋嘅過失、令通世都富厚、又佢哋嘅欠缺、令異邦人富厚、何況佢嘅豐盛呢。〇十三我對你哋異邦人講、因爲我係異邦人嘅使徒、我令我職分榮耀。十四望得法子、可以激起屬我骨肉嘅有熱心、其中就救得的人。十五若佢被丟棄、令通世再和好、佢哋得接納、豈唔係由死復生咩。十六初獻嘅麵若係聖潔、就成團都聖潔、根彊若係聖潔、就枝幹都聖潔。十七若有的枝被拗折、摵你平日係野橄欖嘅枝、駁落未折嘅枝中、共個的枝同分橄欖樹嘅根及肥潤。十八你唔好向舊枝嚟自誇、若係自誇、唔係你托住根、係根托住你。十九你若話、個的枝被拗折、等我可以被駁落。二十係咯、佢哋因唔信就被拗折、你因係信就成立、你唔好心高、應該畏懼。二十一因爲　神若唔愛惜本枝、恐怕佢亦唔愛惜你。

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(二二)你試睇吓　神嘅慈悲共嚴令、待個的跌處嘅就嚴令、待你就慈悲、但你要常時倚賴佢嘅慈悲、若唔係、你亦必被折、(二三)而且佢若唔係常時唔信、亦必被駁番、因爲　神有能再駁番佢呀。(二四)你本性係野橄欖、被斬嘵、就唔依住本性駁在好橄欖處、何况佢依住本性駁在本樹上咩。〇(二五)兄弟呀、我唔想你唔知到呢的奥妙嘅事、免致你自己恃聰明、卽係有頑梗嘅心、臨到以色列人處、等待異邦人嘅數目滿嘵。(二六)噉就以色列人盡哋得救、照依所寫落話、救　主將來喺郇城出嚟、共雅各除去的唔虔潔嘅。(二七)我除角佢罪惡之時、我同佢所立嘅約、係噉。(二八)論福音嚟講、佢因你哋就做仇敵、論揀選嚟講、佢因列祖就得恩寵。(二九)因爲　神嘅恩賜與及選召、總冇後悔嘅。(三十)好似你從前唔信服　神、如今因佢哋唔信服、反轉得憐憫。(三一)噉就佢如今唔信服、令佢由你得憐憫、都得憐憫。(三二)因爲　神圍住衆人在不信服處等施憐憫過衆人。〇(三三)眞深奥呀、　神嘅智慧知識咯、佢嘅審判、不能測度、佢嘅蹤跡、不能追尋咯。

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

三四乜誰知到　主嘅心、乜誰共佢商量呢。三五乜誰先俾過佢、等佢後來還番呢。三六因爲萬物由於佢、依賴佢、歸番佢、願榮光永遠歸於佢、誠心所願。

## 第十二章

一兄弟呀、我因　神嘅慈悲、勸你獻你身做活祭、係聖潔、得　神歡喜嘅、即係你應該做嘅職役。二咪效呢個世俗、要將你新心嚟變化、等你深知　神嘅意旨、個的意旨係良善嘅、可喜嘅、全備嘅呀。三我倚賴所賜我嘅恩典、話過你哋各人知、唔好想度自己、高過應該想度嘅、要依理嚟想度、照　神所賜過各人信德嘅分量。四好似我哋一身有好多肢體、但肢體唔係同一樣嘅用處。五噉樣、我哋雖然好多、在基督處亦成爲一體、而且各人彼此做肢體。六我哋得倒所俾嘅恩賜、各有不同、或係先知、就要依信嘅分量做先知。七或係執事、就要做執事、或做教訓嘅、就要教訓。八或勸慰嘅、就要勸慰、或賙濟嘅、就要忠心、或管理嘅、就要勤力、或憐憫嘅、就要歡樂。九仁愛要有假僞、要惡惡戀善。

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;
11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;
12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;
13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.
14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

## CHAPTER XIII.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

(十)要相愛好似兄弟、彼此尊敬。(十一)要勤力冇懶惰、要熱心、又服事　主。(十二)在指望要歡喜、在患難要忍耐、在祈禱要恒久。(十三)供給聖徒所用、慇懃待人客。(十四)迫害你嘅、你祝福佢、要祝福、咪咒詛。(十五)共快樂嘅人同埋快樂、共哀哭嘅人同埋哀哭。(十六)彼此要合埋一意、咪好高大、要近謙卑、咪以爲自己係智慧。(十七)總唔好摵惡嚟報惡、喺衆人面前、要預備行善事。(十八)若係可以做得、就盡力共衆人和睦。(十九)親愛嘅兄弟呀、咪報自己嘅仇、要讓人惱怒、因爲有寫落話、報仇在我、我必報佢、所以(二十)你嘅仇敵、若肚餓、就俾過佢食、若頸渴、就俾過佢飲、你噉樣做、係聚埋火炭喺佢頭上呀。(二十一)咪俾惡勝你、要摵善嚟勝惡呀。

## 第十三章

(一)各人要服在上有權嘅、因爲權柄、冇唔由　神嚟嘅、但凡有權嘅、俱係　神所設立。(二)噉就背逆有權嘅、係背　神嘅命令個的背逆嘅、係自取定罪呀。(三)因爲官府唔係令善人怕、係令惡人怕嘅、你豈唔怕有權嘅咩、你行善就得佢讚美。

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

四因佢係　神所用嘅、令你哋有益、你若行惡、就要怕佢、因爲佢唔係白白揸劍、係　神所用嘅、搣惱怒嚟刑罰惡人。五故此你要順服佢、唔止爲惱怒、亦爲良心呀。六因此你亦要納稅、因佢係　神嘅執事、常時辦理呢件事。七所以要搣各人所應得嘅俾過佢哋、要納糧過應得糧嘅、要納稅過應得稅嘅、要畏懼應受畏懼嘅、要恭敬應受恭敬嘅。○八咪虧欠人嘅債、單要有相愛嘅心、因爲愛人嘅就守全律法咯。九凡噉樣嘅、咪姦淫、咪殺人、咪偷嘢、咪妄證、咪貪婪、或有別條誡、都包在一句說話之內、即係話你要愛鄰如己。十愛唔會搣惡嚟害鄰舍、所以愛就係成曉律法咯。○十一因噉、就知到時候、即係如今適值應當瞓醒嘅、因爲我哋得救、今日比較初信之時更近咯。十二夜晚將過、天光近咯、我哋要除去黑暗嘅行爲、着起光明嘅盔甲。十三我哋行爲要端正、好似當白日之時、咪貪食爛飲、咪好色姦淫、咪爭鬬妒忌。十四你要佩服我　主耶穌基督、咪爲肉體嚟預備、令成就個的私慾呀。

## CHAPTER XIV.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it.* He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

## 第十四章

○一信德軟弱嘅、你哋要接納佢、但咪辨論可疑嘅事。○二或有人信樣樣可以食得、但個的軟弱嘅、淨食菜蔬。○三食嘅唔好睇輕唔食嘅、唔食嘅亦唔好議論食嘅、因爲 神已經接納佢。○四你係乜誰、噉議論別人嘅僕呢、佢或企立或跌倒、都係關涉自己嘅主、但佢必企立、因爲 神能令佢企立呀。○五有人以爲呢日好過個日、有人以爲日日相同、各人要立定心。○六守日嘅係爲 主嚟守、唔守日嘅、係爲 主唔守、食嘅係爲 主嚟食因佢感謝 神、唔食嘅、係爲 主唔食亦感謝 神呀。○七因我哋之中、冇人爲自己嚟生、亦冇人爲自己嚟死。○八我哋若生、係爲 主嚟生、若死、係爲 主嚟死、噉就或生或死、都係歸於 主。○九因基督特登爲此嚟死、嚟復生、等可以做生者及死者之 主。○十但你爲乜事議論你兄弟呢、你爲乜事睇輕你兄弟呢、因我哋大家必要企倒基督嘅案前。○十一有寫落話、 主話、我係生活嘅呀、但凡膝頭、必定跪拜我、但凡口舌必定讚美 神。○十二噉樣、我哋各人喺 神面前、必要陳明自己嘅事。

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

## CHAPTER XV.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

○十三所以我哋咪再彼此議論、寧可立意、唔㨘阻礙嘅物、與及機檻、擠落兄弟面前。十四我由 主耶穌、明知而且篤信、冇物本來唔潔淨、獨係人以爲邊樣唔潔淨嘅、在佢就算唔潔淨咯。十五若你兄弟因你嘅食物有憂愁、你就唔係遵依仁愛嚟行、你唔好㨘你嘅食物嚟敗壞佢、因基督替佢死咯。十六你嘅善事、唔好令人毀謗。十七因爲 神嘅國、唔在飲食、係在公義、與及和平快樂、由於聖靈嚟嘅。十八㨘呢的嚟服事基督嘅、就蒙 神喜悅、又受人稱讚。十九所以我哋要追求和睦、及彼此建立德行。二十咪因食嘅緣故、廢壞 神嘅工夫、凡物本來都潔淨、但因食物令人失足、就係罪惡咯。二一寧可唔食肉、唔飲酒、乜嘢事都唔好令你兄弟失足、或陷罪、或軟弱。二二你有信德、就要喺 神面前守住、凡自己以爲可行嘅事、都冇自責嘅、就有福咯。二三思疑嘅、若係食、就必被定罪、因佢唔由信德嚟食呀、凡事唔係由信德嘅、就係罪咯。

## 第十五章

一我哋堅固嘅、應當容忍唔堅固者嘅軟弱、咪求自己歡喜。二我哋各人要令鄰舍歡喜、得益至到建立德行。

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

三因爲基督亦唔求自己歡喜、照依所寫落話、羞辱你嘅人個的羞辱、臨到我處。四但凡舊時寫落嘅、都係爲敎我嚟寫落、令我哋揸聖書嘅忍耐共安慰、就有指望。五願施忍耐共安慰嘅 神賜你哋彼此同心、依從基督耶穌。六令你哋一心一口、同歸榮 神、即係我 主耶穌基督之父。七所以你哋要彼此接納、好似基督接納我哋、嚟等榮光歸於 神。八我話耶穌基督爲 神嘅眞理、做嘵受割禮人嘅執事、令所有應承列祖嘅得堅固。九而且令異邦人因得憐憫就歸榮 神、照依所寫落話、我因此就喺異邦人處讚美你、歌頌你名咯。十又話異邦人呀、你要共佢嘅百姓同快樂。十一又話衆異邦人呀、你哋要讚美 主、衆百姓呀、你哋要歌頌佢。十二又以賽亞話、將來有耶西嘅根蒂、即係興起嚟管理異邦人嘅、異邦人就必倚賴佢。十三願施指望嘅 神、令你由信德充滿各樣快樂平安、令你由聖靈嘅能幹、得豐滿嘅指望。十四〇兄弟呀、我自己亦信你哋善良盈滿、知識充足、又能彼此相勸。

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

十五兄弟呀、我更加放膽寫書過你、想你記念因　神所賜過我嘅恩典。十六令我喺異邦人處、做耶穌基督嘅執事、做　神福音嘅祭司、摵異邦人嚟做可接納嘅祭物、因佢由聖靈得成聖潔。十七我故此由基督耶穌屬　神嘅事、都有可以矜誇咯。十八但除嘵基督託我做成嘅事、我斷唔敢講、我所講嘅、卽係摵說話、摵行爲、摵異跡、共奇兆嘅能幹、而且摵聖靈權能、令異邦人順從。十九噉就我自從耶路撒冷至到以利哩古周圍傳講基督嘅福音。二十而且我懇切想噉樣傳福音、唔係在基督已經被稱嘅地方、免致喺別人嘅基上建立。二一照依有寫落話、未蒙指示嘅、將要睇見。未嘗聽開嘅、將要明白、〇二二因此、我好多次被阻礙嚟你哋處。二三但如今我喺呢處、有乜地方、好多年以來想嚟你處。二四等我去士班雅個時、必定嚟你處、因爲我望順路見你、略得心滿意足、就蒙你送行。二五但我如今去耶路撒冷、供給聖徒。

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

## CHAPTER XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

二六 因爲馬基頓與及亞該亞人歡喜簽銀過耶路撒冷貧窮嘅聖徒。二七 佢固然歡喜噉樣做、但算係欠負猶太聖徒嘅、異邦人既有份受屬靈魂嘅物、就當摵屬肉體嘅物供給佢哋。二八 我既做成此事、摵呢的善果交過佢哋做證、就要由你處去士班雅。二九 我知到嚟你處之時、必定將基督福音盈滿嘅祝福嚟到。三十 ○兄弟呀、如今因我 主耶穌基督、又因聖靈嘅仁愛、求你哋共我盡力爲我祈禱 神。三一 等我喺猶太不信者之中得脫離、又令我爲耶路撒冷所有嘅供給得聖徒收接。三二 等我依住 神嘅意旨、歡喜嚟你處同你快樂、願賜平安嘅 神同埋你哋衆人、誠心所願。

## 第十六章

一 我舉薦我哋嘅姊妹非比過你哋、佢係在堅革哩會中做執事嘅。二 請你爲 主接納佢、照依聖徒所應該做嘅、佢凡事要你帮助、你就帮助佢、因佢平素帮助好多人與及我添。三 ○問伯基拉、亞居拉安、即係在基督耶穌處共我同勞嘅。

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

四佢爲我生命、就輕棄佢頸、唔止我感謝佢、異邦人嘅衆教會都感謝佢。五又問在佢家中嘅教會安、問我所愛嘅以拜尼士安、佢係亞該亞歸從基督嘅首先結實之果。六問馬利亞安、爲我哋有好多勞苦嘅。七問安多尼古及猶尼亞安、即係我嘅親戚、也曾同我被困在監、而且先過我屬基督、在使徒之中係有名嘅。八問暗伯利安、我所親愛屬歸　主嘅。九問耳巴倣屬歸基督、共我同勞苦嘅、及我所親愛嘅士大古安。十問亞比利安、在基督處蒙悅納嘅、問亞利多布家中嘅人安。十一問我親戚希羅天安、問拿其數家中屬　主嘅人安。十二問土非拿氏及土富撒氏安、佢爲　主有勞苦嘅、問所愛嘅彼息氏安、佢爲　主有好多勞苦嘅。十三問被　主揀選嘅魯孚及佢母親安、佢母親即如我母親呀。十四問亞遜其士、弗勒干、黑馬、八羅巴、黑米及同埋佢嘅衆兄弟安。十五問非羅羅古、猶利亞、利尼亞共佢嘅姊妹、及阿林巴氏共同埋佢嘅衆聖徒安。十六你哋摠聖潔嘅親嘴、彼此問安、基督嘅衆教會問你哋安。〇

十七兄弟呀、我勸你睇察、但凡起分爭及機檻、違背你所學之教嘅、就避開佢。

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

[十八]因爲個等人、唔服事我 主耶穌基督、單服事自己口腹、而且佢搣巧語花言、迷惑純直人嘅心。[十九]因爲你哋嘅順從、喺衆人處傳開、所以我爲你哋歡喜、但願你爲善就智慧、爲惡就愚蠢。[二十]賜平安個位 神、必速將撒但踹在你腳下、願我 主耶穌基督嘅恩典、同埋你哋、誠心所願、○[二一]共我同勞嘅提摩太、與及我嘅親戚路求、耶遜、瑣西把德、問你哋安。[二二]我德丟、即係寫呢封書嘅、在 主處問你哋安、[二三]迦猶係我共全敎會嘅寓主、問你哋安、城中管庫房嘅以拉都、共兄弟括土、問你哋安。[二四]願我 主耶穌基督嘅恩典、同埋你哋衆人、誠心所願。○[二五]能堅固你哋嘅、照依我嘅福音、及耶穌基督嘅敎訓、即係依住所指示嘅奧妙、自永遠時所隱藏嘅、[二六]但如今顯明、而且依住永生 神嘅命令、託各先知所寫嘅書、顯示過萬國、令由信德就服從。[二七]願榮光由耶穌基督、世世歸於個位、即係獨一全智嘅 神、誠心所願。

# 哥林多前書

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

## 第一章

一由於 神旨意、奉召做耶穌基督嘅使徒保羅、與及兄弟所提尼、二寫信通知在哥林多屬 神嘅教會、卽係由基督耶穌成爲聖潔、蒙召做聖徒嘅、與及通知凡在各處、禱告我 主耶穌基督之名嘅、佢不獨係我哋嘅 主亦係佢哋嘅 主。三願你哋由於 神卽我哋嘅 父、共 主耶穌基督得恩典平安。四我常時爲你哋多謝我 神、嘅恩典、由耶穌基督賜過你哋、五因你哋由於佢、所有關各樣嘅事、得充足、卽口才共知識、六照依基督嘅證據、得堅實喺你哋處、七今你哋關於各樣嘅恩賜、總冇欠缺、嚟等候我 主耶穌基督顯現、八佢亦必堅固你哋至到收尾、等你當我 主耶穌基督之日、冇可執責。九嘗召你哋共佢之子、我 主耶穌基督相交接個位 神、斷冇失信嘅。十兄弟呀、我託我 主耶穌基督嘅名、勸你哋同一樣講、你哋之中、唔好有紛爭、惟要一心一意、彼此聯合。十一因爲革來氏嘅家人、論及兄弟嘅、已經話我知、你哋之中有爭執。

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.



十二我所講嘅、卽係你哋各人話、我係屬保羅、我係屬亞波羅、我係屬磯法、我係屬基督、○十三基督豈係分開咩、保羅也曾爲你哋被釘落十字架咩、抑或你哋受洗歸於保羅嘅名咩、○十四我多謝　神、因爲除曉基士部、與及迦猶之外、我未曾施洗過你哋之中一個人、十五免致人話你哋受洗歸於我名、十六我亦施洗過士提反嘅家人、此外我唔知有施洗過別人冇、○十七因爲基督唔係打發我施洗、係打發我傳福音、唔用智慧嘅傳、恐怕基督嘅十字架、歸於空虛呀。○十八因爲十字架嘅道理、在沉淪嘅人處、以爲愚拙、但在我哋得救嘅人處、以爲　神嘅能幹、十九因有寫落話、我要敗壞智慧人嘅智慧、廢棄聰明人嘅聰明、○二十智慧嘅人喺邊處、讀書嘅人喺邊處、今世辯論嘅人喺邊處呢、　神豈唔係令今世智慧嘅人變爲愚拙咩、○二一因爲遵依　神嘅智慧、世人恃自己嘅智慧唔識　神、　神就歡喜摵傳道嘅呆法嚟救所有信嘅人、○二二猶太人求奇迹、希利尼人搵智慧、二三惟我哋傳講釘十字架嘅基督、卽係猶太人以爲阻礙、希利尼人以爲愚拙、二四但蒙召嘅、或猶太人、或希利尼人、都以爲基督係　神嘅能幹、　神嘅智慧、○二五因爲　神嘅愚拙係智慧過人、　神嘅軟弱係剛强過人咯。

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called:*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and things which are not; to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

## CHAPTER II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

〇二六兄弟呀、試睇你哋蒙召嘅、依身份嚟講、智慧嘅冇幾多個、能幹嘅冇幾多個、尊貴嘅冇幾多個蒙召、二七但　神係揀選世上愚拙嘅、嚟羞愧個的智慧嘅、　神係揀選世上軟弱嘅、嚟羞愧個的剛強嘅。二八　神又揀選世上卑賤嘅、被人睇輕嘅、與及無有嘅、嚟敗壞個的有嘅、二九至到冇人喺　神面前自誇。三十但你哋由於　神、就在耶穌基督處、佢係由於　神向我處做智慧、做公義、做聖善、做救贖呀。三一照依所寫落話、誇口嘅要在　主處嚟誇咯。

### 第二章

一兄弟呀、我先日嚟你處、唔用說話共智慧嘅好處、嚟宣傳　神嘅證據過你地。二因我立定主意、喺你哋之中、除曉耶穌基督、與及佢被釘落十字架之外、唔知到別樣。三我喺你哋之中有軟弱畏懼、與及好戰慄、四而且我所講所傳、唔係用人智慧婉轉嘅說話、係用聖靈用能幹嚟顯示、五等你嘅信德、唔係憑人嘅智慧、係憑　神嘅能幹。〇六惟我哋喺練達嘅人之中、仍然講智慧、但唔係此世嘅智慧、亦唔係此世嚕廢壞之官長嘅智慧、七我哋係用奥妙嚟講　神嘅智慧、即係秘密嘅智慧、　神喺萬世以前所預定、令我哋得嘅榮耀嘅。

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

## CHAPTER III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

八此世嘅官長冇一個識呢的智慧、倘若佢哋係識、就是必唔釘榮光嘅　主落十字架咯。九好似有寫落話、神爲愛佢嘅人所預備嘅事、眼未曾睇見、耳未曾聽聞、心亦未曾想到嘅。〇十惟係　神用自己嘅聖靈、顯示呢的事過我哋知、因爲聖靈係查察萬事、亦係查察　神深奧嘅事情。十一除曉在人裏頭嘅性靈之外、乜誰知到人嘅事情呢、噉樣除曉　神嘅聖靈之外、亦有人知到　神嘅事情咯。十二我哋唔係受曉此世之靈、係受曉由　神而來之靈、等我哋可知　神所賜過我嘅事。十三而且我哋宜講呢的事、唔係用人智慧所敎嘅說話、係用聖靈所敎嘅說話、卽係用聖靈嘅話講解聖靈嘅事咯。十四但任性嘅人、唔接受　神之聖靈嘅事、因佢以爲拙愚、而且佢不能識得、因爲係由聖靈致識得嘅呀。十五惟係屬聖靈嘅人、萬事噲辨別、自己總唔被人所辨別。十六乜誰知到　主嘅心、等可以敎訓　主呢、惟我哋係得倒基督嘅心咯。

## 第三章

一兄弟呀、我平日不能敎訓你哋、好似屬聖靈嘅、惟係屬肉情嘅、卽係在基督處嘅嫩仔。二我也曾俾乳餵你、唔俾糧餵你、因你一向唔噲食、如今都唔噲食呀。

3 For ye are yet carnal; for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

三你哋重係屬肉情嘅、因爲你哋之中、有妒忌、有爭執、有分黨、你哋豈唔係屬肉情、照依世人嚟行咩。〇四因爲有一個話、我係屬保羅、又有一個話、我係屬亞波羅、你哋豈唔係屬肉情咩。〇五保羅係乜誰、亞波羅係乜誰呢、豈唔係做職役嘅人、你哋由佢得信道、依住 主所賜過各人嘅咩。〇六我也曾種植、亞波羅淋瀨、惟 神令佢生長噉。〇七就種植嘅冇作爲、淋瀨嘅亦冇、惟令佢生長個位 神係呮。〇八種植嘅、淋瀨嘅、都係一樣、而且各人必照依自己嘅工夫嚟得賞賜。〇九因爲我哋係同埋 神做工夫嘅、你哋係 神嘅田、 神嘅屋。〇十照依 神所賜過我嘅恩、我好似本事嘅師傅、立曉地基、別人在上面建做、但各人要謹慎點樣喺上面建做呀。〇十一因爲已經立曉嘅地基、卽係耶穌基督、此外冇人能立別個地基。〇十二倘若有人用金銀寶石草木禾稈、建在呢個基上、〇十三各人嘅工夫必要顯出、個日就將佢表出、因爲用火嚟顯明佢、而且個的火必試煉各人嘅工夫係點樣。〇十四若然佢所建做嘅倘存、個人必定受賞、〇十五若然佢所做嘅被火燒、個人就必受損、惟係自己得救、但好似從火中脫出嚟。

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

## CHAPTER IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

〇十六你哋豈唔知你係　神嘅殿、而且　神嘅靈住倒你哋裏頭咩。十七若有人整壞　神嘅殿、　神是必整壞佢、因爲　神嘅殿係聖潔、卽係你哋呀。〇十八要有人欺騙自己、你哋之中、倘若有人照依呢個世界以爲自己係智慧嘅、佢要做愚拙、等可以成爲智慧。十九因爲此世嘅智慧、在　神面前係愚拙、因有寫落話、佢令智慧嘅人、中番自己嘅詭計。二十又話　主知到智慧人嘅思念、係空虛嘅。二一噉就總唔好摵人嚟矜誇、因爲萬物全係屬你哋嘅。二二唔論保羅、或亞波羅、或磯法、或世界、或生存、或死亡、或現在、或將來、樣樣都係屬你哋嘅、二三你哋係屬基督、基督係屬　神咯。

## 第四章

一人當要算我哋係做基督嘅職役、做　神秘義嘅管家。二所求於管家嘅、係要佢有忠心呀。三我被你哋評論、我以爲細小嘅事、而且我唔評論自己。四因爲我自問唔覺得有錯、但唔係因此得稱爲義、評論我嘅係　主呀。五所以時候未到、你唔好判斷乜嘢事、等到　主降臨、佢必照著黑暗嘅隱事、而且顯明人心嘅意念、個時各人必定由　神得倒應得嘅稱讚咯。

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

○[六]兄弟呀、我爲你哋將呢的事嚟比較自己共亞波羅、令你哋曉人唔好過於所寫落話、等冇人傲氣、睇重呢個、睇輕嗰個。[七]乜誰令你哋共人唔同呢、你哋所有嘅、邊的唔係接受嘅呢、若係接受、做乜矜誇、好似唔係接受噉呢。[八]如今你哋係飽足、如今你哋係富厚咯、你哋已經做王、但唔同埋我哋、我願你做王、等我哋同埋你亦做王呀。[九]我估　神令我哋使徒身居微末、好似擬定要殺嘅人、因爲我哋好似在戲園、俾世界與及天使共人睇吓。[十]我哋因爲基督算係愚拙、你哋喺基督處算係聰明、我哋係軟弱、你哋係剛强、你哋係尊貴、我哋係卑賤。[十一]至到今日我哋饑渴、赤身、受打、而且冇一定嘅住所。[十二]親手做工夫嚟勞苦、我哋被人咒罵、就祝福佢、被人趕逐、就忍耐佢、[十三]被人譭謗、就善勸佢、我哋被人當我係世上嘅汚穢、萬物嘅泥塵、至到今日咯。○[十四]我寫呢的說話、唔係想羞愧你哋、實係勸戒你哋、好似我所愛嘅仔女噉樣。[十五]你哋喺基督處、雖有一萬咁多老師、但父親就冇多、因爲我喺耶穌基督處、用福音嚟生你哋。[十六]所以我勸你哋效法我咯。

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

## CHAPTER V.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

[17] 故此我已經打發提摩太、即係我嘅愛子、忠心服事 主嘅、嚟到你哋處、佢噲令你哋記憶、我服事基督嘅行爲、照依我在各處嘅會所教訓嘅咯。[18] 你哋之中、有人以爲我唔嚟你哋處、就妄自尊大、但 [19] 主若准我、我必定快的嚟到你處、就唔係要知到妄自尊大者嘅說話、係要知到佢嘅能幹。[20] 因爲 神嘅國唔係在於說話、係在於能幹。[21] 你哋想點呢、想我搣棍嚟你處呀、抑或搣仁愛溫柔嘅心嚟呢。

## 第五章

[1] 處處聞得你哋之中有姦淫嘅事、有一樣姦淫、係異邦人未講及嘅、即係有人佔佢父親嘅妻呀。[2] 你哋重自尊、唔係痛哭、等做呢件事嘅人、被趕出你哋之中。[3] 雖然我身唔喺你哋處、但個心喺處、我好似同埋你哋已經判斷做呢件事嘅人。[4] 託我 主耶穌基督嘅名、你哋聚集之時、我個心同埋你倚賴耶穌基督嘅權、[5] 嚟交呢個人過撒但、滅佢嘅肉情、等佢靈魂在我 主耶穌基督降臨之日、可以得救。[6] 你哋嘅矜誇係唔好嘅、你哋豈唔知的多酵種、能令成團發起酵嚟咩。[7] 你哋要除清舊酵種、等成得新團、因你哋係冇酵種嘅、而且基督係我哋踰越節嘅羊仔、爲我哋受殺獻祭嘅。

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

## CHAPTER VI.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

八故此我哋守節筵要唔用舊酵糧、亦唔用暴戾惡毒嘅酵糧、惟要用至誠眞實冇酵糧嘅餅咯。〇九我嗦一封信之中寫過你哋知唔好共姦淫嘅人相交〇十但唔係將世上姦淫嘅、貪婪嘅、勒索嘅、拜偶像嘅、棄絕𠹌、如果係噉、你哋就要離開世界咯〇十一如今我寫信通知你哋、若係稱爲兄弟、行姦淫、或貪婪、或拜偶像、或怒罵、或爛酒、或勒索嘅、唔好共佢相交、噉樣嘅人、唔好共佢同食咯〇十二因爲審判會外嘅人、係關我乜事呢、你哋豈唔係審判會內嘅人咩〇十三但審判會外嘅人係　神、所以你要攞個惡人、趕出你哋之中咯。

## 第六章

一你哋之中、若有相爭嘅事、敢嗦不義者嘅面前、唔嗦聖徒嘅面前嚟告發咩〇二你哋豈唔知聖徒將審判世界咩、倘若世界尚且受你哋審判、就你哋唔堪審判至小嘅事咩〇三你哋豈唔知我哋將審判天使咩、何況世上嘅事呢〇四所以你哋若有今世嘅事要審問、就立會中至卑微嘅人嚟審問嚇〇五我噉講、係令你哋羞愧、你哋之中、豈總冇一個智慧嘅、可能審判佢嘅兄弟咩〇六但兄弟共兄弟爭訟、而且在不信者嘅面前。

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

七你哋眞係錯嘑咯、因爲彼此相爭訟、做乜唔寧可受損呢、做乜唔寧可受虧呢。八但你哋損人虧人、喺兄弟處亦係噉。九豈唔知到不義之人、唔繼嗣神之國咩、唔好呃自己、凡係淫亂、拜偶像、行姦淫、做變童、好男色、十偸竊、貪婪、爛酒、怒罵、勒索嘅、必唔繼嗣神之國。十一你哋之中、有的都做過噉樣嘅、惟係倚賴我主耶穌之名、與及我神之聖靈、你哋如今就得洗潔、得成聖、得稱爲義咯。十二凡物件我可以用得、但唔係盡哋有益嘅、凡物件我可以用得、但我唔俾一件制住我。十三食物係爲個肚、個肚係爲食物、但呢兩樣、神都是必毀壞嘅、身體唔係爲行淫、係爲主、主係爲個身。十四神已經令主復生、亦將來摵佢嘅權能令我哋復生。十五豈唔知你嘅身係基督嘅肢體咩、我摵基督嘅肢體嚟做妓婦嘅肢體好咩、斷唔好呀。十六豈唔知共妓婦配合嘅、係共佢成爲一體咩、因爲有話、兩個將成爲一體。十七但共主聯合嘅、佢係共主成爲一靈咯。十八你哋要躲避淫行、人但凡犯罪係在魂體之外、惟係行淫嘅、係觸犯自己嘅身體。

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

## CHAPTER VII.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer: and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.



十九豈唔知你哋嘅身體係聖靈嘅殿咩、聖靈在你心、係由 神嚟嘅、而且你哋唔係屬自己。二十因爲係用價買嚟嘅、你哋嘅身體靈魂、都係屬 神、所以你哋要攞呢兩樣嚟歸榮 神咯。

## 第七章

一論及你哋寫信問我嘅事、我就話、男唔近女係好。二惟係想免淫亂、各人應當有自己嘅妻、各女應當有自己嘅丈夫。三丈夫當用合宜嘅情分嚟待妻、妻待丈夫亦要噉樣。四妻不能主持自己嘅身、係丈夫主持、丈夫亦不能主持自己嘅身、係妻主持。五唔好彼此相虧負、若爲禁食祈禱相約暫時分房、就好、後來仍要聚番埋、免致撒但乘你哋情不自禁、嚟誘惑你哋。六但我噉講、係准你哋、唔係吩咐呀。七我願衆人同我一樣、但係人得 神嘅恩賜、各有不同、一個似呢樣、一個似個樣。〇八我對未娶親嘅、與及寡婦話、倘若常時同我一樣、就好哩。九若係自己唔禁得住、就當嫁娶、因爲嫁娶勝過慾火發起嚟呀。十個的已經嫁娶嘅、我吩咐佢哋、但唔係我、係 主吩咐話、妻唔好離開丈夫、十一若係離開、就唔好再嫁、或者共丈夫和好番、丈夫亦唔好丟棄佢嘅妻。

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

十二其餘嘅人、就係我對佢哋講、唔係 主講、倘若一個兄弟有唔信嘅妻、個妻情願共佢同住、就咪出佢。十三妻有唔信 主嘅丈夫、丈夫情願共佢同住、妻亦唔好離開佢。十四因爲唔信 主嘅丈夫、因個妻就聖潔、唔信 主嘅妻因個丈夫就聖潔、唔係噉、你哋嘅仔女唔係聖潔、但如今佢哋係聖潔咯。十五唔信 主嘅人若自己要離開、就由得佢離開、唔論兄弟姊妹遇著噉樣嘅事、都冇所勉強、因爲 神召我哋做和嘅呀。十六做妻嘅呀、你點知救得丈夫唔呢、做丈夫嘅呀、你點知救得妻唔呢。十七惟各人當遵依 神所賜過佢嘅、遵依 主所召嘅嚟做、在衆敎會我都噉吩咐。十八有人受嘵割禮嚟奉召、就唔好廢割禮、有人未受割禮嚟奉召、就唔使受割禮。十九受割禮冇乜相干、唔受割禮亦冇乜相干、惟守 神嘅誡命係緊要。二十各人當守住奉召之時所做嘅身分。二一你做奴僕嘅得奉召唔使憂慮、若係可得釋放、你就寧可依從噉。二二因爲凡做奴僕嘅、被 主所召、係 主之自主嘅人咯、凡做自主嘅人、被 主所召、係基督嘅僕咯。二三你哋係用價買嚟嘅、咪做人嘅奴僕。二四兄弟呀、各人當守住佢奉召之時所做嘅身份嚟服事 神呀。

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

〇二五論及童女、我未嘗奉　主嘅命、但我已經蒙　主憐恤嚟做忠心嘅人、就撳我嘅意見講過你哋知。二六因今時嘅災難、我作呢的係好、人做噉就好、二七你哋已經同妻𨋢埋嘅、就唔好想解甪、已經同妻解甪嘅、就唔好想娶妻。二八但若係娶妻、唔係犯罪、童女若係嫁人、亦唔係犯罪、惟噉樣嘅人、肉身必定有難、但我唔忍　你煩悶。二九兄弟呀、我所講嘅、即係時候冇幾耐咯、故此有妻嘅、要好似冇妻嘅、三十哀哭嘅、好似唔哀哭嘅、歡喜嘅、好似唔歡喜嘅、買嘢嘅、好似冇嘢嘅、三一用世上物件嘅、好似唔亂用嘅、因爲呢個世界嘅形像嚕過去嘅。三二但我想你哋冇掛慮、未娶親嘅、係爲　主嘅事掛慮、想點樣合　主歡喜佢。三三已經娶親嘅、係爲世事掛慮、想點樣令妻歡喜佢。三四婦人共童女亦有分別、未嫁嘅係爲　主嘅事掛慮、想身體共靈魂都得聖潔、已經嫁嘅、係爲世事掛慮、想點樣令丈夫歡喜佢。三五我講呢的說話、係爲你哋嘅益、唔係想拘束你哋、係想令你哋行合宜嘅行爲、而且令你哋心冇紛亂、殷勤嚟服事　主。

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

## CHAPTER VIII.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

(三六)倘若有人以爲自己看待個女係唔合宜、女已經過期、而且不得已要做、佢就隨意去做、唔算犯罪、由得佢成親。(三七)倘若有人剛强佢嘅心、冇事强逼佢、佢能隨自己嘅主意、喺佢中心立志唔嫁個女、就係好嘅。(三八)噉樣嫁女係好、但唔嫁女係更好呀。(三九)丈夫重在世、妻被律法拘束、丈夫若死、妻就可以自主、隨意改嫁、惟當要嫁服事　主嘅人。(四十)但係常時依住我嘅意思嚟做、更加有福、我估自己都得聖靈感動嘅嚟講呀。

## 第八章

(一)論及祭偶像嘅物、我哋知到我衆人有知識、但有知識噲令人自誇、惟仁愛噲令人建立德行。(二)若有人以爲自己有知識、佢未曾知一件事、似得佢所當知嘅。(三)若有人愛　神、佢就係　神所識嘅。(四)論及食祭偶像嘅物、我哋知到偶像在世上、係無爲嘅、亦知到　神係獨一無他。(五)雖然有所稱爲神嘅、或在天、或在地、好似有神多主多。(六)但我哋獨有一位　神、卽係　父、萬物係由佢而出、我哋都係歸佢、而且獨有一位　主耶穌基督、萬物係由佢而來、我哋亦係由佢而來。

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

## CHAPTER IX.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

[七]但唔係人人有噉嘅知識、重有人至到今日、仍然摵良心嚟認偶像、食親祭物、就覺得係祭偶像之物、良心因爲軟弱、就被汚浼咯。[八]食物在　神處、不能舉薦我哋、因我哋食、唔算有功、唔食唔算有錯。[九]惟你哋要謹愼、恐怕你哋嘅自由、噲累軟弱嘅失足呀。[十]倘若人見你有知識嘅人、坐倒偶像嘅廟嚟食、個軟弱嘅、豈唔放肆良心、敢食祭偶像嘅物咩。[十一]而且因你嘅知識、個的軟弱嘅兄弟、基督爲佢嚟死嘅、就係滅亡呀。[十二]你哋噉樣得罪兄弟、傷佢軟弱嘅良心、卽係得罪基督咯。[十三]故此食物、倘若累我兄弟陷罪、我就永遠唔食肉、免至累我兄弟陷罪咯。

## 第九章

[一]我豈唔係使徒咩、我豈唔係自主咩、我豈唔見過我哋嘅　主耶穌基督咩、你哋豈唔係我服事　主嘅工夫咩。[二]設使別人唔以我爲使徒、但你哋必要以我爲使徒、因爲你哋服事　主、係我做使徒嘅印證。[三]或有人盤問我、我就噉樣答佢。[四]我豈唔係有權嚟飲食咩。[五]我豈唔係有權攜帶姊妹、卽係妻室、好似其餘嘅使徒與及　主嘅兄弟、共磯法一樣咩。

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

[六]抑或獨我共巴拿巴不得不做工夫咩。[七]乜誰做兵卒食自己嘅糧餉呢、乜誰種菩提園、唔食園嘅菓呢、乜誰養一羣畜生、唔食個羣嘅乳呢。[八]我噉樣講、豈係依住人嘅意見咩、律法唔係亦有噉話咩。[九]因爲摩西嘅律法有寫落話、踹穀嘅牛、唔好笠住佢口、神豈係計及牛咩。[十]抑或實係爲我哋嚟講呢、自然係爲我嘅嚟寫落、令耕種嘅人、可有指望去耕種、而且令踹穀嘅人、可以得佢所指望嘅。[十一]倘若我哋撒屬靈嘅物種落你哋處、就收番你哋屬身嘅物、豈係大事咩。[十二]別人喺你哋處、尚且有噉嘅權、何況我哋咩。但我哋未用過噉嘅權、我哋係凡事忍耐、免致阻礙基督嘅福音。[十三]你哋豈唔知辦理聖事嘅、係由聖殿得食、喺祭壇伺候嘅、係同祭壇分祭物咩。[十四]噉樣主亦係吩咐、凡傳福音嘅、必由福音養生。[十五]但噉嘅權、我總未用過、都唔係寫呢的、等你噉樣待我、因我寧願死、唔俾人令我所誇嘅歸於空虛。[十六]我雖然傳福音、亦冇可誇之處、因我係不得已、倘若唔傳福音、我必有禍咯。

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men* that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

十七或係甘心做、就得賞賜、或唔係甘心做、個責任都係交託我咯。十八噉就我嘅賞賜係乜嘢呢、卽我傳福音、可以令基督嘅福音唔費人錢財、而且令我唔亂用我傳福音嘅權。十九因爲我雖然唔屬乜人嘅管轄、但我係甘心做衆人嘅僕役、等我可以得人更多。二十在猶太人之中、我學猶太人、等可以得猶太人、在屬律法者之中、我學屬律法嘅人、等可以得屬律法嘅人。二一在冇律法者之中、我學冇律法嘅人、等可以得冇律法嘅人、其實我喺　神處、唔係未有律法、正係屬基督嘅律法。二二在軟弱者之中、我學軟弱嘅人、等可以得軟弱嘅人、在乜嘢人之中、我就學乜嘢人、等我果然救得的人。二三我做噉樣、係爲福音、等我可以同你哋得福音嘅好處。二四你哋豈唔知喺較場鬥跑嘅、雖然衆人同埋鬥跑、但得賞嘅、惟有一個咩、你哋要噉跑起、等可以得倒賞賜呀。二五凡係爭先嘅、佢各樣要節用、佢哋噉樣做、係想得易壞嘅冠冕、但我哋想得永遠唔壞嘅冠冕。二六故此我跑、唔係好似冇定向嘅、我鬥拳、唔係好似打空處嘅氣。二七但我係克制自己嘅身、而且令個身服從、恐怕我敎訓曉別人、自己被丟棄呀。

## CHAPTER X.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

## 第十章

[一]兄弟呀、我唔想你哋唔知我哋列祖、昔日俱在雲下、亦俱直行海中。[二]而且喺雲裏海中、受洗歸於摩西。[三]又同食一樣嘅靈食、[四]同飲一樣嘅靈食、所飲嘅係從跟住佢嘅靈磐流出嘅、個靈磐即係基督呀。[五]但其中　神唔歡喜好多人、噉就佢喺曠野滅亡咯。[六]凡呢的事係做我哋嘅鑑戒、令我哋唔貪想惡事、好似佢哋貪想嘅。[七]你哋亦唔好拜偶像、好似佢哋之中有人拜嘅、照依所寫落話、百姓坐倒處飲食、又起身嚟跳舞。[八]我哋亦唔好行淫、好似佢哋之中有人行嘅、就一日死嘵二萬三千人。[九]亦唔好試基督、好似佢哋之中有人試過嘅、就被蛇所滅。[十]你哋亦唔好怨謗、好似佢哋之中有人怨謗嘅、就被滅者所滅。[十一]佢哋遇著呢的所有嘅事、係爲做鑒戒、而且寫落書中、嚟警戒我哋世末臨到嘅人。[十二]故此凡以爲自己企得穩嘅、當要謹慎、免致跌倒呀。[十三]你哋所遇著嘅試惑、冇一唔係人嘅常事、但　神係信實、斷不容你哋被試惑過於能抵當、惟試惑之時、必開條路過你出、等你抵得住。[十四]○我所愛嘅呀、你哋故此要躲避拜偶像嘅事。

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

十五 我好似同聰明嘅人講、你哋要審度我嘅說話。十六 我哋所祝福嘅祝杯、豈唔係基督血嘅交際咩、我哋所擘嘅餅、豈唔係基督身體嘅交際咩。十七 餅旣係一個、我哋雖多、亦係一體、因我哋衆人同埋有分在一個餅咯。十八 你試睇以色列族、凡食祭物嘅、豈唔係同祭壇有分咩。十九 噉就我點講呢、係話偶像有爲嘅咩、係話祭偶像嘅物有爲嘅咩。二十 但我話異邦人所獻嘅祭、係祭鬼唔係祭 神、我唔想你哋同鬼相交際。二一 你哋不能飲 主嘅杯、又飲鬼嘅杯、不能陪 主席、又陪鬼嘅席。二二 我哋豈係激 主嘅嫉妒咩、我哋豈係强勇過 主咩。○二三 凡物我可以用得、但唔係盡哋有益嘅、凡物我可以用得、但未必件件有能建立德行。二四 咪各人求自己嘅益、惟要求別人嘅益。二五 但凡市上所賣嘅、你就食得、唔使爲良心問過。二六 因爲地與及地所載之物、俱係屬 主嘅。二七 倘若有唔信嘅人請你、你又想去、凡擺設你面前嘅、你就食、唔使爲良心問過。二八 若有人對你話、呢的係祭偶像嘅物、就因話你哋嘅人、與及爲良心唔好食。

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

## CHAPTER XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

二九我所講嘅良心唔係自己嘅、係別人嘅、因爲我有自主嘅行爲、使乜要被別人嘅良心議論呢、三十我既然蒙恩共得食物、因何爲我所感謝 主嘅物、被人譭謗呢。三一所以你哋或食或飲或凡所做嘅、要爲榮耀 神嚟做呀。三二唔論係猶太人、或希利尼人、或 神嘅聖會、你哋唔好令佢哋有阻碍。三三好似我凡事令衆人歡喜、唔求自己嘅益、係求衆人嘅益、等佢哋可以得救咯。

## 第十一章

一你哋當要學我好似我學基督一樣。二兄弟呀、我稱讚你哋、因你凡事記念我、而且守住我傳授過你哋嘅誡命。三我想你哋知到基督係各人之首、男人係女人之首、 神係基督之首。四但凡男人遮住頭嚟祈禱、或傳道、就係羞辱個頭。五但凡女人唔遮住頭嚟祈禱、或傳道、就係羞辱個頭、因爲噉樣係同剃曉頭髮嘅無異。六女人若唔遮個頭、就要剪頭髮、女人若以爲剪髮剃髮爲羞恥、就要遮住咯。七男人唔好遮住個頭、因佢係 神嘅形像共 神嘅榮光、惟女人係男人嘅榮光、八因爲男人唔係從女人有嘅、女人係從男人有嘅、九而且初時男人唔係爲女人造嘅、女人係爲男人造嘅。

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

十所以女人因天使、就要褸住條頭帕。十一但照依　主嘅安排、男冇唔倚賴女、女冇唔倚賴男。十二因爲好似女人係從男人有嘅、男人亦係從女人有嘅、總之萬物皆係從　神有嘅。十三你哋自己審度、女人唔遮住頭嚟祈禱　神、合例唔合呢。十四你哋豈唔係由所賦之性就知到、男人有長頭髮、係佢嘅羞辱咩。十五惟係女人有長頭髮、就係佢榮耀、因爲搣頭髮嚟賜過佢做頭帕呀。十六若有人辯駁我哋共　神嘅衆會、都冇噉嘅規矩咯。〇十七我如今話你知嘅、唔係稱讚你哋、因你哋聚集、唔係令有益、乃係令有損呀。十八第一你哋在會處聚集、我聞得你哋之中有紛爭、我都畧畧信。十九因爲你哋之中、必要有異端、等在會中有練達嘅人、顯明出嚟。二十噉就你哋聚集一處、唔係爲食　主嘅晚餐。二十一因爲食之時、各人爭先取自己嘅晚餐、就有個係飢餓嘅、有個係飽醉嘅。二十二你想飲食、豈唔係有屋咩、抑或你藐視　神嘅教會、而且令個的窮乏嘅羞恥咩、我對你哋要點講呢、我搣呢的嚟稱讚你哋咩、我唔稱讚你哋。二十三我由　主所受嘅、就傳授過你哋、係　主耶穌被賣個晚、拏餅嚟、

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

## CHAPTER XII.

NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

二四祝謝、就擘開、話你哋拃嚟食喇、呢的係我嘅身、爲你哋擘開嘅、你哋要噉樣做嚟記念我。〇二五食完之後、亦係噉揸杯、話、此杯係新約、摵我血嚟立嘅、你哋每逢飲之時、要噉樣做嚟記念我。〇二六因爲你哋每逢食此餅飲此杯、係表出　主之死、至到佢降臨之日。〇二七所以但凡有唔合宜嚟食　主之餅、或飲　主之杯、就係干犯　主之身共血咯。〇二八但係人當要自省察過、噉就好食此餅、飲此杯。〇二九因爲唔合宜嚟飲食嘅、係摵飲食嚟定曉自己嘅罪、因佢唔辨別　主嘅身呀。〇三十故此你哋之中、好多係軟弱嘅、或病痛嘅、瞓曉嘅都唔少。〇三一我哋若先自審、就係受唔審、〇三二但我哋受審之時、係受　主嘅懲責、等我可以唔同埋世人被定罪。〇三三我兄弟呀、噉就你哋聚埋嚟食之時、應當彼此等候。〇三四若有人飢餓、就要喺屋跕食、免致你哋聚集係定自己嘅罪、其餘嘅事、我嚟到之時就整清楚。

## 第十二章

一兄弟呀、論及聖靈嘅恩賜、我唔想你哋唔知。〇二你知你哋從前係異邦人、被啞口嘅偶像捉住隨人引誘嘅。

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

[三]所以我佮你哋知冇人倚賴 神嘅聖靈、嚟話耶穌係受咒詛嘅、又唔係倚賴聖靈、冇人稱耶穌爲 主。○[四]恩賜有分別、獨有一位聖靈、[五]職事有分別、獨有一位 主。○[六]功用有分別、獨有一位 神、在衆人之中行萬樣事。○[七]但聖靈嘅顯現、係賜過各人佮佢有益。○[八]一個由聖靈、蒙賜講智慧嘅說話、第二個亦由呢一位聖靈、蒙賜講知識嘅說話。○[九]呢個由呢一位聖靈蒙賜信德、個個亦由呢一位聖靈蒙賜醫病嘅能幹。○[十]又有蒙賜行異迹嘅、有蒙賜做先知傳道嘅、有蒙賜辨別各靈嘅、有蒙賜講別處土談嘅、有蒙賜繙繹別處土談嘅。○[十一]呢的各樣事、全係一位聖靈所行、隨自己嘅意嚟賜過各人呀。○[十二]卽如身係一個、但有好多肢體、而且肢體雖然多、就成爲一體、基督亦係噉樣。○[十三]唔論猶太人、或希利尼人、或奴僕、或自主嘅、我哋衆人、都係受洗禮歸於一位聖靈、就合埋一體、而且得飲嚟合埋一位聖靈。○[十四]因爲身唔止一個肢體、係好多、[十五]倘若脚話、我唔係手、所以唔連屬個身、噉就眞唔連屬個身咩。○[十六]倘若耳話、我唔係眼、所以唔屬個身、噉就眞唔連屬個身咩。○[十七]倘若全身係眼、邊處聽得見呢、倘若全身係耳、邊處聞得氣味呢。

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

十八但係　神隨自己意思、擬各肢體一一安置在身。十九倘若各肢體係一樣肢體、身就喺邊處呢。二十但如今肢體係好多、惟身獨係一個。二一眼不能對手話、我唔使用你、頭亦不能對脚話、我唔使用你。二二不獨係噉、身中嘅肢體、人以為軟弱嘅、個的就越發大有用處。二三身中嘅肢體我哋以為卑賤嘅、就待個的越發尊貴、又我哋唔華美嘅、越發得倒華美哋。二四因我哋華美嘅肢體唔使裝飾、惟　神安置身體越發擬尊貴賜過缺乏嘅肢體。二五等身處冇相爭、各肢體彼此相照顧。二六若有一肢體受苦、各肢體就同埋受苦、若有一肢體得榮、各肢體就同埋歡樂。二七你哋係基督嘅身、各人做一肢體、二八　神喺教會所設立嘅、第一係使徒、第二係先知、第三係教師、在後係行異迹嘅、在後係得恩賜嚟行醫嘅、帮助辦事嘅、治理嘅、能講別處土談嘅。二九各人豈係使徒咩、各人豈係先知咩、各人豈係教師咩、各人豈能行異跡咩、各人豈係得恩賜嚟行醫咩。三十各人豈噲講別處土談咩、各人豈噲繙譯咩。三一你哋要懇切求至好嘅恩賜、但我擬更好嘅路指示你哋。

## CHAPTER XIII.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

## 第十三章

一 我雖噲講別人嘅土談、與及天使嘅話、若冇仁愛、就係好似鳴鑼響鈸一樣。二 我雖有先知傳道嘅能幹、又明白各樣嘅奥妙、及各樣嘅知識、而且有大信德、至到能移開山、若冇仁愛、我就係冇用嘅。三 我雖摵凡所有嘅嚟賙濟貧窮人、而且捨身受火燒、若冇仁愛、我都冇益。四 仁愛係寬容慈悲、仁愛係唔妒忌、唔矜誇、唔驕傲、五 唔做非禮嘅事、唔求利己、唔輕易發怒、唔揣度人惡、六 唔歡喜不義、惟歡喜眞理。七 凡事寬容、凡事信實、凡事仰望、凡事忍耐、八 仁愛係永遠唔失墜嘅、但先知傳道嘅能幹必廢壞、講別處土談嘅能幹必停息、知識亦必廢壞。九 因爲我哋嘅知識未齊全、做先知所傳嘅亦未齊全。十 但齊全嘅嚟到、未齊全嘅、就必廢壞咯。十一 我做童子之時、說話好似童子、見識好似童子、心思好似童子、但我成曉大人、就丟棄童子嘅事咯。十二 我哋如今俾鏡照住、唔睇得明白、到個陣時、就彼此對面咯、如今我嘅知識未齊全、到個陣時、我就識得好似 主識我一樣。十三 如今所常存嘅、有此三樣、即係信德、仰望、仁愛、其中至大嘅係仁愛呀。

## CHAPTER XIV.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

## 第十四章

[1]你哋當要追求仁愛、而且思慕聖靈嘅恩賜、至緊要思慕嘅、係做先知傳道。[2]講別處土談嘅、唔係對人講、係對 神講、佢雖然由聖靈講奧妙、就冇人曉得。[3]惟做先知傳道嘅、係對人講、能建立德行、勸勉人、安慰人咯。[4]講別處土談嘅、係建立自己嘅德行、做先知傳道嘅、係建立教會嘅德行。[5]我願你哋衆人、講別處土談、越發願你哋做先知傳道、因爲講別處土談嘅、若唔繙譯、等教會建立德行、就做先知傳道嘅係高過佢咯。[6]兄弟呀、我嚟到你哋處、若係講別處土談、唔揻默示、或知識、或預言、或教訓嚟傳講、我有加乜嘢益過你哋呢。[7]好似有聲嘅死物、或係簫、或係琴、倘若發出聲音冇分別、就點知係吹乜嘢、彈乜嘢呢。[8]倘若響角唔發一定嘅聲音、乜誰噲整定嚟打仗呢。[9]噉樣若你哋唔揻條脷嚟講明白說話、點知係講乜嘢呢、你哋係向住空氣嚟講唄。[10]世上嘅土音、雖係咁多樣、但冇一樣唔係有意思嘅。[11]故此我若唔識個的土音嘅意思、所講嘅人必以我爲夷人、我亦以佢爲夷人。

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

十二噉樣你既思慕聖靈嘅恩賜、就當爲建立教會嘅德行、求多恩賜呀。十三故此講別處土談嘅、當要求能繙譯。十四因我若用別處土談嚟祈禱、係我嘅靈祈禱、但我嘅心冇結實。十五噉就點呢、我必摵靈嚟祈禱、亦必摵心嚟祈禱、我必摵靈嚟歌頌、亦必摵心嚟歌頌。十六若唔係噉、你摵靈嚟祝謝之時、個無知嘅民、點能當你感謝之時、應聲話、誠心所願呢。十七你嘅感謝係好、但個人冇所建立德行。十八我多謝　神、我講別處土談多過你哋衆人、十九但在教會之中、我寧可摵心嚟講五句、等可以教別人、好過摵別處土談嚟講萬句。○二十兄弟呀、在智慧唔好學細伩仔、在惡事、要學細伩仔、但在智慧、總要學大人。二一律法之中、有寫落　主話、我將用別樣嘅說話、別樣嘅口音、但佢哋仍然唔聽我。二二噉就摵講別處土談嚟做憑據、唔係爲信嘅人、係爲不信嘅人、但摵做先知傳道嚟做憑據、唔係爲不信嘅人、係爲信嘅人。二三故此全教會聚集一處、衆人俱講別處土談、若有無知嘅民、或有唔信嘅人入嚟、佢哋豈唔話你係顚嘅咩。

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

(二四)倘若衆人做先知傳道、或有唔信嘅、或有無知嘅入嚟、佢就被衆人責罰、被衆人議論。(二五)噉樣佢心中嘅隱事就露出嚟、佢卽撲倒地處嚟拜　神話、　神眞係在你哋之中咯。〇(二六)兄弟呀、噉就點呢、你哋聚集之時、各人或有唱詩、或有敎訓、或有講別處土談、或有傳默示、或有繙譯、俱要爲建立德行嚟做。(二七)若有講別處土談嘅、祇可兩個人、至多三個、要依住次序嚟講、亦必要一個繙譯。(二八)倘若冇人繙譯、寧可在敎會中冇出聲、惟對自己與及　神嚟講、(二九)至於做先知傳道嘅、祇可兩個人、或三個人講、其餘就要辨別佢哋。(三十)若係坐側邊嘅得倒默示、就上先講緊嘅人要歇聲。(三一)因你哋可以逐個逐個做先知傳道、等衆人學習、衆人得安慰。(三二)而且先知嘅靈仍然係受先知嘅管束。(三三)因爲　神唔係令人擾亂、係令人和平、在聖徒嘅衆敎會都係噉樣。〇(三四)你哋嘅婦人、在敎會中唔好出聲、因爲唔准佢講、要佢哋順服、律法亦係噉樣講。(三五)若佢有所想學嘅、要在家問自己嘅丈夫、因爲婦人在敎會中講話、係羞恥呀。(三六)　神嘅道理豈係從你哋出嚟咩。〇(三七)若有人以自己爲先知、或以自己爲聖靈感動嘅、就要認我所寫過你哋係　主嘅命令呀。

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

## CHAPTER XV.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

三八倘若有人唔知嘅、就由得佢唔知。〇三九所以我兄弟呀、你哋要思慕做先知傳道、講別處土談亦唔好禁止。四十凡事要合宜與及依住次序嚟做。

## 第十五章

一兄弟呀、我前時所傳過你哋嘅福音、即你所受、並賴以成立嘅、二如今我又將此福音嚟講你哋知。你哋若係謹守我所傳過你嘅、而且唔係空空嚟信、就必定由此得救。三因爲我搣我所受嘅傳過你哋、首先嘅、即係基督照依聖書所寫落嘅、爲我哋嘅罪受死、四而且照依聖書所寫落嘅、被葬埋、到第三日復生、五先被磯法睇見、然後被十二使徒睇見、六再後又被五百餘兄弟同時睇見、其中大半到如今留存、但有的瞓曉咯。〇七後來佢被雅各睇見、又被衆使徒睇見。八收尾又被我睇見、我係好似未到產期就生嘅噉。九因我係使徒之中至細微嘅、不堪稱爲使徒、因爲我也曾逼害神嘅教會呀。〇十但我由神嘅恩典得倒噉樣、而且神所賜過我嘅恩典唔係徒然、我比較衆使徒越發勞苦、但唔係我、係神嘅恩典帮助我。〇十一故此唔論係我、抑或佢哋、我哋係噉樣傳、你哋係噉樣信。

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

○(十二)若如今宣傳基督由死復生、你哋之中、何以有人話死者冇復生呢。(十三)倘若冇死者復生之理、噉就基督未復生咯。(十四)若基督未復生、我所傳嘅就係徒然、你哋所信嘅亦係徒然。(十五)而且我哋爲　神做妄證嘅、因爲已經證明　神令基督復生、若係死者冇復生、　神就未曾令基督復生咯。(十六)若死者冇復生、噉就基督未復生咯。(十七)基督若未復生、就你嘅信德係徒然、你哋仍然係罪惡之中。(十八)而且在於基督瞓曉嘅人、亦係沉淪咯。(十九)若我哋倚賴基督、獨係在今世有指望、就萬人之中、至有苦咯。○(二十)但如今基督係由死復生、而且做瞓曉者之首菓。(二一)既因人就有死、亦因人就有死者之復生。(二二)好似屬亞當就衆人死、噉樣屬基督就衆人必得生。(二三)但各人要依自己嘅次序嚟復生、基督係做首菓、然後屬基督嘅在佢降臨之時咯。(二四)後來末期嚟到、個陣時、基督已經將各樣嘅政令、各樣嘅權勢、各樣嘅能幹、嚟敗壞曉、就將個國交還過　神、卽係父。(二五)因爲基督必定做王、至到擠各樣仇敵喺佢腳下。(二六)收尾被滅嘅仇敵就係死亡。(二七)因爲　神也曾擠萬物喺佢腳下、但係話萬物已經擠倒佢權下、明明擠萬物喺佢權下個位唔在內咯。

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh; but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon; and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

廿八 而且到萬物歸服佢之時、子就必歸服擠萬物喺佢權下個位、等 神在萬有之上、可以做萬有之 主。廿九 若死者總冇復生、爲死者受洗禮嘅、將做乜嘢呢、何故爲死者受洗禮呢、三十 而且我哋何故常時冒危險呢。三一 我摵我在 主耶穌基督因你哋所有嘅快樂嚟誓、我日日冒死。三二 若死者冇復生、我照依人在以弗所共野獸戰鬥、就有乜益呢、我哋不如嚟飲飲食食咯、因爲明日要死嘞。三三 唔好被誘惑、共惡人交遊、係整壞善行。三四 要合義嚟做醒、唔好犯罪、因爲有的人唔識 神嘅、我噉講係羞愧你哋。三五 或有人問話死者係點樣復生、得點樣嘅身體呢。三六 愚拙嘅人呀、你所種嘅、若唔死、就唔得生、三七 而且你所種嘅、唔係將來嘅形體、所種嘅或麥或別樣嘅穀、係一粒粒嘅呎。三八 神隨自己之意賜形體、又賜所有嘅種子、各得自己嘅形體。三九 凡肉唔同一樣、有肉屬人、有肉屬獸、有肉屬鳥、有肉屬魚嘅。四十 又有天上嘅形體、地下嘅形體、但天上形體嘅榮光、唔同地下形體嘅榮光。四一 日有一樣榮光、月就另有一樣榮光、星宿亦另有一樣榮光、因爲呢粒星嘅榮光唔同個粒星嘅榮光。

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbiet that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

(四二)死者復生亦係噉、所種嘅係噲壞、復生嘅係唔噲壞、(四三)所種嘅係羞辱、復生嘅係榮華、所種嘅係軟弱、復生嘅係能幹、(四四)所種嘅係屬血氣之體、復生嘅係屬靈之體、有屬血氣之體、亦有屬靈之體、(四五)好似所寫落話、始初嘅亞當係做血氣嘅生靈、收尾嘅亞當、係做賜生嘅靈、(四六)但在先唔係屬靈嘅、係屬血氣嘅、然後有屬靈嘅、(四七)首先嘅人、係由於地就屬地、其次嘅人、係由於天之 主、(四八)個屬地嘅屬點樣、凡屬地嘅亦係嘅樣、個屬天嘅係點樣、凡屬天嘅亦係噉樣、(四九)好似我哋已經戴住個屬地者嘅形像、我哋將來亦戴住個屬天者嘅形像、〇(五十)兄弟呀、我係講話血肉不能繼嗣 神嘅國、噲壞嘅亦不能繼嗣唔噲壞嘅、(五一)我如今摵奧妙嚟話你哋知。我哋將來唔係俱瞓曉、惟係俱變化、(五二)一息之間轉一吓眼、到吹起收尾响角個時、因爲响角必吹、死者就復生唔噲壞、我哋就變化。(五三)因爲呢的噲壞嘅、將來著起唔噲壞嘅、呢的噲死嘅、將來著起唔噲死嘅、(五四)到噲壞嘅著起唔噲壞嘅、噲死嘅著起唔噲死嘅、個嘅就應驗聖書所寫落話、得勝曉就吞㗅死亡。

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?
56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.
57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

## CHAPTER XVI.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

[五五]死亡呀、你嘅針刺喺邊處呢、陰府呀、你嘅得勝喺邊處呢、[五六]死嘅針刺係罪咯、罪嘅權能係律法咯。[五七]多謝 神賜我哋由我 主耶穌基基嚟得勝。[五八]我所愛嘅兄弟呀、故此你哋要堅固咪搖動、常時勤力做 主嘅工夫、因爲你知到你哋服事 主嘅勞苦唔係徒然呀。

## 第十六章

[一]論及爲聖徒捐簽嘅事、好似我吩附加拉太衆教會、你哋亦要噉樣做。[二]每七日之首日、你哋各人要照依所得之利、積蓄在家、免得我嚟之時至要簽呀。[三]我到之時、就必寫信打發你哋所揀擇嘅人、搣你所捐簽嘅、帶去耶路撒冷。[四]若我亦當要去、佢哋可以同埋我去。[五]我經過馬基頓之後、我必嚟到你處、因爲我決意經過馬基頓咯。[六]我同埋你或者住吓、或者過冬、等我唔論去邊處、你哋就送我去。[七]因爲現時唔想、獨係經過噉見你哋、若 主准、我望共你住耐耐的咯。[八]但要在以弗所住吓、到五旬節嘅日期。[九]因爲有一度門、廣大而且有功效嘅、喺我面前打開、而且做對敵嘅有好多咯。[十]若提摩太嚟到你哋、要謹慎、等佢在你哋之中冇所懼、因爲佢做 主嘅工夫、好似我一樣。

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you, Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

十一所以大衆唔好經忽佢、惟要送佢平安去、等佢嚟到我處、因我望佢同埋的兄弟嚟。○十二至於兄弟亞波羅、我極勸佢同埋的兄弟去到你處、但佢斷唔肯如今去、等到便捷之時、佢就去咯。○十三你哋要警醒、要堅守所信嘅道、要做成全嘅人、要剛健。○十四凡事要摵仁愛嚟做呀。○十五兄弟呀、你哋知到士提反個家係亞該亞首先結實嘅菓、而且常時專心嚟服事聖徒。○十六我勸你哋順服噉樣嘅人與及凡同作同勞嘅。○十七我好歡喜士提反、福徒拏都、亞該古嚟到、因爲佢哋也曾補你哋嘅欠缺。○十八也曾安慰我嘅心、與及你哋嘅心、所以你哋要認噉樣嘅人。○十九亞西亞嘅衆教會問你哋安、亞居拉、百里基拉、與及在佢家中嘅教會、託 主嘅名、懇切問你哋安。○二十衆兄弟問你哋安、你哋要摵聖潔嚟親嘴彼此問安。○二十一我保羅親身問你哋安。○二十二若有唔愛 主耶穌基督、 主降臨之時、個人必受咒詛咯。○二十三願我 主耶穌基督嘅恩典常時同埋你哋。○二十四我嘅愛常時同埋你哋衆人喺基督耶穌處、誠心所願。

# 哥林多後書

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

## 第一章

[一]由於　神旨意、做耶穌基督嘅使徒保羅、與及兄弟提摩太、寫信通知在哥林多屬　神嘅教會、與及通亞該亞所有嘅聖徒。[二]願你哋由於　神、即我哋嘅　父、共　主耶穌基督、得恩典平安。〇[三]讚美　神、我哋嘅　主耶穌基督嘅　父、係慈悲嘅　父、係賜各樣安慰之　神。[四]我所有嘅苦難、佢安慰我哋、等我哋可以撼由　神所得嘅安慰、嚟安慰但凡遇苦難嘅人。[五]因爲好似基督嘅苦難充滿我哋、噉樣我由基督所得嘅安慰、亦充滿咯。[六]我哋或受苦難、係爲你哋嘅安慰共拯救、令你忍耐、好似我所受嘅苦難、我哋或得安慰、亦係爲你嘅安慰共拯救。[七]而且我爲你所望嘅、係堅定咯、知到你既係有份受苦難、亦必有份得安慰呀。[八]兄弟呀、我哋唔想你哋唔知到我在亞西亞所受嘅苦難、即係我被欺壓、不能當抵、至到失曉保生命嘅指望。[九]自己斷定必要死、令我哋唔倚賴自己、獨係倚賴令死者復生個位　神。

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us;*

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

十佢也曾救我哋免咁關係嘅死亡、如今又救我哋、重望佢將來仍然救我哋。十一你哋亦同埋祈禱帮助我哋、等好多人爲我哋感謝、因我爲好多人所得嘅恩典呀。○十二我所誇嘅、係呢的、卽係我嘅良心、證明我唔係倚賴肉體嘅智慧、係倚賴　神嘅恩典、用誠意及　神所賜嘅眞心、喺呢個世界做人、但向係哋更係噉樣。十三如今我所寫嘅、無他、惟係你所讀過、所認識嘅、而且我望你到收尾都認識。十四好似你也曾略略認識我、以爲在我　主耶穌嘅日子、你哋可以爲我哋誇口、好似我哋爲你哋誇口一樣。○十五我既有噉望、就先時想嚟你處、等你再得益。十六想由你處經過去到馬基頓、再由馬基頓番嚟你處、等你送我去猶太。十七我既有呢的主意、豈有虛浮唔定咩、抑或我所定嘅、你由肉情嚟定、令我話係又話唔係咩。十八但　神係誠實嘅、致我哋向你哋所傳嘅總冇話係、又話唔係。十九因爲我共西拉與及提摩太喺你哋之中所傳　神子耶穌基督嘅、冇話係、又話唔係、在耶穌一定話係呎。二十因爲　神但凡所應承嘅、在耶穌爲係、在耶穌爲定實、致我哋大衆歸榮　神。二十一堅固我哋共你哋同屬基督、而且膏沐我哋嘅就係　神呀。

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

## CHAPTER II.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

二二佢亦掕印嚟印曉我哋、又賜聖靈在我心中做憑據。〇二三我呼吁　神爲我心做證、我至今未嘗到哥林多、係因寛恕你哋。二四我唔係想拘管你嘅信德、乃係帮助你嘅快樂、因爲你由於信德就企立呀。

第二章

一而且我自己决意、唔再令彼此憂愁、噉樣嚟到你處。二若我令你憂愁、噉就除曉我所令佢憂愁嘅人之外、乜誰令我快樂呢。三昔日我都噉寫信過你哋、免致我嚟之時、掕所當令我快樂嘅人、反轉令我憂愁、因爲我深信你哋都以我嘅快樂爲你嘅快樂。四因我有急切憂慮嘅心、流好多眼淚、寫信過你哋、唔係想你憂愁、係想你知到我咁懇切愛你呀。〇五若有人令我憂愁嘅、唔止令我憂愁、係略略令你哋憂愁、我唔想太過責承佢。六佢已經受吓咁多人責承係夠咯。七故此你哋寧可反轉赦免佢、安慰佢、免致佢沉落憂愁之中太深呀。八我故此勸你哋向佢就顯明仁愛。九因爲我從前寫信過你哋、特登想試吓你哋、凡事順從唔順從。

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

## CHAPTER III.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

十 你哋有乜事赦免人、我亦赦免、我若有赦免嘅事、所赦免嘅係因你哋就喺基督面前赦免咯。十一 免致撒但用計嚟勝嘵我哋、因爲我唔係唔知到佢嘅詭計咯。○十二 先日我去到特羅亞傳基督嘅福音、主爲我打開度門。十三 但因未嘗遇着我兄弟提多、我心好唔安樂、就辭別衆人去馬基頓。十四 多謝　神常時令我哋在基督處誇勝、而且用我哋在各處表明識佢道理嘅馨香。十五 因爲我哋唔論在得救者之中、或在沉淪者之中、都在　神處係基督嘅馨香。十六 在沉淪嘅、就做死嘅馨香、令佢死、在得救嘅、就做生嘅馨香、令佢生、但呢的事乜誰擔當得起呢。十七 因我哋唔似好多人爲利混亂　神之道、係似由於誠實由於　神、喺　神面前遵依基督嚟講嘅。

## 第三章

一 我豈係再舉薦自己咩、抑或好似別人要人嘅薦書俾過你哋、或要你哋嘅薦書俾過人咩。二 你哋係我嘅薦書、寫落我心處、係衆人所知所讀嘅。三 你顯明係基督嘅書、係我作成嘅、唔係用墨嚟寫過、係用活　神嘅聖靈、唔係在石碑、係在人心嘅肉碑。四 我倚賴基督向　神有噉嘅信心。五 唔係我噲由自己思想乜嘢、好似由自己、我嘅能幹係由　神呀。

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

六佢令我有能做新約嘅辦事、唔係依住儀文、係依住聖靈、因爲儀文係令人死、聖靈係令人生。七若令人死嘅政事、刻文落石上嘅、係有榮光、至到以色列人不能定眼睇住摩西嘅面、因佢面所有暫現嘅榮光、八何况聖靈嘅政事、豈唔係更有榮光咩。九若定罪嘅政事有榮光、就得稱爲義嘅政事越發有大榮光咯。十昔日有榮光嘅、因呢的越發大嘅榮光就唔顯出榮光。十一倘若暫現嘅有榮光、噉就長存嘅更有榮光咯。〇十二我哋既有噉樣嘅指望、就放膽嚟講。十三唔係好似摩西搣帕遮住個面、令以色列人不能定眼睇住暫現者嘅結局。十四但係佢哋嘅心愚頑、讀舊約書個條帕重留存、至到今日、未曾揭開、但係此帕由於基督就除得去咯。十五及至今日佢哋讀摩西書之時、重有帕遮住個心。十六到歸　主之時個條帕就除曉、十七　主卽係聖靈、　主嘅聖靈在個處個處就得自由。十八惟係我哋衆人露面睇見　主嘅榮光、好似喺鏡裏噉、都變爲　主嘅形狀、榮上加榮、好似由　主卽係聖靈所感化嘅呀。

## CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

## 第四章

一 故此我哋既受恩典得呢的職份就唔懦弱。二 惟丢棄隱匿羞恥嘅事、唔行詭譎、唔混亂講　神嘅道、乃顯明眞理在　神面前、令各人嘅良心以我哋爲着。三 若我哋嘅福音係隱埋、就係在沉淪嘅人處隱埋。四 呢的不信嘅人、被此世之神整盲佢心、令像　神個位基督之榮華福音嘅光、唔照到佢哋處。五 因我哋所傳嘅唔係自己、係　主耶穌基督、而且我哋爲耶穌做你哋嘅僕。六 因爲命光由暗發出個位　神已經照光我嘅心、賜我知到　神嘅榮光、卽係在基督耶穌嘅面顯現嘅。〇七 但我哋有呢樣寶貝、藏落瓦器、等顯明此極大嘅權能、唔係由我哋、係由　神呀。八 我哋喺四方受苦難、不至困窮、受顛沛、不至失望。九 被迫害、不至丢棄、遇傒跌、不至死亡。十 常時帶　主耶穌嘅死在身上、等耶穌嘅生、亦在我身上顯明。十一 因爲我哋生活嘅人爲耶穌就常時捹死、等耶穌嘅生顯現在我必要死嘅身上。十二 噉就我哋受死、你哋得生呀。

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

## CHAPTER V.

FOR we know that, if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

十三 照依所寫落話、我也督信、故此我講、我哋有噉樣嘅信心、亦係信故此都講。十四 因爲知到令 主耶穌復生個位、亦將來令我哋同埋耶穌復生、而且令我哋共你哋同企立呀。十五 因萬事都係爲你哋、等鴻恩由多人嘅感謝可以越發加多、至到榮光歸於 神。十六 所以我哋唔懦弱、外身雖然損壞、惟內心日日更新。十七 因爲我哋一刻嘅微苦、噲替我哋整定至大至重永遠嘅榮耀。十八 我哋唔顧念可見嘅、惟顧念不可見嘅、因爲可見嘅係暫時、不可見嘅係永遠呀。

## 第五章

一 因爲我哋知到我屬地嘅幕屋、若壞嘵、我就有 神所起嘅、唔係人手所起嘅、永遠在天嘅屋。二 我哋在呢間幕屋歎息、深想得從天嚟嘅屋遮身、好似衣服噉。三 着嘵就免至赤身。四 我哋喺呢間幕屋擔當重任、就歎息、唔係想脫甩呢間、係想着起個間、等可死嘅被永生呑𠺝。五 成就我哋得呢樣係、 神、佢也督賜聖靈過我哋做憑據。

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

故此我常時剛毅、知到住在身體之時、就離開　主。因我哋唔係憑眼所見、係憑信德嚟行。我哋剛毅、寧願離開身體、共　主同住。噉樣、我哋自己勉勵、等或同埋、或離開、都可以得　主歡喜。因爲我哋大衆必要在基督臺前顯明、等各人依住身上所行嘅、或善或惡嚟受報應。○我哋知到　主嘅威嚴、就勸人、但我哋喺　神面前顯明、都望喺你嘅良心處顯明。我哋唔再舉荐自己過你哋、惟係介你爲我有可誇、等你有可答摵外貌唔摵內心嚟誇口嘅人。因我哋若狂妄、係爲　神、若自己拘束、係爲你嘅。因爲基督嘅愛、勉勵我哋、我哋係噉想、倘若一個人替衆人死、噉就衆人死嘵。但唔替衆人死、等生者唔係爲自己就生、係爲替佢死然後復生個位就生。所以此後、我哋唔照依肉體嚟認人、雖然也曾照依肉體嚟認基督、但自今以後、唔再噉認佢。故此人若係屬基督、就係新造嘅人、舊事已經過嘵、睇吖、一切都做新。

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

## CHAPTER VI.

WE then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

十八 而且一切都由於 神、佢也曾因耶穌基督、令我哋共佢復和、而且摵復和嘅職任賜俾我哋。十九 即係 神在於基督、令世人共自己復和、唔摵佢罪惡歸番佢、而且摵復和嘅道交託我哋。○二十 所以我哋奉召受基督差委、好似 神託我哋勸你哋、我哋替基督、懇切求你哋共 神復和。二一 因爲 神也曾令唔識罪者、替我哋成爲罪、等我哋共佢連合、就得成爲 神之義。

## 第六章

一 我哋共 主同勞嘅人、亦懇切求你哋、咪徒然受 神嘅恩典。二 因爲 神話、在可納之時、我也曾聽聞你、在拯救之日、我也曾扶助你、如今係可納之時、如今係拯救之日咯。三 我哋總唔阻礙人、免致呢個職任受毀謗。四 於各樣事、證明自己做 神嘅執事、即於多忍耐、艱難、貧乏、困苦、五 鞭打、監禁、爭亂、勤勞、冇得瞓、冇得食。六 貞潔、知識、常忍、仁慈、聖靈、無僞嘅愛、七 眞實嘅道、 神嘅能、都係摵義嘅盔甲、護衛左右、八 或榮或辱、或臭名或好名、亦係似乎誘惑、乃係誠實。九 似乎人哋唔知、乃係人所明知、似乎近死、乃係重生、似乎受責、乃係不至死。

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## CHAPTER VII.

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

似乎憂愁、乃係常時快樂、似乎貧窮、乃係令多人富厚、似乎無所有、乃係無所不有。○十一哥林多人呀、我向你哋口就開曉、心就廣大。十二唔係我哋窄心待你、係你自己窄個心咡。十三我向你講好似共仔講。你亦要自己廣大嚟報我。○十四你咪共不信嘅人相耦、因爲義共不義、有乜同伴呢、光共暗、有乜相交呢、十五基督共彼列、有乜相合呢、信共不信嘅有乜相干呢。十六神嘅殿、共偶像、有乜相類呢、你哋係活　神嘅殿、好似　神有話、我將喺佢哋之中、或居住或行遊、我將做佢嘅　神、佢將做我嘅百姓。十七主又話、你要從佢哋之中出嚟、自己分別開、咪摩汚穢之物、我就接納你。十八而且我必做你嘅父、你必做我嘅仔女、全能之　主有噉話咯。

## 第七章

一親愛嘅呀、我哋既有呢的應承、要自潔淨但凡肉身共靈魂嘅汚穢、而且敬畏　神成就聖潔。○二你哋當要接納我哋、我哋未曾寃枉乜誰、未曾損壞乜誰、未曾呃騙乜誰。三我講呢的、唔係想執責你、因爲我已經話過、你哋係在我哋嘅心、願同生同死。四我向你哋好放膽嚟講、我爲你哋、就在我各樣患難之中、大有誇口、我在各樣患難之中、充滿安慰、溢出快樂。

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

〇[五]因爲我哋嚟到馬其頓之時、身唔得平安、屢次遇患難、外有爭論、內有懼怕。[六]但 神、卽係安慰憂愁嘅人、由提多嚟到、就安慰我哋。[七]不獨由於佢嚟到、亦由於佢在你哋處所受嘅安慰、因爲佢摵你嘅思慕、憂愁、與及向我嘅熱心、話我知、等我越發歡喜。[八]我從前寫書令你憂愁、雖然後來悔恨、但如今唔悔恨、因爲我見呢封書、也會令你憂愁、係暫時咡。[九]如今我歡喜、唔係因你憂愁、係因你從憂愁生悔改、因爲你照依 神道嚟憂愁、免致我哋令你受損。[十]因爲照依 神道嘅憂愁、生出冇恨嘅悔改、至令得救、但照依世俗嘅憂愁、係令受死亡。[十一]你睇吖、你哋照依 神道嚟憂愁嘅生出點樣嘅殷勤、自訴、怨恨、畏懼、戀慕、熱心、自責、但凡呢的表明你哋在個件事係潔淨。[十二]從前我寫信過你、唔係爲個損人嘅、亦唔係爲個受損嘅、係想在 神面前顯出我睇顧你哋嘅熱心。[十三]故此我哋由你哋嘅安慰就得安慰、而且我由提多嘅歡喜、就越發歡喜、因爲佢嘅心由你哋就舒暢、

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

## CHAPTER VIII.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did,* not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.



十四若我也曾對佢誇你、我亦唔羞恥、因爲我所話你知嘅、都係眞、噉樣、我將提多所誇你嘅、亦係眞。○十五而且佢記念你哋嘅順服、又懼怕戰慄、接納佢、佢心就愛你越發關係。○十六如今信得你凡事可託、故此我好歡喜呀。

## 第八章

一兄弟呀、我掝 神所賜過馬其頓衆教會嘅恩告你哋知。○二卽係在大難中被試煉之時、佢哋深快樂、而且貧窮到極、就越發顯出佢施濟嘅富厚。○三因爲我證明佢哋照依力量、而且過曉力量自己情願捐助。○四懇切求我哋受佢捐簽、得有份供應聖徒嘅職任。○五佢哋先掝自己嚟獻過 主、又依 神嘅旨意嚟歸從我哋、眞係我望唔到咯。○六故此我勸提多、既係在你哋處起首做呢樣嘅恩、就要做成。○七如今你樣樣富足、卽係信德、傳道、智慧、凡事殷勤、與及愛我、你亦要富足呢樣嘅恩。○八我講呢的唔係吩咐你、係掝別人嘅殷勤嚟試你仁愛嘅眞實。○九因爲你知我 主耶穌基督嘅恩典、佢本來富厚、因你就成爲貧窮、等你由佢貧窮得成爲富厚。

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it;* that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

十 我揻自己嘅意思嚟講出、係令你有益、因爲始初做呢件事、係你哋先一年起首、唔止獨係做都係情願添。○十一 故此你哋如今要做成、你既有願行之心、都應該照依所有嚟做成呀。○十二 因爲心若願行、就受接納、係照依人所有、唔係照依人所有。○十三 但我唔係想佢哋安樂、你哋困苦。○十四 係想分勻、令你嘅有餘、如今可以補佢嘅不足、等佢嘅有餘、亦可以補你嘅不足、噉就大衆分勻。○十五 好似有寫落話、多收嘅冇餘剩、少收嘅冇欠缺。○十六 多謝 神、因感動提多嘅心、令佢爲你般勤、好似我一樣。○十七 佢也曾受勸、而且更般勤、自願去你處。○十八 我打發一個兄弟同埋佢去、即係因傳福音在衆教會受讚美嘅、○十九 唔止呢的、亦係衆教會所揀選、共我同行、擇我所收嘅捐助、等顯明 主嘅榮光、與及我嘅情願。○二十 噉就想免人因我所收咁多銀、就毀謗我。○二十一 我留心行善、唔止喺 主面前、喺人面前亦係噉。○二十二 我又發打一個兄弟同埋去、即係我在好多事之中屢次試過佢係般勤嘅、但如今因佢深信你哋、就越發般勤。

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

## CHAPTER IX.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

二三論及提多、佢係我同伴、爲你哋共我同勞苦嘅、論及呢兩個兄弟、佢係衆教會嘅使者、與及基督嘅榮光呀。二四故此你要喺衆教會之前、𢭃你嘅愛、與及我誇你嘅嚟做憑據、指示過佢咯。

## 第九章

一論及供應聖徒、我寫信過你、係贅累。二因爲我知到你哋係甘心嘅、故此對馬基頓人誇讚你話、亞該亞先一年已經預備、而且你嘅熱心、激勸好多人咯。三但我打發兄弟、嘅免致我哋誇你呢件事、歸於虛空、等你可以預備、好似我所講。四又恐怕馬基頓人同我嚟、見你哋未曾預備、就使我哋因爲切實誇讚你嘅有羞愧咯、唔使講你羞愧呀。五所以我意思要勸呢的兄弟、先到你處、預備你從前所講嘅捐助、等呢的預備、係好似由於樂助、唔係由於勉强。○六但我講一句、少種嘅必定少收、多種嘅必定多收呀。七各人要隨心所願、唔使憂愁、唔使勉强、因爲　神愛樂助嘅人呀。八而且　神有能𢭃各樣恩典厚賜過你哋、令你常時樣樣充足、就多行各善事。

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER X.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God *to* the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

九 好似有寫落話、佢也晉施捨、佢也晉賙濟貧窮、佢嘅義永遠留存咯。○十 賜種過撒種嘅、賜糧過人食嘅、個位是必賜俾又增益你嘅種、而且加多你公義嘅果實。○十一 令你凡事富足、可以大大施捨、等由於我哋人就感謝 神。○十二 因爲呢的賙濟嘅職事、唔止補聖徒嘅欠缺、亦係令人多感謝 神。○十三 佢哋由呢的賙濟嘅憑據、因你顯現順服基督嘅福音、而且因你施捨佢哋與及衆人、就歸榮 神。○十四 而且佢因 神所賜過你嘅大恩典、就戀慕你、爲你祈禱。○十五 多謝 神、因佢唔講得盡嘅恩典呀。

## 第十章

一 我保羅、即係見面之時係謙卑嘅、離開之時又向你放膽嘅、如今摵基督嘅溫柔和順嚟勸你。○二 懇切求你咪令我喺你處之時、嚟放膽、好似我定曉剛强放膽、待個的以爲我哋係依血氣嚟行嘅。○三 因爲我哋雖然係屬血氣嘅行、但唔係依血氣嚟戰鬥。○四 我哋戰鬥嘅器械、唔係屬血氣嘅、係由於 神有能、攻破堅固嘅營寨。○五 即係廢壞各樣計謀、與及各樣驕傲自大、背逆 神道嘅、將人所有之心志奪回嚟順服基督。

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

到你哋嘅順服完滿之時、我就預備、責罰所有背逆嘅。七你哋獨係睇外貌咩、若有人自恃係屬基督嘅、佢要再想吓、如果佢係屬基督、我哋亦係屬基督咯。八主所賜過我嘅權柄、係令建立、唔係令敗壞你哋、我若摵呢的越發誇口、亦唔羞愧。九但我唔想好似摵書信嚟驚嚇你哋。十因爲人有話、佢書信係緊要而且嚴、令但見面佢身係懦弱、佢說話係粗俗。十一個的人要想吓我離開之時、書信嘅言語係點樣、見面之時我行事亦係咁樣。十二有自誇嘅、我哋唔敢共佢匹配、共佢比較、佢哋摵自己嚟度自己、摵自己嚟比較自己、係唔智慧呀。十三但我哋唔想誇自己份外嘅事、惟係照依　神所賜過我哋嘅限制之分量、呢的分量噲及到你處。十四因爲我哋已經到你處傳基督嘅福音、就唔係過自己嘅分量、好似唔及到你處嘅。十五我唔係摵別人嘅功勞在分外嘅事嚟誇、淨係望你信德越發深、令我哋嘅限制由於你哋越發廣闊。

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER XI.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him.*

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them,* to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself.*

十六等我哋在你外邊嘅地方傳福音、就唔摵別人依住限制所做成嘅事嚟自誇。十七惟凡誇口嘅、要由於　主嚟誇口。十八因爲所接納嘅唔係自己稱讚、惟係　主稱讚嘅呀。

## 第十一章

一願你哋略略寬容我嘅狂妄、而且請你哋寬容我。二因爲我摵屬　神嘅熱心、嚟熱心愛你哋、因我也曾聘定你、俾過一個丈夫、等你好似貞潔嘅童女、獻過基督。三好似從前蛇摵自己嘅詭譎、誘惑夏娃、我恐怕你心亦係噉樣敗壞、失曉信基督嘅誠實。四倘若有人嚟傳別個耶穌、係我哋未曾傳過嘅、或受別個聖靈、係你未曾受嘅、或受別樣福音、係你未曾受嘅、你可以寬容佢呀。五因爲我思想我一的唔低得過至大嘅使徒。六我說話雖然粗俗、但知識唔係噉、在各樣事、我哋都顯明過你。七我也曾白白傳福音過你哋、自居卑微、等你哋可以升高、我豈係犯罪咩。八我虧別教會、攞佢嘅人工、等可以做你嘅執事。九我同埋你個時有唔足、我有累乜誰、因爲由馬基頓嚟嘅兄弟、補我嘅唔足呀、在各樣事、我自守將來都要自守總唔累你哋。

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelities? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

十基督嘅眞實係在我處、我喺亞該亞全地、必唔俾人阻塞我呢的誇口。○十一乜緣故呢、係因我唔愛你咩、 神知到咯。○十二我所做嘅我將來亦必做、等我絕嘵𢯎機會人嘅機會、令佢所誇口同我哋有分別。○十三因爲個等嘅人係僞使徒、極噲詭譎嘅、就假冒基督嘅使徒。○十四但呢的唔係出奇、因爲撒但亦假冒光明嘅天使。○十五噉就佢嘅執事若假冒好似公義嘅執事、亦唔係大事、佢收尾、必定照依佢所行嘅。○十六我又話、人總咪以爲我係狂妄、若係、你亦要接納我、好似接納狂妄嘅、等我亦可以略略自誇。○十七如今我所講、唔係遵依 主嚟講、係好似狂妄噉、放膽嚟自誇呀。○十八已經有好多人搣外貌嚟誇、就我亦自誇。○十九因爲你歡喜寬容狂妄嘅、以爲自己係智慧呀。○二十人若使你做奴僕、呑噬你、强取你、驕傲你、摑你面、你就寬容佢。○二一我忍羞辱嚟講、好似我眞係懦弱、但人或邊樣放膽、我亦放膽、我噉講係狂妄嘅咯。○二二佢或係希伯來人、我亦係、或係以色列人、我亦係、或係亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、我亦係。○二三或係基督嘅僕、我就大過佢、我講呢的好似狂妄嘅、我嘅勤勞重多、受鞭打太過、坐監多過佢、屢屢遇着死亡。

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAPTER XII.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

二四我五次受猶太人鞭打、四十減一。〇二五三次受杖打、一次受石矴、三次遇船壞、一日一夜、我喺深海之中。〇二六屢屢遠行、遇着江河嘅危險、盜賊嘅危險、同族嘅危險、異邦人嘅危險、城中嘅危險、曠野嘅危險、海中嘅危險、僞兄弟嘅危險、〇二七或勞或苦、常時唔瞓、或飢或渴、常時唔食、又寒凍與及赤身。〇二八除曉外便嘅事、重有每日積聚我處嘅、卽係爲衆教會嘅掛慮呀。〇二九乜誰懦弱就我唔懦弱呢、乜誰被迷惑就我心唔似火燒起呢。〇三十我若要自誇、就摵關我懦弱嘅事嚟誇。〇三一神我主耶穌基督嘅父、永遠可讚美嘅、知到我唔講大話呀。〇三二在大馬色亞哩達王守城嘅官想捉我、就緊守大馬色人嘅城。〇三三我在籮中從窓口喺牆外吊落去、就脫甪佢手呀。

## 第十二章

一雖然冇益、我都要自誇、但如今要講主嘅顯現默示。〇二十四年之前、我識一個屬基督嘅人、呢個人被帶到第三層天、或在肉身、我唔知、或唔在肉身、我亦唔知、神知到咯。

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

[三]我知到呢個人或在肉身、或唔在肉身、我唔知、但　神知到咯、[四]佢被帶到樂園、聽聞唔講得嘅說話、係人所不當講嘅。[五]爲噉樣嘅人、我必矜誇、但我唔誇自己、淨係誇我嘅懦弱呎。[六]倘若想自誇、亦唔係狂妄、因爲我必講眞嘅、但我自禁唔講、恐怕人以爲我高過佢所見於我、所聞於我。[七]而且恐怕我因咁多默示、就自己驕傲、故此俾一條刺在我肉身、卽係撒但嘅使者擊我、免致我驕傲呀。[八]我爲呢件事、三次求　主、令此刺離開我。[九]主對我話、我賜恩典過你够咯、因爲我嘅能力、在人嘅軟弱得成全呀、故此我歡喜、寧可自誇軟弱等、基督嘅能力庇佑我。[十]噉就我歡喜爲基督所有嘅懦弱、羞辱、貧窮、迫害、艱難、因爲我軟弱個時、反轉剛强咯。〇[十一]我噉自誇就成爲狂人、但你勉强我、因爲我應該受你稱讚、我雖然冇作爲、亦總唔低過至大嘅使徒。[十二]我在你哋之中、做出使徒嘅憑據、卽係凡事忍耐、行異跡奇事大能呀。[十三]除嘵我自己唔累你、你重有乜事唔及別教會呢、求你寬恕我呢的虧欠。

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

## CHAPTER XIII.

THIS *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

〇十四睇吓、如今我第三次預備嚟到你處、又必唔累你、因我所求嘅係你、唔係你所有嘅、仔女唔當爲父母積埋錢財、係父母當爲仔女積埋錢財呀。十五我好歡喜爲你哋靈魂費錢財、盡力量、我若越發愛你、你越發唔愛我咩。十六或有人話、雖然我唔累你哋、惟係用詭計嚟籠絡。十七我所打發嚟你處嘅、我藉乜誰取過你錢財咩。十八我請提多、又打發一個兄弟同埋去、提多得你錢財咩、我哋豈唔係同一心行咩、豈唔係同一樣脚跡行咩。〇十九你估我向你自訴咩、我哋屬基督喺 神面前講呀、親愛嘅呀、我凡所行嘅、都係想建立你嘅德行。二十因爲我怕我嚟之時、或見你唔合我所想嘅、或你見我唔合你所想嘅、又怕或有爭鬭、妒忌、惱怒、分爭、毀謗、讒笑、驕傲、混亂嘅事。二十一都怕我再嚟之時、我嘅 神令我在你哋之中羞愧、而且我憂慮因爲見好多人已經犯罪、就未曾悔改佢所行嘅汚穢、姦淫、邪侈呀。

## 第十三章

一我如今將近嚟到你處、係第三次、依兩三個見證嘅口、每一句話、就定實呀。二我從前話過你知、如今再預先話你知、好似我第二次見面噉、現在係離開就寫信過已經犯罪嘅、與及其餘衆人、我若再嚟、必定唔寬恕。

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.



因你求基督託我嚟講嘅憑據、基督向你衆人、唔係軟弱、係在你哋之中大有能幹呀。四佢雖然由軟弱被釘落十字架、但由神嘅大能就生、我哋屬佢亦係軟弱、但由 神向你顯出嘅大能、就同埋佢生咯。五你要自省察果有信德冇、你要試驗自己、論及你哋自己、或唔係被丟棄嘅、耶穌基督就在你哋心中、你哋豈唔知到咩。六但我望你哋知我哋、唔係被丟棄嘅。七我求 神令你哋總唔行惡、唔係想顯明我係蒙接納嘅、實係想你行善事、雖然有人以爲我係被丟棄嘅亦係噉想。八因爲我哋不能背逆眞理、乃係帮助眞理。九我哋軟弱、你哋剛强、我就歡喜、我所願嘅、係你哋做完全嘅人呀。十故此我離開之時寫呢的、等見面之時、唔使用嚴令之法、但照依 主所賜我嘅權柄、係令建立德、唔係令敗壞呀。十一總之兄弟呀、願你哋安樂做完全嘅人、受安慰、同心和睦、噉就賜仁愛和平嘅 神、必定同埋你哋。十二要搣聖潔嘅親嘴、彼此問安。十三衆聖徒問你哋安。十四願 主耶穌基督嘅恩典、 神嘅愛、與及聖靈嘅交際、同埋你哋衆人、誠心所願。

# 書太拉加

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

## 第一章

一保羅做使徒、唔係由於人、唔係倚賴人、係倚賴耶穌基督、與及由死復生佢個位　神、卽係天父、設立嘅。二共埋我嘅衆兄弟、寫信通知加拉太所有嘅教會。三願你哋由　神卽係天父、與及我哋嘅　主耶穌基督得恩典平安。四佢照依　神我哋天父嘅意旨、爲我哋罪惡捨曉自己嚟拯救我出呢個惡世處。五願榮光歸於佢至到世世、誠心所願。六〇我怪你哋咁快離開召你哋嘅耶穌基督嘅恩典處個位、就依從別樣福音。七個的唔係福音呀、惟有人攪擾你哋、想改壞基督嘅福音呮。八雖然或我哋、或由天嚟嘅使者、傳福音過你哋、唔同我哋也曾傳過你哋嘅、就必定受咒詛。九我哋已經噉樣講、如今我再噉樣講、若有人傳福音過你、唔同你哋也曾接受嘅、就必定被咒詛。十如今我要人相好咩、嗅要　神相好呢、我豈係求人歡喜咩、若我仍然要人歡喜、就唔係基督嘅奴僕。十一〇兄弟呀、我實話你哋知、我所傳過嘅福音、唔係照依人嘅。十二因爲我唔係由人處接受嘅、亦唔係學過嘅、惟係由耶穌基督嘅默示得倒嘅。

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAPTER II.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

十三 你哋也曾聽聞我從前屬猶太教之時、所有行為、即係窘逐 神嘅教會、到極地噉殘害佢。十四 而且學猶太教、同埋宗族年紀不相上下嘅、高出過好多人、都更熱心向我列祖嘅遺傳。十五 但係由我老母胎揀擇我、而且摵恩典召我個位 十六 神、歡喜摵佢子顯示在我心中之時、使我喺異邦人處傳揚佢、我就唔共有血肉嘅商量。十七 亦唔上耶路撒冷見吓先過我做使徒嘅、但係去亞喇伯、後來番去大馬色。〇 十八 過三年、我上耶路撒冷見彼得、共佢同住咗十五日。十九 亦見 主嘅兄弟雅各、其餘使徒我都冇相見。二十 如今我所寫過你哋嘅、睇吓喺 神面前我冇講大話。二十一 後來我去敘利亞基利家地方。二十二 惟在基督嘅猶太各教會未曾識我面。二十三 獨係聽聞啲話平素害我哋嘅、如今宣傳佢從前所殘害嘅道理、故此因我就歸榮 神。

### 第二章

一 過咗十四年、我同埋巴拿巴再上耶路撒冷、亦帶住提多同埋去。二 我遵依默示上去、摵我在異邦人處所傳嘅福音話佢哋知、惟獨私吓話過有名聲嘅人知、免得我或者已經奔走、或者將來奔走、歸於無益呀。

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.



[三]但同埋我嘅提多、雖然希利尼人都冇被強逼受割禮。[四]因爲有僞善嘅兄弟、被人靜靜帶入嚟、私自入嚟窺探我哋在基督耶穌處所有自由自在、等可以嗾我哋做奴僕。[五]我冇一時服佢哋、等福音嘅眞理留存你哋處。[六]至於佢哋有名聲嘅、唔計佢係乜嘢人與我無涉、神唔揀外貌嚟取人、因爲個的有名聲嘅並非與我商量。[七]反轉佢哋見傳福音過未受割禮嘅交托我、猶之傳福音過受割禮嘅交托彼得。[八]因爲力助彼得做受割禮人嘅使徒、亦力助我做異邦人嘅使徒。[九]噉就雅各磯法約翰好似做企柱噉嘅、已經知到所有賜過我嘅恩典、就俾右手交通我、共巴拿巴、等我去異邦人處、佢去受割禮嘅人處。[十]獨係想我哋記念貧窮人、我亦勤懇做呢的咯。○[十一]後來彼得到安提阿個時、因有應該執責之處、我當面折駁佢。[十二]因爲從雅各嚟嘅未到、彼得共異邦人同食、已經到、就退避曉自己別開、怕受割禮嘅人緣故呀。[十三]其餘嘅猶太人都係同埋做僞善、巴拿巴都被誘惑同埋詐僞。

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

## CHAPTER III.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?



十四 我見佢哋行爲不正、唔遵福音嘅眞理、就喺衆人嘅面前對彼得話、你係猶太人吖、既然學異邦人嚟行、唔依猶太人、爲乜事逼異邦人嚟學猶太人呢。十五 但我哋生出係猶太人唔係異邦嘅罪人、十六 既然知到人唔係由於遵律法嘅行爲得稱爲義、係因信耶穌基督、我哋亦也曾信耶穌基督、至到因信基督就得稱爲義、唔係由於遵律法嘅行爲、因爲冇人由於遵律法嘅行爲得稱爲義嚟。十七 倘若我哋想求因基督得稱爲義、自己仍然係有罪嘅人、噉基督係帮助罪惡咩、斷斷唔係。十八 設使我平素所毀壞嘅、如今再建造番、就顯明自己係犯罪咯。十九 因我由於律法、共律法斷絕、好似死噉、至到可以向住 神就生。二十 我共基督同埋釘在十字架、但我重生、唔係我呀、係基督在我處生啫、而且今日我在肉體所生嘅生命、係信賴 神之子得生、卽係愛我而且爲我捨曉自己嘅呀。二十一 我唔廢壞 神嘅恩典、倘若公義由於律法、噉就基督嘅死冇益咯。

## 第三章

一 呆嘅加拉太人呀、耶穌基督已經喺你哋眼前明白顯現、好似喺你哋處釘落十字架咯、乜誰迷惑你哋、至到唔遵眞理呢。二 我獨係想問你哋一件、你哋受聖靈、係由於遵律法嘅行爲吖、抑或由於聽就信呢。三 你哋呆到噉咩、你哋倚賴聖靈嚟起首、如今倚賴肉體嚟成全咩。

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

你哋枉費受咁多辛苦咩、如果係冇益嘅喇。○五擸聖靈賜過你、而且喺你哋處行異迹個位嘅、係由遵於律法嘅行爲吖、抑或於由聽就信呢。○六卽如亞伯拉罕信 神、信德就歸於佢做公義。○七你哋要知到做亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、單獨由於有信德就係。○八而且聖書預先知到 神將來由於信德稱異邦人爲義、故此預先傳福音過亞伯拉罕話、萬國之人、將來因你得福。○九噉就但凡由於信德嘅、共有信德嘅亞伯拉罕一齊得福咯。○十但凡倚賴遵律法嘅行爲受咒詛、因有寫落話、但凡唔常時遵依律法書所載、擸嚟盡哋做出嚟、受咒詛呀。○十一冇人由於律法在 神面前得稱爲義、明白嘅喇、因爲義人必由信德致得生呀。○十二個律法唔係由於信德、獨係話、人若然做呢的、將來因此就生。○十三基督已經贖回我哋、免曉律法嘅咒詛、因佢爲我哋受咒詛、好似有寫落話、但凡挂倒木處嘅、咒詛呀。○十四至到亞伯拉罕嘅福、因基督耶穌、臨到異邦人、等我哋由於信德就得倒所應承嘅聖靈呀。○十五兄弟呀、我照依人嚟講、雖然人嘅約、已經立定嘵、就唔廢得唔加得咯。○十六噉所有應承咁多說話、係對亞伯拉罕與及佢後裔講嘅、唔係話於衆後裔、好似指好多人、但係話於後裔、好似指一個人、卽係基督咯。

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

十七但我所講嘅係噉、卽係　神爲基督所有預先立定嘅約、四百三十年後嘅律法、不能毀壞得、令廢曉所有應承嘅。十八因爲繼嗣基業若由律法、就唔由應承、但係　神就撿應承嚟賜基業過亞伯拉罕咯。○十九然則何以有律法呢、因罪惡設立、等候受應承嘅後裔嚟到、又爲天使所陳設在中保嘅手。二十中保唔係因一個做嘅、惟　神係獨一位呮。二十一然則律法反背　神嘅應承咩、斷唔係、倘若賜過有能令得生嘅律法、噉就公義必由於律法。二十二但係聖書已經包括萬人在罪之下、令由信耶穌基督嘅應承、可以賜過所有信德嘅。○二十三信德未曾著現之時、我哋禁倒律法下、被困住嚟等待信德著現。二十四噉樣律法做我哋訓蒙先生、帶我到基督處、令我哋由信就得稱爲義嘅。二十五但信德已經著現、我哋唔又在訓蒙先生之下。二十六因爲你哋衆人由信基督耶穌、就做　神之子。二十七因爲你哋但凡受洗禮歸於基督嘅、就着曉基督呀、二十八唔分開猶太人共希利尼人、或做奴僕、共自己做主、或男人及女人、因爲你哋在基督處、大衆合爲一呀。二十九倘若屬歸基督、就做亞伯拉罕後裔、而且照依所應承做繼嗣咯。

## CHAPTER IV.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

## 第四章

一如今我話嗣業嘅仔、雖係做全業嘅主人、當細仗仔個陣時、與奴僕無異。二惟係歸服受託嘅與及管家、等待父親所定嘅日子。三噉樣我哋當細仗仔個時、亦被世上小學拘住。四但滿曉嘅日子嚟到、神打發佢子由女人生出、生在律法下。五等佢贖在律法下嘅、令我哋得做義子。六因你哋既然得做仔、神故此打發佢子嘅靈、入你哋嘅心嚟話、亞爸父咯。七故此你哋唔再做奴僕、就做仔、若然做仔、噉由於基督就做神嘅繼嗣咯。○八但你哋唔識神個時、就服事個的本性實唔係神嘅。九如今你哋既識神、甯可話爲神所識嘅、奈何反轉向軟弱卑賤嘅小學、即係你哋所想服事嘅呢。十你哋謹守日月時年。十一我爲你驚慌、恐怕我爲你哋勞力嘅、徒然無益咯。○十二兄弟呀、我求你似我、因爲我似你噉呀、你未曾虧負我。十三你知到我舊時因身體軟弱傳福音過你哋、十四你哋在我身所有嘅試惑、未有睇輕、未有厭棄、乃係接受我好似神嘅使者、都好似基督耶穌一樣。十五個陣時你哋得福點樣呢、因爲我爲你哋證明、倘若可以做得、你就要挖嘵你哋眼睛俾我咯。

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

十六因我揻眞理對你哋講、我就做你哋嘅仇敵咩。十七個的人爲你熱心、唔係善嘅意思呀、獨係想離開你哋、令你哋爲佢起個熱心呪。十八爲善事、時常熱心、係善意、唔淨係當我同埋你嘅時候。十九我嘅小子呀、我又爲你哋劬勞、等待基督嘅形狀在你心中成就、二十如今我想再同埋你、又想婉轉我聲音嚟勸你哋、因我有的思疑你哋呀。〇二一你哋想遵從律法嘅、就話我知、你唔聽過律法咩、二二因爲有寫落話、亞伯拉罕有兩個仔、一個係出自奴婢、一個係出自主嘅婦人。二三由於奴婢嘅、依自血肉嚟生、由於自主婦人嘅、因所有應承嚟呢。二四呢的可以做兩個約嘅譬喻、一個從西乃山出、至到做奴僕嘅、即係夏甲。二五因個夏甲即係亞喇伯嘅西乃山、猶之今日嘅耶路撒冷呀、佢共埋仔女做奴僕。二六惟在上頭嘅耶路撒冷係自己做主、係我哋大衆嘅母親呀。二七因爲有寫落話、你冇懷胎冇生養嘅可以快樂、你冇劬勞嘅可以歡喜嚟嚶、因爲被丟棄嘅婦人、比之有丈夫嘅婦人、仔女更多呀。二八兄弟呀、我哋好比以撒、因所應承就做仔。二九但係好似當時照依肉體嚟生嘅、迫害照依聖靈嚟生嘅、如今都係噉樣咯。三十但聖書所講點樣呢、趕逐奴婢共佢仔、因爲奴婢嘅仔、唔得共自己做主嘅婦人嘅仔同埋繼嗣呀。三一兄弟呀、噉樣我哋就唔係奴婢嘅仔、係自主嘅婦人嘅仔呀。

## CHAPTER V.

STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

## 第五章

一你哋要喺基督所有賜過我哋嘅、自由自在處企立堅個、唔再服從做奴僕嘅軛。○二睇吖、我保羅話你哋知、你哋若受割禮、基督就冇益於你哋。三因爲我再爲個的受割禮嘅人做見證、佢必要盡守住律法。四你哋倚賴律法得稱爲義嘅、就係丟開基督呀、你哋斷絕曉恩典咯。五因爲我哋倚賴聖靈嚟等候所有想望嘅、卽係由於信德、就得稱爲義呀。六在基督耶穌處、或受割禮、或唔受割禮、都冇益、獨係據仁愛嚟力行嘅信德就有益。七你哋平日奔走得好嘅、乜誰阻住你哋、令唔依眞理呢、八噉嘅受勸勉唔係由於召你嘅呀。九的咁多麵種、發出成嚿麵嚟。十我倚賴 主嚟信你、望你哋冇存別樣嘅心、但係攪擾你哋嘅、唔論乜誰、必受番自己罪報。十一兄弟呀、我若仍然傳授割禮、使乜受迫害呢、如果噉樣、就唔以爲十字架係阻礙咯。十二但願整亂你哋嘅人、斷絕於你呀。○十三兄弟呀、你被召得以自由自在、獨係冇使自由做肉情機巧事、大家仁愛相服事。十四因爲一句說話、可以包括嘥律法、卽係愛鄰如己噉話。十五倘若大家相吞咬、由愼謹、免致彼此滅亡呀。○十六我故此話、你要倚賴聖靈嚟行、就唔成就肉情嘅私欲。

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

## CHAPTER VI.

BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

十七因爲肉情好想攻擊聖靈、聖靈好想攻擊肉情、兩樣相對敵、令你所願嘅、唔做得嚟。十八倘若你得聖靈引導你、你就唔喺律法之下。十九個肉情嘅行爲顯著出嚟、卽係姦淫、苟合、汚穢、邪侈、二十拜偶像、巫術、結仇、爭鬥、妒忌、忿怒、分爭、朋黨、異端、二十一媢嫉、兇殺、沉湎、饕餮、各樣、我也曾話咯、如今再預先話你哋知、但凡行過噉樣嘅、必定不能繼嗣　神國。二十二惟係聖靈所結嘅果、係仁愛、喜樂、和平、忍耐、慈悲、良善、忠信、二十三溫柔、撙節、噉樣嘅事、冇有律法禁住嘅。二十四而且屬基督嘅、已經搣肉情共嗜好及私慾釘在十字架。〇二十五我哋倘若倚賴聖靈嚟生、就應該倚賴聖靈嚟行。二十六咪愛虛浮嘅榮華、咪大家惱怒、咪大家妒忌、

## 第六章

一兄弟呀、倘若人哋偶然有過失、你得聖靈感動嘅、要將謙讓嘅心救正佢、而且要自己睇吓、恐怕你都被誘惑呀。二你要大家同受勞苦、噉樣至啱守基督嘅律法。三一個人冇作爲、彼自己認係有作爲嘅、係呃自己呮。四要各人磨勘自己行爲、噉樣佢所有誇美嘅、在自己、唔在別人。

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.



五因爲人各有各擔起自己嘅重任呀。○六受聖道教嘅、應該摵各樣好嘅嘢、供應教訓人嘅。○七咪呃自己呀、神不可被待慢呀、人所種落個樣、是必收成個樣。○八種在肉情處嘅、必定喺肉情處嚟收成敗壞、種在聖靈嘅、就喺聖靈處嚟收成永生。○九爲善咪疚倦、因爲唔頹廢、就到期必收成咯。○十倘若有機會、要行善過衆人、而且屬歸有信德嘅家中、應當更懇切呀。○十一你哋睇吓我親手寫咁大的字過你。○十二但凡想摵外貌、就喺肉體處誇口嘅、逼你哋受割禮、獨怕佢哋使基督嘅十字架受陷害呗、○十三因爲個的受割禮嘅、亦唔守律法、單獨想你受割禮、令佢可以喺你嘅肉體處誇口。○十四但除我主耶穌基督十字架之外、我斷冇誇口、我因佢係向住世界就釘在十字架處、世界向我亦噉樣。○十五因爲在耶穌基督、或受割禮、或唔受割禮、都冇益、獨係做新嘅人有呗。○十六但凡遵守呢的律法嚟行爲嘅、願憐憫平安歸佢哋、共神嘅以色列人。○十七自今以後、人咪攪擾我、因爲我個身帶嘵耶穌基督記號。○十八兄弟呀、願我主耶穌基督嘅恩典、喺你心處、誠心所願。

# 以弗所書

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

### 第一章

[一]由於神意旨、做耶穌基督嘅使徒、保羅寫信通知在以弗所嘅衆聖徒、與及信基督耶穌嘅。[二]願你哋由於神我嘅天父、及與主耶穌基督得恩典平安。[三]○祝謝神我主耶穌基督嘅父、佢已經在屬天之處、因基督就㧾所有屬靈嘅福嚟祝賜我哋。[四]照依佢自從創世之先、揀選我哋在基督處、令我哋喺佢面前、㧾仁愛嚟成爲聖潔冇瑕疵嘅。[五]又遵依佢聖旨嘅善意、預先定奪我哋倚賴耶穌基督、做佢義子。[六]至到讚美佢恩典嘅榮耀、卽係由於愛子就將恩典賜過我哋嘅。[七]蒙佢嘅大恩典、我哋倚賴佢嘅血就得收贖、卽係罪得赦呀、[八]神㧾呢的恩典好厚賜過我哋、卽係在各樣總明見識。[九]又也曾將佢意旨嘅奥妙顯示我哋、照依佢嘅善意卽係在自己處預先定奪嘅。[十]至到佢當日子滿曉嘅定例、將萬物可以一併歸於基督、或在天或在地嘅都係。

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

十一我哋亦喺佢處就得一繼嗣基業、因爲照依自己心嚟施行萬事嘅、已經隨佢意思預先定奪我哋。十二等我哋首先倚賴基督嘅、可以令佢嘅榮耀得讚美呀。十三你哋已經聞眞道、卽係救你嘅福音、亦在基督處得繼嗣基業、而且你已經信、亦在佢處就得所應許嘅聖靈嚟印證你。十四個聖靈卽係我哋得基業嘅質證呀、等待所得嘅基業被收贖、嚟讚稱佢榮耀。〇十五故此我已經聞得你哋信 主耶穌嘅信、愛大衆聖徒嘅愛、十六就不歇爲你哋感謝祈禱之時、常記念你哋。十七求我 主耶穌基督之 神、卽係榮光嘅天父、將智慧默示嘅靈賜過你哋、令你哋識 神呀。十八而且你哋心嘅眼得明朗、使你哋知到佢召你得點樣嘅想望、又知到佢喺大衆聖徒嘅基業處、有榮光嘅豐厚係點樣。十九兼之佢向我哋大衆信 主嘅人、所有至大嘅能幹係點樣、照依佢大力所行、二十卽係佢在基督處所行、令佢由死復生、又令佢在屬天之處、坐在自己右便。二十一高超過所有揸國政嘅、權柄嘅、能幹嘅、管理治民嘅、與及但凡㨂好名字嚟改名佢嘅、唔止在今世、兼之在來世添。二十二而且使萬有歸服佢脚下、又賜佢在萬有之上做教會嘅頭、二十三個教會係佢身、卽係㨂萬有嚟滿曉萬有個位嘅滿呀。

## CHAPTER II.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

## 第二章

[一]又你哋平素死在罪惡之中嘅、[二]你哋昔日所行、係照依呢個世界嘅風俗、跟從在空中處掌權柄嘅君王、卽係今日行不在信從處嘅靈。[三]昔日我哋大衆都在個處嚟行慣、照依我肉體嘅私慾、成就肉體與及心嘅念頭、而且依住本性做個犯惱怒嘅仔、好似別人噉。[四]但係富有矜憐嘅 神因佢所愛我哋嘅大愛。[五]就將我哋也曾死在罪惡中嘅、嚟令我哋同埋基督復生、你哋得救、係由於恩典唄。[六]而且使我哋在基督耶穌處得同埋起、又同埋坐在屬天之處。[七]至到佢當後世時、摵佢所有施過我哋在基督嘅仁愛、嚟顯明佢格外嘅恩典、[八]因爲你哋依賴恩典得拯救、由於信德、唔由於自己、係 神嘅賞賜。[九]唔由於功勞、等冇人可以矜誇得。[十]因爲我哋係佢作爲嘅、在基督耶穌處嚟受造、令噲行善事、此係 神預先定奪我哋所做嘅呀。〇[十一]故此你哋應該記念你哋昔日依住肉身做異邦人、就被個的接受在肉身、爲手所造之割禮嘅、反話你哋冇受割禮嘅。[十二]而且個陣時、你哋冇基督、係做以色列國嘅異邦人、在所有應承嘅約冇關涉、亦冇得望冇 神在世上。

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

## CHAPTER III.

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words;

十三但今日在基督耶穌處、你哋昔日係離遠嘅、倚賴基督嘅血、就得接近咯。十四因爲基督係我哋嘅調和、令兩個合爲一個、毀拆嘵隔住嘅牆。十五而且搣自己肉身廢嘵仇敵嘅根由、即係屬儀文各樣政敎嘅法令、想令兩個在自己處做一個新造嘅人、噉就調和好。十六又想搣十字架、使兩個屬歸一體、共 神和好番、因爲基督將十字架滅絕仇敵嘅根由。十七已經嚟宣傳和平過你哋離遠嘅、與及個的接近嘅。十八因爲我哋兩個、由於佢搣一個聖靈得到天父處。十九故此你哋唔再做異邦人、或別國嘅人、係共大衆聖徒同國嘅、屬歸 神嘅家。二十而且大衆聖徒與及先知、做基地、你哋建立在佢上頭、耶穌基督自己做屋角第一塊石。二一由於佢成間結搆成全、加增好在 主造成聖殿。二二在佢處你哋都同埋建造起、 神將聖靈所住嘅屋呀。

## 第三章

一因此我保羅因你哋異邦人、就爲耶穌基督被困在監嘅。二因爲你哋已經聞得 神恩嘅定例、爲你哋賜過我嘅。三即係搣默示、示我深奥義理、好似我前時已經大畧書寫咯。

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

[四]你哋讀曉、可以因噉樣就知我曉得基督深奧義理。[五]呢的喺前代未嘗顯明過人知、好似如今將聖靈嚟顯示過聖使徒、與及先知。[六]即係異邦人、倚賴福音就得同埋做繼嗣嘅仔、同埋做一體、　神在基督所應承嘅佢都有份呀。[七]我得做福音嘅職役、係照依　神所賜嘅恩典、即係將自己能幹所行、嚟賜過我嘅呀。[八]我在大衆聖徒之中、係重小過至小嘅、但得噉嘅恩典賜過我、可以在異邦人處、傳揚基督不可限量嘅富厚。[九]而且明白指示衆人、個深奧義理嘅定例係點樣、即係歷代以來、藏在　神處嘅、即託耶穌基督造萬物個位處呀。[十]至到在屬天之處所有管理政事嘅、共有權嘅、如今由教會就知到　神萬樣嘅智慧。[十一]照依佢永遠定奪意旨、即係佢因我　主基督耶穌所定奪嘅呀。[十二]由於佢、我哋因信賴佢、就有膽、得到　神處都唔慌。[十三]我故此求你哋、咪因我爲你哋所受嘅患難、就軟弱起嚟、呢的係你嘅榮耀呀。〇[十四]因噉樣我跪下我　主耶穌基督嘅父處。[十五]即在天在地嘅全家、都因佢得個名呀。[十六]係求佢照依自己榮耀嘅富厚賜落你哋心中、倚賴佢聖靈、就得十分剛健。

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

## CHAPTER IV.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?



十七又令基督因信德就住倒你心、令你有根基喺仁愛處○十八可以同埋大衆聖徒、識得仁愛長闊深高○十九亦令你哋知基督不可測度嘅仁愛、至到你哋得倒　神滿足嘅恩典、充滿你哋呀○二十願能幹施行好大、重勝過但凡我哋所求所想、照依行在我哋個的能幹個位○二一喺教會處、因基督耶穌嚟摵榮耀歸於佢、至到世世歷代無窮盡、誠心所願。

## 第四章

一因此我爲救主被困落監嘅、勸你哋合你蒙召嘅召嚟行、○二盡地用謙遜、温柔而且用忍耐、存仁愛、嚟大家寬恕、○三務要守住屬聖靈嘅同埋一、用和平嚟大家聯絡○四身體(指教會)係獨一、聖靈係獨一、好似你蒙召嘅召所指望嘅、係獨一。○五主係獨一、信德係獨一、洗禮係獨一○六在萬有爲　神爲父嘅係獨一、佢高出萬有之上、貫住萬有、亦在你哋衆人之中○七但賜恩過我哋各人、照依基督所賜嘅分量○八故此有話、佢昇在上頭時、就擄掠住擄掠嘅、嚟賞賜過人○九但佢已經昇在上頭、豈唔係先降落地之下咩。

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

十 降落嘅、卽係昇在諸天之上、至到充滿萬物嘅呀佢。十一 所賜嘅、有使徒、有先知、有傳福音嘅、有牧師、與及訓蒙嘅。十二 令聖徒得齊全、將做職役嘅事、嚟建立基督身體。十三 至到我哋大衆同埋一個信德、而且大家識得　神之子就成爲大人、卽係分量充足、好似基督噉。十四 令我哋唔再學細仗仔浮浮泛泛、被各樣敎法嘅風嚟吹動、用人嘅詭計共誘惑嘅法術。十五 係將仁愛講眞實、漸漸長大、就萬事學番個頭卽係基督噉。十六 倚賴佢成全身得聯絡堅固、所有百樣肢體、都照依自己各樣嘅分量、相助起嚟行、就身體漸漸長大、令自己建立在仁愛處。〇十七 故此我記念　主、切實勸你哋嚟講、你哋所有行爲咪再學個的異邦人、存虛妄嘅志意嚟行。十八 佢因心頑梗、就冇的知識、故此佢思念蒙昧、就丟棄屬歸　神嘅生命。十九 已經失曉良心、自已廢棄嚟行邪淫、貪愛行各樣汚穢。二十 但你哋學基督唔係噉樣。二十一 因爲你哋已經聞得佢、而且受佢敎、依住在耶穌處嘅眞理、

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

## CHAPTER V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

二二你應該脫甪平素學習嘅舊樣子、即係由施迷惑嘅私慾就被廢壞嘅。二三又你哋心嘅靈性應該𢭃嚟更新。二四而且𢭃新人嚟着起、即係眞理嘅公義共聖潔照依　神嚟造嘅呀。〇二五故此要除去講大話、各人要共鄰舍嘅講眞實、因爲我哋彼此相爲肢體呀。二六你惱怒咪至到犯罪、咪惱怒到日落時候。二七咪俾魔鬼乘機、二八偸竊嘅咪再偸竊、寧可勞苦將手嚟做工夫、至到有可以救濟貧乏嘅。二九但凡汚嘴說話、咪出在你口、單獨講善言、𢭃嚟建立人、令施恩典過的聽嘅。三十咪令　神嘅聖靈閉翳、即係你哋因佢就得印證、等待收贖日子嘅。三一但凡恚慽、怨恨忿怒、喧嚷、謗讟、與及各樣惡毒、你哋應要離開。三二而且大家相待、要仁愛慈悲、大家相赦罪、好似　神爲基督嚟赦你哋呀。

## 第五章

一故此你哋應該好似所愛嘅仔女、噉樣效法　神。二又要用愛嚟行、好似基督愛我哋、而且因我哋就捨曉自己、做禮物做祭祀獻馨香過　神。三惟姦淫與及但凡汚穢、或貪婪、你哋斷咪講起、聖徒應分係噉嘅咯。

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

[四]如淫辭、如浮話、如戲弄、總係冇益、寧可祝謝。[五]因爲你知到但凡姦淫嘅、汚穢嘅、與及貪婪、卽係拜偶像嘅、唔繼嗣得基督共 神嘅國、[六]咪由得人搣虛僞說話誘惑你哋、因爲 神嬲怒、因呢的各樣事、臨到個的唔信從嘅人處。[七]故此咪共佢有份呀。[八]因你哋平素係暗昧、如今在 主處係光、應該好似光嘅仔嚟行。[九]聖靈所有結嘅果、在於所有仁義、共誠實呀。[十]要省察 主所歡喜嘅。[十一]你咪有份做個的暗昧冇益嘅事、寧可執責佢。[十二]因爲佢暗中所做嘅事、卽使講出嚟都醜。[十三]事幹但凡有可以執責嘅、搣光嚟顯明、因爲但凡顯明嘅一的都係光呀。[十四]故此有話、瞓着嘅呀醒囉、由死嚟復生、基督就必照住你咯。[十五]你自己要謹愼嚟行、咪學冇智慧嘅、要學有智慧嘅。[十六]因爲日子係姦惡嘅、的咁多時候都要可惜。[十七]你故此咪做呆笨、應該明白 主嘅心志、[十八]咪俾酒嚟醉、因爲佢放肆呀、惟要得聖靈充滿。

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

十九大家相酬答、搣詩章、歌頌、靈賦、口唱、心和嚟讚美　主。二十我　主耶穌基督嘅名、但凡事都常多謝　神、即係天父呀。二一因畏懼　神、你哋要彼此順服。〇二二婦人呀、你要順服丈夫、好似順服　主嘅。二三因丈夫係婦人嘅頭、好似基督係敎會嘅頭、而且做身體嘅　救主。二四好似敎會服基督嘅、婦人亦要凡事服個丈夫。二五丈夫呀、你要愛個婦人、好似基督愛敎會、就爲佢捨嘵自己。二六想搣水嚟施洗、共道嚟潔淨、至到可以令佢成聖。二七重兼想佢企到自己面前、做榮光嘅會、冇瑕疵、冇縐紋、一的噉樣都冇、等佢做成聖、就冇痕迹咯。二八丈夫要愛個婦人、好似自己身噉、愛婦人嘅、即係愛自己呀。二九從未有憎自己個身嘅、必定保護調養、好似　主待敎會一樣。三十因爲我哋做佢身嘅肢體、屬佢骨屬佢肉嘅呀。三一因此人要離開自己父母、和合自己個妻、兩個成爲一體。三二呢的係奧義好深嘅、我講噉樣係指基督共敎會。三三但你哋各人都要愛個婦人、好似自己噉、婦人亦要敬個丈夫呀。

## CHAPTER VI.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

## 第六章

[一]仔女呀、你哋在　主處、要順從父母、因呢的係着嘅。[二]敬爾父母、此係加倒應承誡中第一條。[三]令你得福、長久住地面。[四]爲人父嘅、你咪激起你仔女嘅嬲怒、要將　主嘅教訓、警戒嚟養育佢。○[五]做奴僕嘅、你要畏懼戰慄、將誠心順從你屬肉身嘅主人、好似順從基督、[六]咪淨係在眼前嘅服事、好似貪人哋歡喜嘅、要似得做基督嘅奴僕、眞心嚟行　神嘅命令。[七]一心歡喜服事、好似向住　主、唔係向住人。[八]因爲知到各人所行嘅善、唔論奴僕、或自己做主人、人必定依住噉嚟得　主報應。[九]主人呀、你亦要噉樣看待奴僕、咪用猛厲說話、因爲知到在天上你亦有個　主、佢唔偏心待人嘅呀。○[十]究竟我兄弟呀、你應倚賴　主、與及佢大能幹、嚟做剛健。[十一]著住　神嘅齊全武具、等可以植立得拒絕魔鬼嘅詭計。[十二]因爲我哋對敵、唔係共血肉、係共管理政嘅事嘅、有權柄嘅、共呢個世界幽暗嘅君王、與及空中屬靈嘅惡權。[十三]故此要得曉　神嘅齊全武具、等可以植立得拒絕在姦惡嘅日子、[十四]做各樣事之後、仍然植立得添。

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. ¶ Amen.

十四 是以應該植立、腰間束住以誠實、穿着用公義嘅搿胸、十五 你脚收納和平福音嘅預備。十六 除此之外又揸住信德做籐牌、可以將佢嚟盡哋撲滅惡敵嘅火箭。十七 又揦救道嘅頭盔、共聖靈嘅劍、卽係 神嘅道。十八 常將各樣祈禱、懇切藉聖靈嚟求、又常儆醒嚟等待佢。十九 而且常爲衆聖徒祈禱、亦爲我祈禱、至到我可以講得、而且放膽開口指示福音嘅奥義。二十 我因噉樣做使者、就俾鏈鎖住、令我放膽嚟講、照依所應講嘅。〇二一 我所愛嘅兄弟、做忠心服事 主嘅推基古、噲將我嘅事、共我自己點樣、嚟話嘥你哋知。二二 我特登爲呢的打發佢去你處、令你哋知到我嘅事、等佢安慰你哋心。〇二三 願衆兄弟由 神卽係父、共 主耶穌基督、得平安、共仁愛共信德呀。二四 願但凡真愛我 主耶穌基督嘅、得恩典呀、誠心所願。

# 腓立比書

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

### 第一章

耶穌基督嘅僕保羅共提摩太、寫信通知在腓立比屬歸基督耶穌嘅衆聖徒、與及大衆監督共辦事嘅。願你哋由於　神、卽係我哋嘅天父、共　主耶穌基督、得恩典平安。〇我每記念你哋、就多謝我　神。我每逢祈禱時、常爲你衆人歡喜嚟求。因你哋自從起首至今日、同埋有份向福音。我已經信始初在你哋處行善事嘅、必定成全嘥、等待耶穌基督嘅日子。到我咁樣思念你大衆係着嘅、因爲你哋在我心處、卽係當我被細綁住、共辨明堅固福音之時、你哋都有份同埋受恩典呀。我摵耶穌基督嘅心腸、點樣戀慕你哋、　神爲我做見證。我所祈禱嘅、係想你哋在但凡知識智慧處、更加多你嘅仁愛。令你哋可以分別得是非、做純粹冇阻礙、至到基督日子。倚賴耶穌基督摵公義嘅菓實充滿、至到榮光、讚美歸於　神。〇兄弟呀、我想你哋知到我所遇著嘅事、使福音更加散開。

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places;*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

十三 等我因基督就被綑綁住、傳揚到御營與及各處。十四 屬歸 主嘅兄弟好多人、因我綑綁住、越發放胆唔慌嚟講道。十五 但係有的因妒忌因爭競嚟傳基督道嘅、因好意思嘅亦有、十六 個的由於相爭、唔眞心嚟傳基督、想加苦楚過我在綑綁住中。十七 呮單獨呢的係由於仁愛、知到我爲辨明福音嚟設立嘅。十八 然則點樣呢、唔論點樣、或詐僞、或誠實、所宣傳係基督、我就歡喜、而且是必到底歡喜。十九 因爲我知到呢的、將來因你哋祈禱、共耶穌基督嘅靈帮助、就令我得救。二十 照依我滿心所想所望、即係冇一樣有羞愧、在各樣事都放胆、等基督如今亦照常在我身上大顯、唔論生唔論死呀。二一 因爲我生就爲基督、死就有益。二二 若然生在肉身處、呢的係我工夫嘅菓實、但應該點揀擇、我唔知得呀。二三 所以我喺兩樣之中處、情願過世、就與基督同埋長在、噉就越發好。二四 惟獨住在肉身處、係更加爲你哋嘅益。二五 我已經信得就知到我留存、共你哋衆人同住、令你信德加增、而且好快樂。二六 等你在基督耶穌處、爲我所有嘅喜慶、就因我再嚟你處得加增呀。

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

## CHAPTER II.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

(二七)獨係你行事、要共基督嘅福音相合、等我或者嚟見你、或者離開你、可以聞得你嘅事、就知你堅固植立在一個靈、同心合力爲福音嘅道。(二八)而且冇一樣事、因仇敵就恐怕、噉就證明佢滅亡、你得救、呢的係由於 神呀。(二九)噉就因基督所賜過你哋嘅、唔止信佢、都爲佢受苦難。(三十)亦有相爭、好似你昔日喺我處所見、今日喺我處所聞嘅噉呀。

## 第二章

(一)倘若在基督處有乜嘢嘅安慰、或有乜嘢仁愛嘅撫恤、或共聖靈有乜嘢交接、或有乜嘢仁慈共矜憐、(二)你應該合意、同愛、又同心同念、充滿我快樂呀。(三)凡事咪搣分爭、或冇益嘅體面嘅做、要各人有謙遜、以爲別人係勝過自己。(四)唔好各人顧自己事、各人都要顧別人嘅事。(五)你哋應該將基督耶穌嘅心做心。(六)基督全備 神嘅本體、即使共 神配對、都唔算係僭分。(七)尚且謙虛自己、成爲人嘅形狀、做奴僕嘅樣子。(八)已經顯出人嘅狀貌、又自己謙卑嚟服從、至到受死、而且死在十字架處。(九)故此 神也督睇到佢高高無比、搣高出過但凡有名賜過佢嘅名。

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

十至到在天在地與及在地下嘅、聞得耶穌嘅名、冇個唔屈膝、〇十一而且冇一條脷唔稱耶穌基督係　主、令榮光歸於　神、卽係天父呀、〇十二故此我所愛嘅呀、你旣係常常聽從、唔止當我同埋喺處、但如今我離別之時、更要將畏懼戰慄、做成你嘅拯救、〇十三因爲　神照依自己善意、行在你心中、令你哋立定志向、令你哋行得、〇十四你哋要冇嗟怨冇爭辯、嚟做各樣事、〇十五使你冇瑕疵、冇夾雜、做　神嘅仔、喺縱橫乖悖逆嘅世代中、冇可執責、〇十六謹守生命嘅救道、喺在世界處、好似顯出光明、令我當基督嘅日子、歡喜我所行所勞唔係虛囉、〇十七倘若我做職役、嚟獻你信德做祭物、自己都做奠酒、我都樂得㗎、共你哋衆人同快樂、〇十八你哋亦因此快樂、而且共我同快樂添。〇十九我倚賴　主耶穌、好望快的打發提摩太到你哋處、等我知到你哋事、嚟安慰我心、〇二十因爲我冇別個同心咁切實計及你哋事嘅、〇二一因衆人淨係計到有益自己、唔係想益耶穌基督嘅事囉、〇二二但係你哋知到提摩太嘅試煉、卽係共我爲福音出力、好似仔待父親㗎、〇二三故此我睇過自己事幹點樣、好望快的打發佢、〇二四我而且倚賴　主、望自己亦快的嚟你處。

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

## CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

二五 我又以爲必要使我兄弟以巴弗提到你處、佢共我同勞苦、同一班、做你哋使者供給我貧乏嘅。二六 因爲佢戀慕你哋衆人、而且有好閉翳、因你哋聽過佢有病呀。二七 佢其實有病將近死、但 神係可憐佢、唔單獨佢、而且我添、免得我憂上加憂。二八 我故此更切打發佢、令你哋再見佢就歡喜、我閉翳亦略略解開咯。二九 故此你哋要歡喜當 主面接納佢、又要恭敬噉樣嘅人。三十 因佢爲基督嘅事、將近死、唔顧自己生命、想補番你哋服事我嘅欠缺呀。

## 第三章

一 我兄弟呀、究竟你哋要在 主處快樂、我寫呢的話你哋知、我唔怕勞苦、而且在你亦安穩。二 要提防狗類、提防的做惡事嘅、提防的割裂嘅。三 因爲我哋摵性靈嚟服事 神、倚賴耶穌基督嚟誇美、唔倚賴肉體嘅、係眞受割體嘅呀。四 雖係我亦有可倚賴個肉體嘅、倘若別人以爲可倚賴個肉體、噉就我以爲更可咯。五 我當第八日受割禮、屬歸以色列子孫、便雅憫支派、係出於希伯來人嘅希伯來人、摵敎法嚟講嘅、就係呿唎噻人。六 論及熱心、就窘迫敎會、論及守法嘅公義、就冇可執責。

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do,* forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

[七]但我往日所有以爲係有益嘅、如今因基督就以爲係有損。[八]而且我以爲萬事係損壞、因以爲識我　主基督耶穌係好到極、我因佢已經減損萬事、視爲糞土、等可以得倒基督。[九]就顯明我屬歸佢、唔關有自己守法嘅公義、係有因信賴基督、卽係由信德得倒　神嘅公義呀。[十]想知到基督共埋佢復生嘅能幹、與及有份共佢受患難噉學佢死。[十一]或者可以得倒死者嘅復生。[十二]我唔係已經得倒、亦唔係已經成全、獨係我追倒、或者可以得倒卽係基督耶穌所救我嚟得倒嘅呀。[十三]兄弟呀、我唔以爲已經得倒、單獨務呢一樣事、卽係唔顧後便、係望住前頭。[十四]走起向個標準、想得倒　神因基督耶穌、從上頭嚟召嘅賞賜呀。[十五]所以我哋但凡成全嘅、應該有噉樣嘅意念、你哋倘若有別樣嘅意念、　神都將來搣呢的嚟指示你哋。[十六]但我哋將所有已經及得嘅、要遵依同埋方法嚟行、而且懷念同埋意思呀。○[十七]兄弟呀、你要學我、而且睇住但凡照依我模樣嘅。[十八]因爲好多有噉行嘅、我屢次話你哋知、如今又流眼淚話你哋知嘅、佢做基督十字架嘅仇敵。[十九]佢終歸係滅亡、佢搣自己個肚做　神、搣自己羞辱做榮耀、搣嚓世界嘅情事做思念。

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

## CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

但我哋嘅國係屬天、我哋望住個救者、卽係 主耶穌基督由天降落嚟、將來搣佢服從萬物歸自己大幹能、化我卑賤嘅身體、至倒像番佢榮光嘅身體呀。

第四章

故此我所愛所慕嘅兄弟呀、做我嘅快樂做我嘅冠冕嘅、我所愛嘅呀、你哋要堅固在 主處。〇我勸勉友阿爹、而且勸勉循都基、同心向 主。又做我眞同伴嘅、求你帮助個的共我合力爲福音嘅婦人、與及革利免共所有爲我同勞苦佢名寫落生命書嘅。你要常時在 主處快樂、我再講、你要快樂呀。你應該令衆人知到你温和、因 主已經近咯。唔使有挂慮、但遇各樣事要祈禱呼籲、共感謝、就搣你所求嘅嚟禀過 神知。噉就倚賴基督耶穌、得倒 神所賜不可知嘅平安、守住你心懷意念。究竟兄弟呀、凡係眞實嘅、端莊嘅、清潔嘅、可愛嘅、可稱讚嘅、若有乜嘢嘅德行、或可讚美嘅、你哋要思念噉樣嘅事。你喺我處所學過嘅、所接受嘅、所聽聞嘅、所睇見嘅、都要照樣嚟做、噉就賜平安個位 神、必同埋你喺處。

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

〇十我實首在　主處快樂、因你哋心再生起挂念我嘅意思、你哋平素因呢的留心、但冇機會可乘。〇十一我唔係因缺乏嚟講呢的、因爲我已經學倒隨處所有遇着以爲充足。〇十二我曉得點樣處貧賤、亦曉得點樣處富厚、唔論喺邊處、唔論乜嘢事、或肚飽、或飢餓、或有餘、或不足、我都歷練過咯。〇十三基督堅固我力量、我就無所不能。〇十四雖係噉、你供給我在患難處、好咯。〇十五腓立比人呀、你哋可知到我始初傳福音、離開馬其頓去個陣時、相餽送過我嘅、獨係你哋呗、別個教會冇噉、〇十六因爲我在帖撒羅尼迦個時、你哋使人供給我缺乏、一次又一次咯。〇十七唔係我求你送過我、係求結菓、茂盛過你哋增益囉。〇十八我得倒各樣物件有餘剩、因爲由於巴弗提、已經受你哋馨香可接納嘅祭物、　神所歡喜嘅、故此豐足呀。〇十九因我嘅　神、爲基督耶穌、將來照依佢榮顯嘅富厚、補過你哋但凡所需用嘅。〇二十願榮光歸於我哋嘅天父、卽係　神、至到世世、誠心所願。〇二十一問安基督耶穌嘅衆聖徒、同埋我嘅衆兄弟問你哋安。〇二十二衆聖徒問你哋安、屬該撒的親眷嘅、越發加意。〇二十三願我　主耶穌基督嘅恩典同埋你哋衆人、誠心所願。

# 哥羅西書

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which* ye *have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

## 第一章

[一]由於　神旨意、做耶穌基督嘅使徒保羅、共兄弟提摩太、[二]寫信通知住在哥羅西歸基督嘅衆聖徒、共忠信嘅衆兄弟、願你哋由於　神卽我哋嘅父共　主耶穌基督得恩典平安。[三]〇我哋多謝　神、我　主耶穌基督嘅父、就常時爲你哋祈禱。[四]自從聽聞你信基督耶穌嘅信、愛衆聖徒嘅愛。[五]因你有所望嘅存在天處、卽係你由福音嘅眞道所聽過嘅呀。[六]呢的道已經及到你哋、好似到通天下、而且結果、好似在你哋處、自從你始初聽聞、而且眞知　神嘅恩典之時嚟結果噉。[七]卽係你向以巴弗提所聽聞嘅、佢係我所愛同職役嘅人、爲你做基督忠心嘅執事呀。[八]〇你哋感聖靈嚟懷念仁愛、佢已經話我知咯。[九]因此我哋自從聽聞呢的事個日、爲你不歇祈禱、求令你得搣各樣智慧靈識、嚟盡哋知佢旨意、[十]等你所做共　主相宜、但凡事幹得佢歡喜、喺各善事處結果、而且識　神嘅知識、漸漸加深。

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

十一又照依佢榮光嘅力、凡事得全能嚟堅固、令你常久忍耐、亦快樂呀。十二我亦多謝天父、因佢使我哋、可以共衆聖徒、同埋有份在光明基業處。十三父也曾拯救我哋離開黑暗嘅權勢、搬入去佢愛子嘅國。十四我哋由於佢、倚賴佢血就得收贖、即係罪得赦。十五佢係不可見之　神嘅形狀、係萬物之中首先出嚟嘅。十六因爲萬物靠佢嚟受造、唔論在天在地、或可見、或不可見、或有位嘅、或治國嘅、或理政事嘅、或有權柄嘅、萬物由於佢、而且爲佢嚟受造呀。十七佢而且係先過萬物、萬物就倚賴佢常存。十八教會係個身、佢係個頭呀、佢亦做元始嘅、又係由死處首先番生嘅、等佢做萬物嘅倡率。十九因爲天父歡喜將各樣豐滿存倒佢處、二十而且由於佢使萬物共自己和好番、因佢在十字架流血、施行和平、至到或在地或在天嘅、盡哋由於佢得和好番。二一而且你雖然平素做離間向惡處行、在心做仇敵。二二如今因佢死嘵、就將自己肉身、嚟使你和好番、想令你潔淨冇瑕疵、冇可責、嚟企在佢面前。

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## CHAPTER II.

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

二三你惟是常止在信德、立定基址、嚟做堅固、冇離開福音嘅指望、卽係你所聽聞、而且傳過天下萬人嘅、卽我保羅做職役所傳嘅。○二四我如今在爲你所受嘅苦楚嚟快樂、而且摵我肉身、嚟爲基督嘅體、卽係敎會、補番基督嘅苦楚、所有欠缺。二五我得做敎會職役嘅、照依神爲你所賜我嘅職役、至到盡哋傳神嘅道。二六卽係歷世歷代隱藏嘅奥義、惟係今日顯明過佢聖徒嘅。二七神歡喜使聖徒在異邦人中知到呢的奥義嘅榮富、卽係基督在你哋之中、做榮光嘅指望。二八我宜傳基督摵各樣智慧勸戒各人、敎誨各人、想使各人在基督耶穌處成全。二九我爲呢的出力勤勞、照依佢摵大能幹、行在我處嘅行呀。

## 第二章

一因爲我想你知我爲你哋同埋老底嘉嘅、與及但凡未喺肉身處見我面嘅有點樣嘅切心。二願佢心受安慰、而且摵仁愛嚟浹洽、大得富厚在頴悟嘅篤信無疑、嚟識神卽父及基督嘅奥義。三因爲但凡智慧知識嘅蓄積、一切隱藏倒佢處。

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

[四]我講呢的、免人將引誘說話試惑你、[五]因爲我身雖然共你離開、我靈就共你同埋、見你秩然有次序、而且咁堅固信基督就歡喜。○[六]故此你既承受　主基督耶穌、就應該照依佢嚟行。○[七]況且根深在佢處建造、又要堅固信德、好似你也曾受敎、而且越法加增感謝呀。○[八]你要自己謹慎、恐怕有人將邪曲學問空虛法術引你嘅、依住人嘅遺傳、依住世界嘅小學、唔依住基督呀。○[九]因爲　神本體嘅滿足、盡哋住在基督身體處、[十]佢做所有執政共權柄嘅頭、你哋在佢處嚟全備。○[十一]亦在佢處受嘵唔搣手嚟做嘅割禮、卽係搣基督嘅割體、嚟除甩肉情嘅本體。○[十二]受洗禮共佢同埋葬、亦噉樣共佢同復生、因信由死復生佢個位　神所行呀。○[十三]而且你哋已經死在你罪處、與及你身冇受割禮處　神亦使你共佢同埋復生、又盡哋赦㗎我哋所有罪惡。○[十四]而且抹甩攻擊我哋嘅禮儀約證、卽係對敵我哋嘅、搣嚟除去嘵、釘在十字架。○[十五]而且用佢所擄掠各執政共權柄、明白狥示過衆人、噉唱勝仗歌呀。

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

## CHAPTER III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

〇[十六]所以你哋咪因飲食節期月朔安息日緣故、就被人議論。[十七]因爲呢的俱係將來事幹嘅影、獨係形就在基督呀。[十八]咪被人搣欺謳嚟奪你賞賜、個等人話自己謙卑、崇拜天使、窺探所未見嘅事、搣肉情嘅心虛浮自誇。[十九]唔堅固持住個頭、即係周身所倚賴嘅、就得節節相維繫、得相帮助聯絡住、託 神所賜、漸漸生長。[二十]倘若你同埋基督、以死嚟絕曉世界嘅小學、做乜好似依住世俗做人遵從禮儀呢。[二一]即係咪近住咪擸吓咪擸吓、個的係人所命所敎。[二二]佢所禁止物、用緊之時佢必定敗壞。[二三]此事都有智慧嘅名、好似自專嚟崇拜、自己謙卑、又唔顧個身體、其實冇尊貴、總係足於肉情呮。

## 第三章

[一]所以你倘若共基督同復生、就要求個在上嘅事、即係基督坐倒 神右便個處。[二]應該搣在上之事嚟念、唔好念在地嘅事。[三]因爲你已經死、你嘅生命、同埋基督在 神處嚟藏。[四]基督係我生命、佢顯現時、你哋亦必同埋佢喺榮中顯現。〇[五]你哋故此要滅曉你在地嘅各肢體、即係姦淫汚穢、縱情私慾、共貪饕、貪婪即係拜偶像呀。

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

[六]因噉樣　神嘅惱怒就臨落唔信從嘅。[七]你舊時喺個處過日子、都也曾做。[八]但你如今摵忿怒、怨恨、暴戾、謗讟、出在你口嘅醜惡說話、一切除曉。[九]咪彼此講大話、因爲你已經脫甪舊人共埋佢行爲咯。[十]而且摵新人着曉、卽係歸於知識成爲新嘅、照依造佢個位嘅形像。[十一]在佢處冇希利尼人、或猶太人、或受割禮、或唔受割禮、或夷、或狄、或奴僕、或自主、單獨一切歸於基督、佢亦在大衆處。[十二]○故此聖潔而且見愛嘅呀、你已經得　神揀擇、就應該摵慈悲、善良、謙遜、温柔、忍耐、嚟着。[十三]倘若彼此有可執責之處、要相寬恕、相赦宥、好似基督赦你哋噉、你亦要噉樣。[十四]除曉呢的各樣事之外、更要加仁愛嚟做盡善嘅聯咯。[十五]又要摵基督和平嚟管理你心、因你哋爲噉樣得蒙召在一體處、令可以噉樣、而且要感恩呀。[十六]要令基督之道、好富厚住在你心、嚟施各樣智慧、彼此要相教相勸、摵詩章、歌頌、靈賦、心中感恩嚟讚美　神。[十七]你但凡所做嘅、或講說話、或做事幹、一的都要爲主　耶穌嘅名嚟做、而且倚賴佢嚟感謝　神、卽係天父呀。[十八]○婦人呀、你要服從丈夫、個的係與　主相宜嘅。[十九]丈夫呀你要愛婦人、咪刻薄待佢、

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

## CHAPTER IV.

MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord:

二十仔女呀、你各樣事要聽從父母、因爲噉樣、係 主歡喜、二一父呀你咪激起仔女惱怒、恐怕佢氣軟弱。二二奴僕呀、你要凡事順從你屬肉身嘅主人、咪單做眼前嘅工夫、想人歡喜嘅就要用誠心敬畏 神噉。二三但凡你所做嘅、要從心裏嚟做、好似待 主、唔係待人、二四就知到你由 主必得繼嗣基業嘅賞賜、因你所服事嘅、係 主基督呀。二五但係行不義嘅、必受佢不義嘅報應、而且冇的偏心看待呀。

## 第四章

一主人呀、你要揻公平施行過奴僕、知到在天你都有個 主呀。○二要常常祈禱儆醒、而且感謝。三亦爲我哋祈禱、願望 神爲我哋開傳道嘅門、可以講明基督嘅深奧義、我爲個的就被綑綁呀、四等我發明個奧義、好似我所應該講嘅。五你要揻智慧嚟待個會外嘅人、愛惜各時候嘅機會。六你說話常要用恩惠、好似揻鹽嚟調和、等你可知到應該點樣對答各人咯。○七可愛嘅兄弟推基古、同做職役嘅、而且在 主處做忠心嘅執事、噲揻我嘅事話嚟你知。

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

八我特自打發佢到你處、想你知到我嘅事、又想你安慰你心。○九而且同埋打發忠信可愛嘅兄弟阿尼西母、佢即係你哋之中一個、佢兩個人、將來搣呢處嘅事話嘥你知。○十同埋我困在監嘅、亞里達古、與及巴拿巴嘅外甥馬可、問你哋安、論及馬可、你哋也曾受過吩咐嘅、佢若然到你處、就要接待佢。○十一耶數又叫做猶士都嘅、都問你安、呢三個人係受割禮嘅、獨佢哋同埋我出力向　神嘅國、而且安慰我呀。○十二基督嘅僕、即係你哋本土嘅以色弗提、問你安、佢常爲你懇切祈禱、等你哋企穩全備、冇欠缺、又篤信無疑、在　神齊全嘅意旨。○十三因佢爲你哋、與及在老底嘉希拉波立嘅、好熱心、我爲佢做證。○十四可愛嘅醫生路加、共底馬問你安。○十五勞你問安在老底嘉嘅衆兄弟、共寧法、與及佢家中嘅教會。○十六呢封信已經讀過你聽、就使佢讀過在老底嘉會嘅人聽、而且你都要讀寄過老底嘉嘅信。○十七又話過亞基布聽、謹慎你在　主處所受嘅職役、盡哋嚟做。○十八我保羅親手問安、你要記念我嘅綑綁、願恩典同埋你哋、誠心所願。

# 帖撒羅尼迦前書

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

### 第一章

保羅西拉提摩太寫信通知帖撒羅尼迦人嘅教會、屬　神卽父與及　主耶穌基督嘅、願你哋由於　神卽我哋嘅父、共　主耶穌基督得恩典平安。〇我哋常常爲你衆人多謝　神、祈禱時記念你哋。在　神卽我父面前、不歇記念你哋、立信德嚟行事、將仁愛嚟勞苦、揻忍耐嚟仰望我　主耶穌基督。神所愛嘅兄弟呀、我就知到你已經蒙揀選嘅、因爲我嘅福音嚟到你哋處、唔單獨倚賴說話、係倚賴能幹、倚賴聖靈、而且倚賴篤信、好似你知我等喺你處、點樣爲你哋做事呀。而且你哋也會效法我等與及　主、當大難之中、將聖靈嘅快樂嚟接受道理。噉就你做個法程過馬基頓亞該亞處所有信徒嘅。因爲　主嘅道理、從你哋處傳揚開、唔單係屬馬基頓亞該亞處、惟係你哋向慕　神嘅信德、到各處傳開至到我哋唔使講乜嘢添。因爲佢哋大衆自己話、我點樣入去你處、而且你點樣丟棄偶像、歸向　神、嚟服事眞實兼生活嘅　神。兼之等待佢子從天降臨、卽佢由死復生嘅耶穌、拯救我哋脫出將來嬲怒嘅呀。

## CHAPTER II.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

## 第二章

一兄弟呀、你哋自己都知到我哋入去你處、就唔係徒勞嘅。二但係我哋雖然也曾受迫害、而且喺腓立比處受羞辱、你哋都知到、就係倚賴我 神、得喺個紛爭之中、放胆嚟傳 神嘅福音過你哋。三因爲我嘅勸教、唔係遵依邪術、唔係遵依汚穢、都唔係詭猾嘅。四已經得 神以爲我哋可以受福音嘅託落、就照依噉樣嚟講、唔係想求人歡喜、係想求查察我心個位 神歡喜。五因爲我從來未用諂媚說話、你都知到、又冇藉端嚟貪婪、 神可以做證。六兼且冇向人求體面、或向你哋、或向別人、但我哋做基督嘅使徒、雖則可以藉權嚟做事。七惟是溫柔待你哋、好似乳母養育佢仔女噉。八我哋亦係噉樣睇戀你、不獨想將 神嘅福音賜過你、連自己嘅生命情願賜過你添、因你哋係我所親愛嘅呀。九兄弟呀、你哋記念我嘅勤勞共辛苦、卽我日夜做工夫、唔想攪擾你哋之中一個嚟宣傳 神嘅福音過你哋。十我哋在你哋信道嘅之中、點樣聖潔公義、行爲冇可執責、 神共你做見證。十一因爲你知到我哋、點樣勸勉安慰、諄諄吩咐你哋各人、好似父親待仔女噉。十二想你行爲合得 神、卽係召你入佢國受佢榮耀個位呀。

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

## CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

○十三故此我哋亦不歇多謝 神、因你哋喺我哋處聽聞 神嘅道就接受、唔係好似人嘅道、係好似 神眞實嘅道、卽係力行倒你有信嘅心中呀。○十四兄弟呀、你哋也曾學 神嘅教會、卽係在猶太處屬基督耶穌嘅、因你喺你同族處受苦難、好似佢喺猶太人處受苦難一樣。○十五猶太人殺 主耶穌與及自己嘅先知、亦也曾窘迫我哋、佢唔得 神歡喜、而且拂逆衆人。○十六禁止我哋教訓異邦人、令佢得救、噉樣、佢常常充滿自己罪惡、惟係極大嘅嬲怒臨佢處咯。○十七兄弟呀、我哋暫時離別你、係將個身唔係將個心呀、懇切營謀、好想見你哋面。○十八故此我保羅一次又一次、想嚟你處、獨係撒但阻止我哋。○十九但我所望嘅、所歡喜嘅、所誇美個冠冕嘅、係乜嘢呢、豈唔係你哋在我 主耶穌基督面前當佢降臨時咩。○二十因爲你哋係我哋嘅榮耀共快樂呀。

## 第三章

一所以我哋因不能再忍耐、就情願獨自留在雅典處。○二就打發我兄弟提摩太、卽係 神嘅奴僕、同埋我哋爲基督福音出力嘅、論及你嘅信德、想堅固你安慰你。○三等冇人被呢的各樣苦難搖動佢、因爲你自己知到我哋定奪嚟受噉樣呀。

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to *see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

## CHAPTER IV.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

[四]因我同埋你之時、預先話你知、我哋必定將來遇患難、後來果然噉樣、你哋知到嘅喇。[五]因此我既然不能再忍耐、就打發佢、想知到你嘅信德點樣、恐怕試惑嘅已經誘惑你、而且我嘅勞苦變爲冇益呀。[六]如今提摩太由你嚟我處、有好聲氣話我知、講及你嘅信德共仁愛、而且常常記念我哋、想快的見我哋、好似我想見你哋一樣。[七]兄弟呀、我哋故此當我各樣苦難急迫之中、因你嘅信德就爲你受安慰。[八]因爲你倘若堅固企在 主處、我就生咯。[九]我爲你哋、可能揻點樣感謝歸番 神呢、即係因我爲你在我 神面前、所有快樂嘅大快樂。[十]日夜迫切嚟求、願見你面、想補回你信德嘅欠缺。[十一]○願 神我哋嘅父、共我 主耶穌基督、帶我嘅路上去你處。[十二]又願 主令你哋相愛增多、而且加益、兼之愛衆人、好似我愛你一樣。[十三]至到佢可以堅固你心、得以聖潔冇可執責、在 神我父嘅面前、當我 主耶穌基督同佢衆聖者嚟降臨時候呀。

## 第四章

[一]兄弟呀、究竟我倚賴 主耶穌求你勸你、想你既然喺我處受教、應該點樣做、兼得神 歡喜、就更要加增添。

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

[2]因爲你知我由於耶穌、摵乜嘢命誡傳過你呀。[3]因 神嘅意旨、係要你做聖潔、想你戒行淫。[4]想你各人知到摵貞潔尊貴守住自己嘅器皿。[5]咪放縱私慾、好似唔識 神嘅異邦人噉。[6]等冇人在噉嘅事過分嚟欺害兄弟、因爲但凡做噉樣嘅事、是必得主報應、好似我先時也嘗對你講、而且證明過你添。[7]因 神選召我哋、唔係做汚穢、係做聖潔。[8]故此拒絕嘅、唔拒絕人、係拒絕 神呀、 神况且將聖靈賜過我嘅添。[9]〇論及兄弟嘅相愛、唔使我寫信過你、因爲你自己得 神教訓、你彼此相愛咯。[10]你果然噉樣施行過馬基頓全地衆兄弟、兄弟呀、我勸你越發加增。[11]而且務要安靜、做自己嘅事、親手做工夫、好似我也嘗吩咐你噉。[12]令你摵禮看待個的在外嘅、等自己都冇缺乏呀。[13]〇兄弟呀、至於已經瞓處嘅、我唔想你唔知到、免致你憂愁、好似别人冇想望嘅噉。[14]因爲我哋若然信耶穌死咗復生、噉就 神必定將個的倚賴耶穌瞓咗嘅、同埋佢一齊帶嚟。[15]我將 主嘅說話講過你知、我哋重係生活、嚟留存到 主降臨日子嘅、必定唔先得過已經瞓處嘅。

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God : and the dead in Christ shall rise first :

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

## CHAPTER V.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety ; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child ; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others ; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love ; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

十六因爲 主自己將來用大聲嘢、用天使長嘅聲音、用 神嘅響角從天降落嚟、就屬基督嚟死嘅必定先復生。十七然後我哋生活留存嘅、必定同埋佢哋、攞上雲間、喺空中遇着 主、噉樣我哋必永遠同埋 主咯。十八故此你哋應該將呢的說話嚟大家安慰呀。

## 第五章

一兄弟呀、論及時候共日期、唔使我寫過你。二因爲你自己明白知到 主嘅日子、好似夜晚嘅盜賊嚟到。三人哋話平安堅固個陣時、禍患忽然嚟到、好似臨盆嘅婦人劬勞噉、佢哋唔避得過呀。四但兄弟你唔係在黑暗、至到個日子似盜賊嚟你處。五你個個都做光明嘅仔、做白晝嘅仔、我哋唔屬夜晚、唔屬黑暗。六故此我哋唔好瞓着、好似別人噉、要警醒節制。七因爲瞓着嘅喺夜晚瞓着、飲醉嘅喺夜晚飲醉。八但我哋屬白晝嘅、就應該節制、着曉信德共仁愛嘅揜胸、而且掝望得救嚟做頭盔、九因爲 神唔係定奪我哋遇着惱怒、係倚賴我 主耶穌基督得拯救、十佢爲我哋受死、至到我哋或醒我瞓、都共佢同埋生、

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

[十一]故此應該彼此勸慰、互相建立、好似你所做呀。〇[十二]兄弟呀、我切勸你認識個的在你哋之中勤勞嘅、與及倚賴　主嚟管理你教訓你嘅。[十三]而且因佢工夫尊貴鄭重嚟愛佢、又要彼此相和好。[十四]兄弟呀、我勸你警戒妄爲嘅、安慰怯志嘅、扶持輭弱嘅、揻寬容嚟看待衆人。[十五]或彼此相交、或待衆人、你哋要謹慎咪揻惡嚟報惡過人、要常時追到善事。[十六]應該常時歡樂。[十七]不歇祈禱。[十八]凡事感謝因爲呢的係　神在耶穌基督所想爲你哋呀。[十九]咪熄嘵聖靈、[二十]咪睇輕預言、[二十一]凡事應該查察個的善嘅執守住。[二十二]各樣惡事要除去嘅。[二十三]〇願賜平安嘅　神自己使你成全聖潔、又保你靈魂、性情、身體、總冇可執責、至到我　主耶穌基督降臨嘅時候呀。[二十四]召你嘅係真誠信實嘅、佢必定做成呢的事。[二十五]兄弟呀、請你爲我哋祈禱。[二十六]你哋要將清潔嚟親嘴、啾問候衆兄弟安。[二十七]我倚賴　主嚟吩附你、將呢封信讀過衆聖兄弟聽。[二十八]願我　主耶穌基督嘅恩典、同埋你哋、誠心所願。

# 帖撒羅後書

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

### 第一章

一保羅西拉提摩太寫信通知帖撒羅尼迦人嘅教會、屬 神卽我哋嘅父共 主耶穌基督嘅。二願你由於 神我哋嘅父共 主耶穌基督得恩典平安。〇三兄弟呀、我爲你哋常時多謝 神、照依所應該嘅、因爲你嘅信德越發加增。而且你哋大衆各人相愛更甚。四因你哋在所受咁多窘迫患難處能忍耐都有信德、故此在 神嘅各教會、我爲你哋誇美。五呢的係顯明 神嘅公義審判、卽係你如今爲 神國受苦、就算係相宜得倒個國。六神所做嘅係公義、卽係搣艱苦報答個的艱苦你嘅。七又令你哋受苦難嘅、同埋我哋得曉安樂、在 主耶穌共屬佢權柄嘅衆天使從天顯現之時。八在火燄中加刑過唔識 神唔服我 主耶穌福音嘅。九佢哋受刑、就永遠滅亡、離開 主面前與及佢大能幹嘅榮光。十卽係佢降臨嘅日子、喺佢衆聖徒處受榮耀、喺佢衆信徒處受讚美呀、因爲我證明過你嘅、你已經信曉咯。

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means : for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition ;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped ; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

[11]故此我常爲你哋祈禱、求我 神令你堪當得佢召命、而且用大能幹行盡佢仁愛嘅善意、共信德。[12]等我 主耶穌基督嘅名在你處受榮耀、而且你在佢處亦噉樣、照依我 神與及 主耶穌基督嘅恩典呀。

## 第二章

[1]兄弟呀、論及我 主耶穌基督嘅降臨與及我哋聚會到佢處。[2]我切求你、或由於靈、或由於說話、或由於書信、假冒我名寄嚟話 主降臨嘅日子將近、你唔好忽然打動個心、唔好驚慌。[3]總咪被人使乜嘢方法引誘你、因爲必定先有背教會嘅事、而且個的係罪惡嘅人、即係沉淪之子、要先顯現嘅。[4]佢係背逆嘅、而且妄自尊大、高出過但凡稱爲 神、但凡受崇拜嘅、甚至好似 神坐在 神殿、自己話係 神嘅呀。[5]我尚在你處個陣時、也嘗將呢的話你知、你唔記得咩。[6]如今你知到所有阻住佢嘅、等佢時候到就顯明嚟。[7]因爲個的不法隱藏惡慝嘅已經發作、獨係阻住佢嘅、必定阻住佢至到已經被移去呀。[8]個時不法嘅必定顯現、 主耶穌就搣自己口氣滅絕佢、而且搣自己降臨嘅光明嚟廢壞佢。[9]佢嘅顯現、即係照依撒但所行、搣各樣假僞嘅能幹異跡奇事。

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

## CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

而且𢬿各樣不義嘅詭計、在於沉淪嘅人處、因爲佢唔接納眞理嘅仁愛以致得救。故此　神就令佢篤切在謬妄、等佢信從假僞。〇十二等但凡唔信眞理淨歡喜不義嘅人、個個都定罪咯。〇　十三主所愛嘅兄弟呀、我應該爲你常時多謝　神、因自始切揀選你、令你得蒙聖靈嚟成聖潔、而且信眞理以致得救。〇十四佢又𢬿我嘅福音噉樣召你、得倒耶穌基督嘅榮光。〇十五故此兄弟呀、你要堅固植立、而且堅固守住你所受敎嘅遺傳、或在說話、或在我哋嘅封信。〇十六願我　主耶穌基督與及愛我哋、又𢬿永遠嘅安慰共好嘅指望、賜過我嘅、個位　神卽係我哋嘅父。〇十七安慰你心、堅固你在所有善言善事呀。

## 第三章

一兄弟呀、究竟你要爲我哋祈禱、望　主嘅道快快流行、又受榮耀好似在你哋處一樣。〇二而且令我哋免受冇理惡人所害、因爲人唔係個個有信德嘅呀。〇三惟　主係眞實、佢必保護你免陷於惡。〇四我倚賴　主嚟深信你、照依我所吩咐你嘅嚟做、後來亦必噉做。〇五願　主引導你個心歸於愛　神嘅愛、與及基督嘅忍耐。

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

○兄弟呀、我託　主耶穌基督嘅名吩咐你、但凡有兄弟謬妄行事、唔遵依佢由我所受之遺傳嘅嚟做、就離遠佢。你自己知到、應該點樣效法我哋因爲我哋在你處冇謬妄行事、亦未曾喺人處白食、惟係搣勞共苦日夜做工夫、等你哋一個都冇攪擾。唔係因我哋冇權柄、係想將自己俾你做個樣子、令你學我呀。我同埋之時、也曾搣呢的吩咐你話、人若有唔肯做工夫嘅、就唔得食。因爲我聽聞你哋有謬忘行事嘅、總唔做工夫、專做外便事呀。噉樣嘅、我託我　主耶穌基督吩咐佢、勸勉佢要安靜做工夫、嚟食自己口糧。兄弟呀、你哋行善咪疚倦。倘若有人唔從呢封信所講嘅、就記住佢、咪共佢相交、等佢羞愧。但係咪當佢係仇敵、要勸佢好似兄弟一樣。○願賜平安嘅　主、自己在凡事常時賜平安過你、願　主同埋你哋衆人呀。○我保羅親手問你安、每封信搣呢的做記認、我筆所寫係噉樣呀。願我　主耶穌基督嘅恩典同埋你哋大衆、誠心所願。

# 提摩太前書

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

## 第一章

一奉 神我哋嘅 救主、共我哋所望個位耶穌基督嘅命、做耶穌基督嘅使徒保羅。二寫信通知因信道做我嘅愛子提摩太、願你由 神卽係 父、與及我 主基督耶穌、得恩典矜恤平安。○三好似我先日去馬基頓個時、勸你重住在以弗所、等可以吩咐數人唔好傳異敎。四亦唔好聽虛浮嘅說話、與及無窮嘅族譜、卽係滋生辯論、唔合 神由信所賜之職、如今我都勸你哋噉做。五惟所吩咐嘅大意、就係仁愛、出於潔淨嘅思念、是非嘅良心、及無僞嘅信德。六有人丟棄呢的、就反轉求虛妄嘅議論。七想做敎法師、但唔明白自己所講論所決斷嘅。八但我哋知到律法本來係善、獨係人要善用佢。九因爲知到律法唔係爲義人設立、係爲不法嘅、不服嘅、唔敬虔嘅、罪惡嘅、汚穢嘅、唔聖潔嘅、弑父嘅、弑母嘅、殺人嘅。十行姦淫嘅、戀男色嚟汚穢自己嘅、拐帶人嘅、講大話嘅、背誓嘅、與及凡背逆正理嘅事嚟設立嘅。

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

## CHAPTER II.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men:

[十一]呢的係照依所交託過我嘅、卽係受祝之　神嘅榮耀嘅福音。○[十二]我多謝賜我有力量個位耶穌基督我等之　主、因爲佢當作我係忠信、就任用我做傳道嘅職役、[十三]從前做過毀謗窘迫欺凌嘅人、但我因唔知到亦唔信就噉做、故此得蒙矜恤、[十四]而且我　主所賜嘅恩典共信德、與及在耶穌基督嘅愛、大大發出。[十五]基督耶穌降世拯救罪人、呢的說話係可信可全納嘅、罪人之中至大係我。[十六]但我得蒙矜恤嘅緣故、係等耶穌基督可以在我首先顯明各樣嘅寬容、令後來信　主嚟得永生嘅人、攞我做模樣。[十七]願尊貴榮耀歸於永遠不可壞不可見嘅王、卽係獨一無二有智慧嘅　神、至到世世、誠心所願。○[十八]我嘅仔提摩太呀、我攞呢的吩咐囑託你、係照依先日指示你嘅預言、等你可以照噉樣嚟戰善戰。[十九]留存信德共善嘅良心、有的人也曾丟棄良心、就沉溺所信之理。[二十]其中有許米乃、亞力山大、我也曾將佢哋交過撒但、等佢哋知到唔好毀謗。

## 第二章

[一]所以我勸勉你、先要爲萬人籲告、祈禱、懇求、感謝。

2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

## CHAPTER III.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

[二]爲君王與及凡在高位嘅人、等我哋可以揻各樣敬虔、端莊、恬靜、平安嚟度日。[三]在　神我救　主面前噉樣係好、係蒙悅納嘅。[四]佢想萬人得救、學屬眞理。[五]因爲有一位　神、而且　神共人中間有一位中保、卽係做人個位基督耶穌。[六]佢捨嘵自己替萬人贖罪、到合時日期有證據顯出。[七]爲此我被　主設立做宣傳者、做使徒、做異邦人嘅老師、教佢哋信　主學眞理、我講眞話、唔係講假話。○[八]所以我想人各處拱聖潔嘅手、冇怨恨冇爭論嚟祈禱。[九]亦想婦女着合禮嘅衣服、有廉恥貞節、唔好揻編髮、或金、或珠、或珍貴嘅衣服。[十]惟要揻善行嚟裝飾、呢的係自稱爲敬　神嘅婦女所合用嘅。[十一]婦女要揻順服嚟安靜學道。[十二]我唔准婦女傳教、亦唔准管束男人、惟要安靜。[十三]因爲亞當在先受造、夏娃在後。[十四]而且唔係亞當受誘惑、惟係個婦人受誘惑就陷罪。[十五]但婦女若存信心、愛心、聖潔、貞正、就由生產必得救咯。

## 第三章

[一]若有人求監督嘅職、佢就戀慕一件善事、呢句說話係可信嘅。

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

二做監督嘅、要冇可執責、做一婦之夫、謹愼、定性、端方、好接待遠人、善施敎訓。三唔好酒、唔毆打、唔貪汚利、溫和、唔爭鬧、唔好財帛。四噲善理自己嘅家、即係搣端莊令仔女順服。五因爲人唔知點樣理自己嘅家、點噲理　神嘅敎會呢。六唔係初入敎會嘅可做監督、恐怕佢自滿自足、陷落魔鬼嘅判斷。七又要在敎會之外有好名聲、恐怕佢陷落指摘、與及魔鬼嘅羅網。八做執事嘅亦要端莊、唔好一口兩脷、唔好嗜酒、唔好貪汚利。九用潔淨嘅良心、存所信之道嘅奧妙。十呢樣嘅人都要先試過佢、見係冇可執責、就可以做執事嘅職。十一佢嘅婦人亦要端莊、唔好毀謗人、又要定性、凡事忠信。十二做執事嘅、要做一婦之夫、善理自己嘅仔女與及自己嘅家。十三因爲凡善做執事之職嘅、必爲自己得好嘅地位、有能放膽傳基督耶穌嘅道理。〇十四望早日嚟到你處、我寫呢的事過你。十五等你見我延遲、就可知到、應該點樣做事、在　神嘅家、即係活　神嘅敎會、眞理嘅柱石地基。

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

## CHAPTER IV.

NOW the spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.



神借人身顯現、藉聖靈得稱爲義、被天使睇見、被傳到異邦、被世人信服、被接在榮耀處、呢的敬虔嘅奧義、眞正係大嘅咯。

## 第四章

一聖靈確實有話、末世必有人丟棄當信之理、接納迷惑人嘅靈、與及魔鬼嘅道。二用僞善嚟講大話、佢嘅良心好似肉被烙硬噉。三禁止嫁娶、又叫人戒葷、呢的葷物、係 神所造、等信 主明白眞理嘅人、可以搣感謝嚟接受嘅。四因爲 神所造嘅各物、俱係好嘅、若搣感謝嚟接受、就冇一件要丟棄。五因爲此物由於 神嘅吩咐及祈禱得成聖潔。六若你令兄弟記得呢的事、就做耶穌基督嘅好執事、得信 主嘅道理、共你平素所順從嘅善敎嚟養育。七但你要棄絕習俗、與及老婦嘅奇談、自己練習敬虔嘅道理。八因爲練習個身益處係少、惟敬虔在凡事有益、因有今生來生嘅應許。九呢的係可信可全納嘅說話。十我哋爲此受勞苦、受毀謗、因爲我哋仰望生活嘅 神、佢做萬人嘅 救主、越發做信徒嘅 救主。十一呢的事你要吩咐、要敎訓。

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

## CHAPTER V.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

[十二]你唔好因年少被人睇輕你、凡關於言語、行爲、仁愛、性情、忠信、聖潔、你都要做信徒嘅摸樣。[十三]你要專心讀聖書勸勉人、敎訓人、等到我嚟。[十四]你所有嘅恩賜、卽係由預言與及老會按手賜過你嘅、你唔好丟開。[十五]你要思念呢的事情、專心向務、等你上達、可以顯明過衆人。[十六]你要謹愼自己與及敎訓、又要在此有恒心、因爲噉樣做、就必定救自己、共聽從你嘅人咯。

## 第五章

[一]唔好斥責年老嘅人、惟要勸佢如父、又要勸年少嘅人如兄弟、[二]勸老婦如母、亦要揻各樣貞潔嚟勸少女如姊妹。[三]眞正守寡嘅寡婦要尊敬佢。[四]但寡婦或有仔女、或有孫、佢就先要在家行孝報答雙親、因爲喺 神面前、呢的係好事、而且可蒙悅納嘅。[五]個的獨居嘅眞寡婦、佢淨係仰望 神、日夜不歇懇祈禱。[六]惟好宴樂嘅寡婦、雖生猶死。[七]你亦要揻呢的事嚟敎訓、等佢哋冇可執責人。[八]人若唔睇顧佢嘅親人、就係丟棄所信嘅道、比較唔信 主嘅人更唔好、若唔睇顧自己嘅家人就越發係噉。[九]寡婦上冊必要年紀够六十歲、平素係一夫之婦。

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

有行善嘅名聲、或係也曾養育仔女、接待遠人、洗聖徒嘅脚、助患難嘅人、勤行各樣善事嘅。○十一惟年少嘅寡婦你推辭、因爲佢哋放肆離開基督之時、就想嫁咯。○十二因爲佢哋丟棄初時嘅信心就被定罪。○十三佢哋遊行鄰家、習慣懶惰、不獨懶惰、又講所不當講嘅、就妄論別人、多生事端。○十四所以我想年少嘅寡婦再嫁、生仔、治家、唔俾仇敵得倒毀謗嘅機會。○十五因爲有的人已經番轉順從撒但咯。○十六唔論信男信女、家中若有寡婦、就要自己幫助佢、咪破費教會、等教會可以幫助眞嘅寡婦。○十七善管教會嘅長老、要加倍恭敬佢、勞苦講道教訓人嘅、更要加倍恭敬。○十八因爲聖書有話、碾穀嘅牛、唔好籠住佢嘅口、又話工人應得所値嘅工銀咯。○十九有人告長老、或冇兩三個見証、就唔好收佢嘅稟。○二十犯罪嘅人、要在衆人面前責罰、等其餘嘅人亦懼怕。○二十一我喺 神及 主耶穌基督共埋蒙選嘅天使面前、吩咐你謹守呢的、咪執成見、咪偏待人。

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

## CHAPTER VI.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

[二二]唔好急速共人行按手嘅禮、亦唔好共別人嘅罪有份、自己要守聖潔。[二三]因你胃弱、身體多病、就唔好飲水呮、要少用的酒。[二四]有人嘅罪顯明、就先到案、有人嘅罪係在後跟隨。[二五]噉樣亦有顯明嘅善事、惟個的唔顯明嘅、到底不能隱藏。

## 第六章

[一]凡服管轄嘅奴僕、要當作自己嘅主人、堪受各樣恭敬、免致 神嘅名共敎訓受毀謗。[二]個的有信道嘅主人、唔好因 主做兄弟、就藐視佢、更要服事佢、因爲受服事之益嘅、都係忠信蒙愛嘅人、你要㧾呢的事嚟敎訓人勸勉人。〇[三]若有人傳別樣道理、唔聽從善言嘅道、卽係我 主耶穌基督嘅道、與及敬虔嘅敎訓、[四]佢係驕傲、一無所知、專好辯論、與及言語嘅爭端、由此生妒忌、爭競、訕謗、懷惡嘅思疑、[五]壞心術、棄眞理、以爲敬虔可以獲利。[六]惟敬虔共知足、係大有益。[七]因爲我哋冇帶乜嘢入世、亦實在唔帶得乜嘢去世。[八]有衣有食、就要知足。[九]但係貪圖富厚嘅、陷落誘惑網羅、與及無理有害嘅私慾、卽係陷溺人落滅亡、與及沉淪嘅呀。

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

[十]因爲貪財係萬惡之根、有貪財嘅也曾離開佢所信嘅道、而且用好多苦難嚟刮穿自己。○[十一]屬　神嘅人呀、你要避開呢的事、追求公義、敬虔、信德、仁愛、忍耐、温柔。[十二]你要戰信德嘅善戰、又要揸實永生、卽係你被召嚟得倒嘅、而且在好多證人面前、招認自己嘅善認。[十三]我在賜萬物有生命嘅　神面前、亦在向住本丢彼拉多訴明自己之善認嘅耶穌基督面前吩咐你、[十四]要守住呢條誡命、冇瑕疵冇可執責、至到我　主耶穌基督顯現。[十五]到合時候、　神必顯明佢、　神卽係有福獨一嘅操權者、萬王之王、萬主之主。[十六]獨佢有永生、住在唔近得嘅光明處、人所未見、亦不能見、願尊榮權力永遠歸佢、誠心所願。○[十七]你要吩咐世上富厚嘅人、唔好驕傲、唔好倚賴無定嘅錢財、要倚賴永生嘅　神、卽係掝各物厚賜過我哋享受嘅、[十八]又要行善、富有善事、歡喜施捨、願與衆人交際。[十九]噉樣爲自己積埋善嘅基址、預備將來日期、等佢哋可以揸實永生。○[二十]提摩太呀、你要謹守所交託過你嘅、丢棄妄談、與與及稱智慧嘅辯論。[二十一]有人信從呢的、就離開眞道、願恩典同埋你哋、誠心所願。

# 提摩太後書

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

# TIMOTHY.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

### 第一章

[1] 奉 神旨意、遵依生命嘅應許、卽係在於基督耶穌嘅、做耶穌基督嘅使徒保羅。[2] 寫信通知我所愛嘅仔提摩太、願你由 神卽 父、與及我哋嘅 主基督耶穌、得恩典矜恤平安。○[3] 多謝 神、卽係我自祖宗以來搦潔淨嘅良心嚟服事嘅、因爲我祈禱之時、不歇記念你。[4] 記念你嘅眼淚、日夜好想見你、等我嘅快樂可以滿足。[5] 因我記得你所有嘅、無僞信德、呢的信德、先住在你外祖母羅以、與及你母親友尼基處、而且我深信亦住在你處。[6] 因此我提醒你、想你激發起 神嘅恩賜、卽係由我按手、就喺你心處嘅。[7] 因爲 神賜我哋唔係畏懼嘅心、惟係能幹、仁愛、謹守嘅心。[8] 故此你咪爲 主嘅證據見羞恥、亦咪爲我、卽因 主被囚嘅見羞恥、惟要遵依 神嘅能幹、共福音同埋受苦。[9] 神也曾救我哋、而且搦聖召嚟召我哋、唔係照依我哋嘅行爲、惟係照依佢自己嘅旨意、與及恩典、卽係在永遠之先、喺基督耶穌處賜過我哋嘅。

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

## CHAPTER II.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

十但如今由我 救主耶穌基督降世顯現、就顯出嚟佢也曾廢嘵死亡、而且由福音顯明生命、與及永遠唔壞嘅。十一我爲福音、被設立做宣傳者、做使徒、做異邦人嘅老師。十二我爲此亦受呢的苦難、但我唔見羞恥、因爲我知到我所信嘅、而且深信我所交託佢嘅、佢能保守至到個日。十三你要𢭃在耶穌基督嘅信德及仁愛、嚟守住你喺我處所聽從嘅嚟做模樣。十四你要倚賴住在我心處嘅聖靈、嚟謹守所交託你嘅善道。〇十五你知到凡在亞西亞嘅人、已經違背我、其中有腓吉路、黑摩其尼。十六願 主矜恤阿尼色弗一家嘅人、因爲佢屢次安慰我、而且無因我鎖鍊見羞恥。十七佢喺羅馬之時、好殷勤搵我、至到搵着。十八願 主賜佢喺個日得 主矜恤、佢喺以弗所服事我咁多事、你都明明知到哩。

## 第二章

一我嘅仔呀、你所以要倚賴基督耶穌嘅恩典嚟得堅固。二而且在好多見證之中、所聽聞我講嘅道理、你要轉託過忠信有能敎人嘅人。

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him:*

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

(三)你亦要同我忍耐苦難、好似基督耶穌嘅精兵一樣。(四)凡做兵嘅、唔俾世事纏住、等可令招佢做兵嘅人歡喜。(五)或有人鬥力、若唔依規矩、就唔得倒冠冕。(六)勞力嘅農夫、必定先得果實。(七)你要思想我所講嘅、因爲 主凡事賜你有見識。(八)你要記得大闢嘅後裔耶穌基督、照依我嘅福音、由死復生。(九)我爲福音受苦、至到被綑綁、好似犯法嘅噉、但 神嘅道理唔被綁住。(十)所以我爲選民、凡事忍耐、等佢哋亦可得在於基督耶穌嘅拯救、與及永遠嘅榮耀。(十一)呢的係可信嘅說話、卽係我哋若共佢同死、亦必共佢同活。(十二)我哋若同埋忍耐苦難、亦必同埋佢做王、我哋若唔認佢、佢亦必唔認我哋。(十三)我哋若失信、佢仍然忠信、不能不認自己。〇(十四)你要令人記念呢的事情、在 主面前勸戒衆人、唔好因言語嚟紛爭、呢的係冇益嘅、噲敎壞聽聞嘅人。(十五)你要盡力顯明自己係 神所歡喜嘅、做冇羞愧嘅工人、善於講解眞道。(十六)要避開妄談嘅虛言、因噉樣是必加多唔敬虔嘅事。(十七)而且佢哋嘅說話噲蝕開、好似毒瘡噉、呢的人之中、有許米乃腓理徒。

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

## CHAPTER III.

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

十八 論及眞理、佢哋大有錯、話復生嘅事已經過曉、而且調亂幾個人嘅信心。十九 但 神嘅基址堅立得穩、有呢的印記、話 主知到自己嘅民、又話、凡認基督之名嘅、要離開惡事。二十 喺大屋裏頭、唔止有金器銀器、亦有木器瓦器、有的做尊貴嘅使用、亦有的做卑賤嘅使用。二一 人若潔淨自己離開呢的、就做尊貴使用嘅器皿、聖潔合於 主用、爲各樣善事預備嘅。二二 你要避開少年嘅私慾、同埋淸心禱告 主嘅人追求公義忠信仁愛和睦。二三 但要拒絕愚鈍冇學問嘅辯論、因爲知到呢的噲生出紛爭嘅。二四 做 主奴僕嘅、不可紛爭、惟要㨂慈愛待衆人、善施敎訓、忍耐欺侮、二五 㨂温柔敎導背逆嘅人、或者 神賜佢哋悔改、至到明白眞理、二六 而且令個的被魔鬼任意擄掠嘅、拯自己脫離佢嘅羅網。

## 第三章

一 你要知到末世、必有危險嘅日子嚟到。二 因爲人必愛自己、愛錢財、矜誇、驕傲、毀謗、違逆父母、辜負恩典、唔聖潔、

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

薄情、背約、訕謗、縱欲、殘刻、憎惡。[4]違背付託、苟且、自大、愛宴樂多過愛 神。[5]有敬虔嘅外貌、丟棄敬虔嘅實意、噉樣嘅人、你要離開佢哋。[6]因偷偷入人家、網羅愚拙嘅婦女、就係屬呢等個的婦女擔住罪多、俾各樣私慾引誘。[7]佢常時學道、總唔識得真理。[8]好似雅尼佯比阻擋摩西、個的人亦係噉樣阻擋真理、係壞曉心術嘅人、被棄絕於真理。[9]但佢哋必不能進益、因爲佢哋嘅愚拙、必顯露在衆人面前、好似個兩個人嘅一樣。[10]惟係你也曾效法我嘅教訓品行、志意、信德、寬容、仁愛、忍耐、[11]與及我在安提阿、以哥念、路士得所遇着嘅窘迫苦難。我所受嘅窘迫、 主都從中救曉我。[12]而且凡在基督耶穌處、立意揻敬虔嚟行嘅、亦必受窘迫。[13]但惡人與及迷惑人嘅、佢越耐就必越發加增佢嘅惡、佢欺騙人、亦受人欺騙。[14]惟係你所學嘅所信嘅要常時謹守、因爲你知到係向乜誰嚟學過嘅。[15]又知你自幼明白聖書、聖書能令你有智慧、至到由於信基督耶穌得救。

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

## CHAPTER IV.

I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there *is* laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

[十六]聖書俱係　神所默示嘅、而且有益於敎訓、督責、歸正、與及敎人學公義。[十七]等屬　神嘅人、可得成全、練達、行各樣善事。

## 第四章

[一]所以我在　神面前、亦在降臨成國之時、審判生人死人嘅　主耶穌基督面前吩附你。[二]要傳道、唔論時候便或不便、總要殷勤嚟做、搣各樣忍耐及敎訓嚟督責人、儆戒人、勸勉人。[三]因爲將來人哋必唔容正敎、惟有痕癢嘅耳、就任自己嘅私慾、加增好多老師。[四]又掩耳唔聽眞理、轉去歸向虛談。[五]但你要凡事謹愼、要忍耐苦難、要做傳道嘅工夫、要盡晒你嘅職分。[六]因爲我現在將做奠酒嘅祭祀、我臨去嘅日期將近咯。[七]我已經戰善戰、我已經行盡奔走嘅路、我已經遵守所信嘅道。[八]自今以後、有賞善人嘅冠冕、爲我預備、　主即係公義嘅審判者、到個日必定賜過我、不獨賜過我、亦賜過凡戀慕　主顯現嘅人。[九]○請你殷勤早日嚟到我處。[十]因爲底馬貪戀今世、就丟棄我、去嘵帖撒羅尼迦、革勤士去嘵加拉太、提多去嘵撻馬太。

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

十一獨係路加共我喺處、請你帶馬可同埋嚟、因爲做服役嘅事佢係我合用。十二我已經打發推基古去以弗所。十三我在特羅亞加布處、留落個件外衣、你嚟之時、請你帶嚟、而且請你帶各書卷嚟、至緊要係羊皮個卷。十四銅匠亞力山大大害我、主必照依佢嘅行爲嚟報應佢。十五你亦要提防佢、因爲佢極力攔阻我哋所傳講嘅。十六我初次申訴之時、冇人共我同立、個個都離開我、願主唔揻呢件事歸佢哋。十七但主共我同立、加增我嘅力量、等由我可以周圍傳開福音、又等異邦人可以聽聞、而且我得拯救、脫離獅子嘅口。十八主必救我出各樣惡事、亦必保佑我得入佢嘅天國、願榮耀歸於佢、至到世世、誠心所願。○十九問百基拉、亞居拉、與及阿尼色弗嘅家人安。二十以拉都重喺哥林多處住、惟特羅肶摩有病、我留落佢喺米利都。二十一請你必喺冬前嚟到、友布羅、布田利、奴革老底亞、與及各兄弟都問你安。○二十二願主耶穌基督常時同埋你嘅靈魂、願恩典常時同埋你、誠心所願。

# 提多書

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

# TITUS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

### 第一章

[1]神嘅僕、耶穌基督嘅使徒保羅、遵依 神選民所信嘅道、與及所識令敬虔嘅眞理。[2]仰望冇講虛話嘅 神、在永遠以前所應許嘅永生。[3]到所定嘅期、神在於宣傳嚟顯明佢嘅道、宣傳卽係遵依 神我救主之命所交託我嘅。[4]寫信通知遵依公共嘅信理、做我眞仔嘅提多、願你由 神卽 父、與及 主耶穌基督我哋嘅 救主、得恩典平安。○[5]我留落你在革哩底、係爲呢的緣故、等你可以整正欠缺嘅事、而且照依我所吩咐你嘅、在各城設立長老。[6]若有人冇可執責、做一婦之夫、佢嘅仔女信 主、冇放蕩、非因唔服管束嘅事、被人議論、就可以立佢。[7]因爲監督做 神嘅管家、必要冇可執責、唔執己見、唔輕易發怒、唔好酒、唔好毆打、唔貪財帛。[8]喜接遠人、好善、謹守、公義、聖潔、自制。[9]常守佢所受敎嘅眞道、等佢可能摵正道嚟勸勉人、折服好辯論嘅人。

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

## CHAPTER II.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

十〇因爲有好多人唔服管束、佢哋做妄談嘅、與及誘惑嘅、個的受割禮嘅人、越發關係。十一要塞住呢的人嘅口、佢哋因爲貪汚穢之利、就敎所不當敎嘅、嚟誘惑人嘅全家。十二佢哋之中有一個人、卽係本哋嘅先知、話革哩底人常時講大話、係惡獸、係身懶肚飽嘅。十三呢的證見係眞嘅、所以你要嚴責佢哋、等佢哋能守所信嘅正道。十四唔聽猶太人虛妄嘅說話、與及違背眞理嘅人嘅吩咐。十五關於潔淨嘅人、各樣物件係潔淨、關於唔潔淨與及不信嘅人、冇一件係潔淨、佢哋嘅心、共埋良心都汚穢嘵。十六佢哋話自己識得神、但佢哋揻行爲嚟背逆佢、佢哋係可惡嘅、係唔順服嘅、關於各樣善事、係被棄絕嘅。

## 第二章

一但你要揻合正道嘅事嚟講。二勸年老嘅人、要謹愼端莊、自制、關於信德、仁愛、忍耐、都要守正道。三勸老婦、言行亦要合聖書、咪做毀謗嘅、咪做好酒嘅、要做敎人行善嘅。四等佢哋敎年幼嘅婦人、愛丈夫、愛仔女。五自制貞潔、安分、在家善良、順服丈夫、等神嘅道理唔被人毀謗。六你亦勸年少嘅人要自守。

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

## CHAPTER III.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

[七]你在凡事要顯出自己係善行嘅模樣、在傳道要冇邪僻、要端莊、誠實。[八]正言冇可執責、等對敵嘅自羞恥、因冇惡事議論得你呀。[九]勸奴僕要順服自己嘅主人、凡事要令主人歡喜、唔好摵說話頂頸。[十]唔好偷取物件、要顯出各樣忠信嘅心、等佢哋凡事可以修飾　神我　救主嘅道理。[十一]因爲　神救人嘅恩典、已經顯明過衆人。[十二]教訓我哋除嘵唔敬虔嘅心、與及世俗嘅私慾、就摵自制公義敬虔、喺呢世上度日。[十三]仰慕賜福嘅指望、共個位大嘅　神、我　救主耶穌基督榮耀嘅顯現。[十四]佢爲我哋捨嘵自己、等可贖我哋出各樣罪惡、而且潔凈一等良民、歸於自己、熱心行善。〇[十五]你要摵呢的事嚟講、嚟勸勉、而且摵各樣權力嚟責罰人、唔好被人睇輕你呀。

## 第三章

[一]你要提醒佢哋順服執政嘅、揸權嘅、又要遵從、預備行各樣善事。[二]唔好毀謗乜人、唔好紛爭、必要和平、向衆人顯出各樣溫柔、[三]我哋先時亦係愚拙、唔順服、受迷惑、服事私欲宴樂、常時做兇惡妒忌嘅事、做可惡嘅人、又彼此憎惡。

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

[四]但 神我 救主嘅慈悲、與及向人嘅仁愛顯明之時。[五]佢救我哋、唔係由我哋行善嘅功勞、惟係照依佢嘅矜恤、由於重生嘅洗潔、與及聖靈嘅更新、嚟救我哋。[六]佢由於我 救主耶穌基督、就厚賜聖靈過我哋。[七]等我哋由佢嘅恩典得稱爲義、遵依永生嘅望、可得爲嗣子。[八]呢的說話係可信嘅、而且我想你摵呢的事、切力嚟講、等凡信 神嘅人、能盡心行善、呢的事係好嘅、又啱益人嘅。[九]惟你要遠離愚拙嘅辯論、族譜嘅虛談、爭鬬、議論律法嘅紛爭、因爲呢的係虛妄冇益嘅。[十]從異端嘅人、你儆戒過佢一兩次、就要絕佢。[十一]因爲知到噉樣嘅人、背道、獲罪、判斷自己。〇[十二]我打發亞提馬、或推基古到你處個時、你要殷勤到尼哥波立見我、因爲我決意喺個處過冬天咯。[十三]你要殷勤幫助教法師西納、與及亞波羅起行、等佢哋冇缺乏。[十四]我哋教內嘅人、要爲所需嘅使用嚟學習行善、免致唔結果。〇[十五]凡共我喺處嘅都問你安、請你代問凡摵信心愛我哋嘅人安。〇願恩典同埋你哋衆人、誠心所願。

# 腓立門書

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

## 第一章

爲耶穌基督受困嘅保羅、與及兄弟提摩太、寫信通知我哋親愛嘅、同勞苦嘅腓利門、共埋親愛嘅亞腓亞氏、與及共我做兵嘅亞基布、兼之在你家內嘅教會。願你哋由　神、我哋嘅　父、與及　主耶穌基督得恩典平安。○我祈禱常時記念你、爲你感謝我嘅　神、因爲聽聞你向　主耶穌、及向諸聖徒、所有嘅愛心信心。願你共人所同有嘅信心、有能力行、令人明知你哋各樣善事、係爲基督耶穌做嘅。兄弟呀、我哋爲你嘅愛、就大得快樂安慰、因爲聖徒嘅心、係由你得倒舒暢。○我在於基督、雖可放膽、揻應做嘅事吩附你。但因愛嘅緣故、我年老嘅保羅、現在爲耶穌基督受困嘅、寧可求你。我爲我嘅仔、即係我在縲絏之中所生嘅阿尼西母求你。佢平素冇益於你、但如今佢有益於你、與及我咯。我打發佢番去你處、你要接納佢、佢係我所愛嘅。

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have witten *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.



十三我想留住佢喺我處、等佢可替你服事我在縲絏之中、卽我爲福音受嘅。○十四但未知你嘅意思、我唔做乜嘢事、等你嘅善行、唔係由於勉强、惟係由於情願。○十五佢暫時離開你、或者係等你永遠收留佢呀。○十六你收留佢、唔再好似奴僕、乃係高過奴僕、好似親愛嘅兄弟、或講佢身、或講佢屬 主、我尙且愛佢、何况你更係愛佢咯。○十七你若當作我係同伴嘅、就要接納佢、好似接納我一樣。○十八佢若有虧損你、抑或欠負你乜嘢、就𢭃嚟歸我。○十九我保羅親手寫呢的、我必還番過你、但我唔講你重欠我自己嘅債。○二十兄弟呀、請你俾我在 主處、由你得歡喜、在基督處、令我心得舒暢。○二十一因爲我深信你係順服、就寫書信過你、亦知你會做勝過我所講嘅事。○二十二你另外要爲我預備住所、因爲我望由你嘅祈禱、嚟得到你處。○二十三爲基督耶穌、共我同受困嘅以巴弗、問你安。○二十四共我同勞嘅馬可、亞里達古、底馬、路加、亦問你安。○二十五願 主耶穌基督嘅恩同埋你嘅心、誠心所願。

# 希伯來書

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

## CHAPTER I.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

## 第一章

古時　神屢次揀好多方法、託預言者對列祖講、如今在末世、託佢子對我地講。[2]佢立佢子繼嗣萬物、亦由佢創造宇宙。[3]佢係　神榮耀嘅光華、係　神本質嘅眞像、由大能嘅言語扶持萬物、已經由自己贖曉我哋嘅罪、就坐在天上至威嚴者嘅右便。[4]佢係重大過天使、因比較天使佢得倒重尊貴嘅名字。[5]因爲　神幾時對邊個天使話、你係我子、我今日生你、又話、我共佢做父、佢共我做子。[6]又打發佢長子降世之時有話、　神嘅天使俱要拜佢。[7]論及天使就話、佢令佢嘅使者做風、令佢嘅差役做火燄。[8]惟論及佢子就話、　神呀、你嘅位至到萬世、你嘅國柄、係公義嘅柄。[9]你好善惡惡、故此　神、你嘅　神、揀喜樂嘅膏嚟搽你、高於同類嘅。

10 And, thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

## CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

十又話、主呀、你太初時、立地基、天亦係你手所造嘅。十一天地會滅亡、惟你常存、天地漸漸會舊、好似衣服噉。十二你必捲埋佢、好似一件袍噉、佢就改變、惟你唔變、你嘅壽係冇窮盡。十三神幾時對邊個天使話、你坐倒我右便、至到我令你嘅仇敵、做你脚踏凳呢。十四衆天使豈唔係執事嘅靈、受打發嚟服事凡得救嗣業嘅人咩。

## 第二章

一故此我哋更要謹慎所聽過嘅、免致失曉佢。二因爲天使所傳嘅言語若係堅實、而且凡唔順從、與及背逆嘅、都受曉公義嘅報應。三我哋若睇輕咁大嘅救道、點能逃避報應呢、呢的救道、係 主始初所講嘅、聽聞嘅人、對我哋證實。四而且 神照依自己嘅心志、搣休徵奇跡、與及各樣嘅異能、聖靈嘅恩賜、同佢哋做證。〇五因爲我哋所講嘅來世、 神未曾令佢歸服天使。六但有一個人在一篇書也曾證明話、世人係乜嘢至得你記念佢呢、人子係乜嘢至得你眷顧佢呢。七你也曾令佢略略卑過天使、你搣榮華尊貴做佢嘅冠冕、而且立佢喺你手所造嘅物之上。

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

八你令萬物歸服佢脚下、因旣令萬物歸服佢、就必冇剩落一樣唔歸服佢咯、但至到如今我哋重未見萬物歸服佢。惟係見耶穌畧畧卑過天使、由於死嘅苦楚、得倒榮華尊貴嘅冠冕、至到佢由 神嘅恩、替衆人嘗死味。十萬物爲佢而有、由佢而來、個位 神想引好多仔入榮耀處、就由於苦楚令佢哋嘅救君成全、係着嘅。十一施聖潔嘅、共受聖潔嘅、皆係由於一、故此佢稱佢哋爲兄弟唔見羞恥。十二話我必對我嘅兄弟宣傳你嘅名、我在敎會中必頌讚你。十三又話、我必倚賴佢、又話、睇吓我與及 神所賜過我嘅仔吖。十四因爲呢的仔係屬血肉、所以佢自己亦照樣屬血肉、等佢由死可廢嘵操死之權嘅、卽魔鬼咯。十五而且釋放個的一生因怕死嚟受屈服嘅人。十六耶穌實在唔扶助天使、惟係扶助亞伯拉罕嘅後裔。十七所以在凡事、佢要效法兄弟、等在於屬 神嘅事、佢可做矜恤忠信嘅祭司長、嚟贖人民嘅罪。十八因佢自己已經被試惑嚟受艱難、就有能幇助個的被試惑嘅人咯。

## CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

## 第三章

故此聖潔嘅兄弟、共蒙由天之召嘅呀、你哋要想起我哋教中嘅使者與及祭司長、卽係耶穌基督。○二佢係盡忠所立佢嘅　神、好似摩西亦係盡忠在　神嘅全家。○三佢都算係重尊過摩西、好似創立家嘅人、係尊過個家。○四因爲凡家必有人創立、惟創立萬物嘅、係　神咯。○五摩西似僕、係盡忠在　神嘅全家、至到做將來所講之事嘅證據。○六惟基督係似仔在自己嘅家、我哋若揸實篤信之心共矜誇嘅希望、至到收尾、就係佢嘅家咯。○七故此好似聖靈有話、今日你哋若肯聽佢嘅聲音、○八就咪剛愎你哋嘅心、好似在激惱之時、喺曠野在試惑之日。○九卽係你哋嘅列祖歷四十年試鍊我、試鍊我、觀看我嘅行爲之時。○十故此我惱個代嘅人、話佢哋在心中常時荒謬、而且未識我嘅道路。○十一所以我惱怒之時發誓話、佢哋必唔入我嘅安息咯。○十二兄弟呀、你哋要謹愼、免致你哋之中、有邊個懷住不信嘅惡心、嚟離開活　神。

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

## CHAPTER IV.

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

[十三] 惟每日重稱得爲今日、你哋要互相勸勉、免致你哋之中、有人被罪惡嘅詭譎嚟剛愎。[十四] 因爲我哋若揸實初時嘅篤信到收尾、就共基督有份嘅。[十五] 有話、今日你哋若噲聽佢嘅聲音就咪剛愎你哋嘅心、好似在惱怒之時。[十六] 個的聽聞就激 主惱怒嘅係乜誰呢、豈唔係跟從摩西出埃及嘅衆人咩。[十七] 又四十年所惱怒嘅係乜誰呢、豈唔係犯罪、佢嘅屍跌在曠野嘅人咩。[十八] 對佢哋發誓話、唔入得佢安息嘅、係乜誰呢、豈唔係個的不信從嘅人咩。[十九] 噉就可知到佢哋不能入得、係因不信從呀。

## 第四章

[一] 所以我哋要謹慎、免致重有入得佢安息嘅應許、你哋之中有的被算係唔得倒嘅。[二] 因爲有福音傳過我哋、好似傳過佢哋、噉、惟所聽嘅道理、無益於佢哋、因聽聞嘅唔摵信嚟調勻。[三] 因我哋已經信道嘅就得入安息、好似 主有話、我惱怒之時、發誓話、佢哋必唔入得我嘅安息、雖然自立地基之時、個的工夫已經做成咯。[四] 論及第七日 主在一篇有噉話、神在第七日、停咗佢工夫嚟安息。[五] 又呢篇再話、佢哋必唔入得我嘅安息。

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

六咁就定實、另外必有人入得安息、但在先得福音傳過佢哋嘅、因爲唔信從就唔入得嘅。七又過咗好多年、又喺大闢嘅書 主立定日期、話今日、好似所話今日你哋若肯聽佢嘅聲音、就咪剛愎你哋嘅心。八倘若約書亞也曾賜安息過佢哋、主後來必唔講及第二個日。九咁就必重有安息、留存俾 神嘅百姓。十因爲入咗佢安息嘅、亦停咗佢嘅工夫嚟安息、好似 神停佢自己嘅工夫咁。十一所以我地要殷勤嚟入呢個安息、免致有人學佢哋唔信從嘅模嚟跌倒。十二因爲 神嘅道理、係活動全能、重利過兩刃嘅劍、割入凡靈共氣、骨共髓、都可以剖開、而且心中嘅思念意旨、都可以鑒察。十三而且喺 神面前、冇一物唔表白、惟在將審判我者嘅目前、萬物俱係赤身顯露。十四〇我哋既有大祭司長已經升上天、 神子耶穌、就要堅固守住我所認嘅教。十五因我哋所有嘅祭司長、唔係不能體恤我哋嘅軟弱、佢凡事亦係被試惑、好似我哋咁、惟係佢冇罪咯。十六所以我哋要放膽嚟到沾恩嘅座前、等可蒙矜恤、與及獲恩寵、至到得隨時嘅帮助咯。

## CHAPTER V.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

## 第五章

[1] 因爲凡由人間所取嘅祭司長、係爲人嚟設立、理屬　神嘅事、等佢獻禮物與及贖罪嘅祭。[2] 佢可能憐憫愚昧迷惘嘅人、因佢自己都有好多軟弱處。[3] 故此佢亦要爲自己獻贖罪嘅祭、好似爲百姓獻祭一樣。[4] 而且冇人自己取得呢的尊貴、惟要好似亞倫蒙　神選召嘅噉。[5] 基督噉樣亦唔係尊榮自己做祭司長、惟係對佢話、你係我子、我今日生你個位尊榮佢。[6] 好似在第二篇有話、你永遠做祭司長、依住麥基洗德嘅班。[7] 佢在肉體之時、也曾向能救佢出死嘅大聲哀哭、嚟祈禱懇求、而且因佢嘅敬畏、得蒙　神聽聞。[8] 佢雖然爲子、亦由於所受嘅苦難嚟學順服。[9] 又成爲完全、就爲凡順服佢嘅人、做永救嘅源頭。[10] 也曾被　神稱佢爲祭司長、依住麥基洗德嘅班。[11] ○論及呢個人、我哋有好多說話都難解得明嘅、因爲你哋嘅耳蒙昧難聽呀。[12] 論時候、你哋應該做老師、但重要人敎你曉　神道之中初學嘅淺白、要用奶、唔用得粗重食物嘅。

13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

## CHAPTER VI.

THEREFORE leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

凡用奶嘅、在義嘅道理、係愚拙、因佢係嬰兒。惟粗重嘅食物、係成人之用、卽係由於練習精通嘅思想、有能辨別善惡嘅。

## 第六章

故此離開基督道嘅初學、我哋要直行完全、唔再創立地基、卽悔改致死嘅惡行、向　神嘅信德。施洗禮、按手、死者復生嘅理、永遠審判嘅道。若　神應許、我哋就噉做。因爲凡旣蒙光照、嘗由天而嚟嘅恩賜、受聖靈感動、嘗　神嘅善言、與及來世嘅權能。後來背敎、就不能再復新至到悔改、因佢哋爲自己掝　神子再釘落十字架、而且當面羞辱佢。田地因飲屢次降落佢處嘅雨水、生出蔬菜、合耕種人嘅使用、就受　神嘅祝福。惟生荊棘嘅地、就必被丟棄、而且受咒詛、到收尾被焚燒。○親愛嘅呀、我哋雖係噉講、但深信你有更好與及屬得救嘅事情。

10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

## CHAPTER VII.

FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

十因 神唔係唔公義、至到忘記你哋爲佢名所顯著仁愛嘅工夫與及勞苦、即係你已經服事聖徒、如今亦係噉做。○十一我哋想你哋各人、顯出噉嘅殷勤到收尾、至得倒有思疑嘅希望。○十二等你哋唔做懶惰、惟效法由於信德恒忍嚟繼嗣應許嘅人。○十三 神應許亞伯拉罕個時、因冇更大嘅可指嚟發誓、就指自己嚟發誓。○十四話我祝福、必定祝福你、我增益、必定增益你。○十五噉就亞伯拉罕恒忍嚟等待、就得倒所應許嘅。○十六凡人係指住更大嘅嚟發誓、而且定擬嘅發誓、就止息各樣嘅爭論。○十七因噉 神想搣拒自己永遠不改嘅旨意、大顯過繼嗣所應許嘅人、就搣發誓嚟證實。○十八等既有兩件永遠不改變嘅事、在呢的事 神總不能講大話、我哋走埋得救處嚟揸住所設嘅希望、可以得眞實嘅安慰。○十九呢的希望、好以係靈魂嘅錨、堅固不搖、入嘵布帳之內。○二十即係我哋前舉耶穌爲我先入去個處、佢永遠做祭司長、依住麥基洗德嘅班略。

## 第七章

一呢個麥基洗德、係撒冷嘅王、至高之 神嘅祭司、佢遇着亞伯拉罕打敗衆王番嚟、就祝福佢。

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was,* unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them,* of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

亞伯拉罕㧾各物十份之一俾過佢、佢嘅名、繙譯一則係公義嘅王、一則係撒冷嘅王、卽平康王。[三]佢冇父冇母冇族譜、冇始之日、冇生之終、係好似　神之子、長久做祭司。〇[四]族祖亞伯拉罕㧾奪番嘅嘢、十份之一俾過佢、你哋想吓呢個人係何等尊貴呢。[五]屬利未子孫、受祭司職嘅、雖然百姓係亞伯拉罕嘅後裔、卽係佢嘅兄弟、佢哋都奉命遵依律例取百姓嘅十份之一。[六]但唔屬利未族譜嘅麥基洗德、受嘵亞伯拉罕嘅十份之一、而且祝福蒙應許嘅人。[七]位細嘅係受位大嘅人祝福、明明唔駁得。[八]喺呢處受十份之一、係將死嘅人、喺個處受十份之一、得倒證明係生活嘅。[九]而且我可噉話、受十份之一嘅利未、由於亞伯拉罕亦供給十份之一。[十]因麥基洗德遇着亞伯拉罕之時、利未重喺佢始祖嘅身呀。〇[十一]民也曾喺利未子孫任祭司職之時、受嘵律法、若係由於此職可得完全、就何用依住麥基洗德嘅班、設第二個祭司、唔依住亞倫嘅班嚟稱呢。[十二]因爲祭司嘅職既係改變、就律法亦要改變呢。[十三]的說話所指嘅、係屬別二支派嘅人、卽未有人侍立祭壇嘅。

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did;* by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he *was made priest:*

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man,* because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

十四 因我　主明明係從猶大支派出嘅、摩西唔曾講及呢個支派有份祭司之職。十五 而且呢的事、更顯明、因爲有第二個祭司興起、好似麥基洗德噉。十六 佢做祭司、唔係依住肉體嘅律法、惟係依住永生嘅大能嚟立嘅。十七 因爲　神証明話、你依住麥基洗德嘅班、永遠做祭司。十八 從前嘅例規、因軟弱、冇益、所以廢咗。十九 因律法冇成全一件、惟係設立更好嘅指望、令我哋得親近　神。二十 而且耶穌唔係冇發誓嚟立。二一 個的人做祭司、係冇發誓嚟立、惟對佢講嘅、係由發誓嚟立佢、話、　主也曾發誓、斷唔悔恨、你係永遠做祭司。二二 噉就耶穌係做更好嘅約之中保。二三 佢哋做祭司嘅係好多、因佢噲死、就不能常存。二四 惟呢個因佢永遠常存、就有永遠唔換轉祭司之職。二五 所以佢能盡哋救倚賴佢嚟親就　神嘅人、因佢常時係生活、嚟代佢哋祈求。○二六 噉樣嘅祭司長、係我哋應有嘅、卽係敬虔良善潔淨離別罪人、而且升高過天嘅。

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

## CHAPTER VIII.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

二七 佢亦唔使似個的祭司長、每日先爲自己嘅罪、後爲百姓嘅罪獻祭、因佢在一次做曉嘥、卽係佢獻自己個陣時咯。二八 律法係立有軟弱嘅人做祭司長、惟律法之後發誓之言、就立個永遠成全之子。

## 第八章

一 我哋所講嘅事、至大嘅係我哋有噉樣嘅祭司長、喺天上坐倒至大者嘅座位右便。二 喺聖所與及喺眞帳幕做執事、呢個帳幕係 神所設立嘅、唔係人所設立嘅。三 凡祭司長係爲獻禮物與及祭祀嚟設立、所以呢個亦必要有所獻。四 佢若係在地就唔做祭司、因爲已經有遵律法嚟獻禮物嘅祭司咯。五 佢哋遵依天上嘅形狀共影像嚟奉事、好似摩西將造帳幕之時、得受默示話、你要謹愼遵依在山上指示你嘅格式、嚟做各樣物件。六 如今佢也曾得倒更好嘅執事之職、好似佢亦做更好嘅約之中保、呢的約係搣更好嘅應許嚟立嘅。七 倘前約係冇欠缺嘅、就唔使揾立次約之地。八 但講及前約有欠缺、就對佢哋話、主話、日期將到、我必共以色列嘅家、與及猶太嘅家立新約。

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

## CHAPTER IX.

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

九唔係照依我共佢哋嘅列祖所立嘅約、卽我揸住佢哋嘅手、帶佢哋出埃及地個時所立嘅、因爲佢哋唔肯守我嘅約、所以我唔眷顧佢哋、主係噉話咯。十主又話、當個日之後、我共以色列家所立嘅約係噉、卽係我必摵我嘅律法擠落佢哋意中、刻落佢哋心內、我必做佢哋嘅神、佢哋必做我嘅民。十一而且佢哋唔使各人敎鄰舍及兄弟、話你哋應當識主、因爲衆人自至細到至大嘅都必識我。十二我必寬恕佢哋嘅惡、唔再記念佢哋嘅罪。十三佢話有新約、此言就作前約係舊嘅、凡舊而且衰微嘅物、係將近廢嘵。

## 第九章

一前約亦有崇拜嘅例、與及屬世嘅聖所。二因爲有帳幕設立嘅、前一層名叫聖所、有燈臺共案棹、與及擺設嘅餅、名叫聖所。三第二幔之後、一層名叫至聖所。四其中有金香壇、與及周圍鑲金嘅約櫃、櫃內有藏嗎嗱嘅金樽、亞倫萌芽嘅杖、共兩塊約碑、

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God.*

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us.*

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

[5]櫃上有榮華嘅嗟嘚咏遮住贖罪所、呢幾件我如今不必細講。[6]呢的物件嘅樣齊備、衆祭司就常時入前層、行服事　神嘅禮。[7]但第二層獨係祭司長每年入一次、冇唔揸血爲自己共百姓嘅罪嚟獻。[8]聖靈搣呢的嚟指示、首先嘅帳幕重喺處之時、入至聖所嘅路重未曾顯明。[9]呢個帳幕、做今時嘅表樣、其內有獻禮物與及祭司所獻嘅、不能令奉事嘅人喺良心成爲完全。[10]此在飲食、與及各樣洗濯嘅禮、肉身嘅儀文、都係設立到振興之日啫。〇[11]但基督既到、做將來美事嘅祭司長、喺更大更全備嘅帳幕、唔係人手所做嘅、即唔係屬於此世嘅。[12]而且唔用山羊或牛仔嘅血、係用自己嘅血、就一次入嘵聖所嚟永遠救贖我哋。[13]若牡牛嘅血牡山羊嘅血、與及牝牛仔嘅灰、灑在污穢嘅人處、噲令佢身體聖潔。[14]何況基督嘅血、由永遠嘅聖靈、獻自己無瑕過　神嘅、能潔淨你哋嘅良心、除去致死嘅行爲、至到奉事活　神咩。

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

十五故此佢做新約嘅中保、等受死嚟贖在前約之時所有嘅罪、蒙召嘅人、可以受永業嘅應許。十六因有遺書、必要等到立遺書嘅人死嘵。十七因爲遺書係人死之後致有力、若立遺書嘅人重在生、遺書就冇力咯。十八所以前約亦非唔搣血嚟立嘅。十九因爲摩西旣遵律法、搣各條誡命傳過百姓、就揦的牛仔血、山羊血、共埋水、與及絳色嘅綿、共牛膝草、嚟灑個卷書及衆百姓。二十話呢的係 神所命你哋嘅約之血。二十一而且佢搣血嚟灑帳幕、與及各件奉事嘅器皿。二十二依律法、幾乎各物係搣血嚟整潔淨、而且冇流血、就冇赦罪

〇二十三呢的做天上之物嘅表樣、要搣呢樣祭祀嚟整潔淨、但天上之物、就要搣更好嘅祭祀嚟整潔淨咯。二十四因基督唔係入嘵人手所做嘅聖所、卽係眞聖所嘅表樣、惟係入嘵眞實嘅天、如今爲我哋顯現自己喺 神面前。二十五亦唔使屢次獻自己、好似祭司長每年搣別樣物嘅血入聖所。

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

## CHAPTER X.

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* which are offered by the law;

(二六)若係噉、佢自創造世界以來、必要多次受苦難咯、但如今佢就一次在世末顯自己做祭祀嚟除去罪惡。(二七)好似已經定奪人要死一次、死之後有審判。(二八)噉樣基督一次獻自己、至到擔當多人嘅罪、必第二次冇罪顯現嚟救贖望佢嚟嘅人。

## 第十章

一 律法既係將來美事嘅影、其實唔係佢嘅形、不能用每年常獻嘅祭、令親就嘅人成爲完全。(二)若有能、豈唔係停嘵呢的獻祭咩、因奉事嘅人一潔、唔再被良心責佢嘅罪咯。(三)但呢的獻祭、係令每年記憶罪惡呎。(四)因爲牡牛與及牡山羊嘅血、必不可除甩罪惡。(五)故此佢臨世之時、話、祭祀共禮物、你都唔想嘅、但你爲我預備一個身。(六)燔祭共贖罪祭、你都唔歡喜。(七)當時我話 神呀睇吖、我嚟做你嘅旨意、在書卷已經寫及我咯。(八)上文噉話祭祀共禮物、燔祭共贖罪祭、係你唔想、唔歡喜、呢的係遵律法嚟獻嘅。

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* a high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

九個陣時、佢話　神睇吓、我嚟做你嘅旨意、佢係除去第一嘅、等佢可以設立第二嘅。十照依呢的旨意、我哋因耶穌基督嘅身、就成爲聖潔。十一但凡祭司每日企處奉事、屢次獻同一樣嘅祭、即係不能除去罪惡嘅。十二惟獨呢個、也曾獻一件贖罪嘅祭、就永遠坐倒　神右便。十三此後望到佢嘅仇敵、做佢嘅脚踏凳。十四因爲佢用一件獻祭令成爲聖潔嘅人、永遠完全。十五聖靈亦爲呢的事做我哋嘅證據、因佢預先噉話。十六主話呢的日之後、我共佢哋所立嘅約係噉、　主又話、我將擮我嘅律法、擠落佢哋意中、而且刻落佢哋心上。十七佢哋嘅罪共惡、我永唔再記念。十八罪惡已經赦曉、就冇再爲罪嚟獻祭。○十九兄弟呀、我哋倚賴耶穌嘅血、可以毅然入至聖所。二十即係由於佢爲我哋預備新而且活嘅路、經過布幔、布幔即係佢嘅肉體咯。二一我哋既有大祭司在　神嘅家。二二所以灑淸個心、至到良心冇可責、又俾淸水洗淨個身、我哋要誠心篤信嚟親就佢。

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for he *is* faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

二三又要堅固揸實所認嘅指望、因爲所應許個位係信實嘅。二四我哋要彼此相顧、至到激發仁愛與及善行。二五唔好歇息大家聚集、好似有人噉做、惟要彼此相勸、因見個個日子更近、就越發要噉呀。二六因爲我哋得識眞理之後、故意犯罪、就再冇贖罪嘅祭。二七惟係戰兢嚟等待審判、與及滅各仇敵嘅烈怒。二八犯摩西律法嘅、若有兩三個證人、就死無恤。二九何況踹踏 神之子、摵令人得潔淨嘅約之血、作爲唔潔淨、而且侮弄施恩嘅聖靈、你估呢的人應受嘅刑罰、當更重幾多呢。三十因爲我哋所識嘅有話、報仇在我、我必報應、又話、主必審判佢嘅百姓。三一陷落活 神嘅手、眞係可怕嘅咯。三二你哋要記憶先日得蒙光照之時、你也曾忍耐多難嘅大戰。三三一面由自己受淩辱艱難、俾人睇實你、一面同埋受噉樣艱難嘅人做同伴。

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

## CHAPTER XI.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.



三四 因爲你哋體恤受綑綁嘅人、人搶你哋嘅物業、你哋歡喜忍受、知到在天上、你哋自己有更好常存嘅物業。三五 故此咪丟棄你哋剛毅嘅心、因爲呢的心得曉大嘅賞賜。三六 你哋要用忍耐、等你做完 神嘅旨、可以受應許嘅福。三七 因爲重有的咁耐、將來嚟嘅必定到、唔噲阻遲。三八 義人必由信而得生、若有人退縮、我心必唔歡喜佢。但我哋唔係屬退縮至到沉淪之輩、乃係屬信至到救靈魂之輩呀。

## 第十一章

一 信德係所望之事嘅實基、未見之事嘅憑據。二 由於信德古人得倒好名聲。三 由於信德我哋就知到世界係 神之言所造、至到所見嘅物、唔係從有形嘅物做出嚟。四 由於信德亞伯獻祭過 神、比較該隱更好、 神爲佢嘅禮物做證、因此佢得稱爲義、又在此佢雖然死嘵都重講。五 由於信德以諾就被接上天、唔使死、人唔再見得佢、因 神接佢上天、佢未接昇之先、得倒證明 神歡喜佢。

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them,* and embraced *them,* and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

但未有信德就不能得　神歡喜、因爲親就　神嘅人、必要信有　神、又要信佢必賞賜凡勤求佢嘅。○七由於信挪亞就蒙　神默示未現嘅事、就謹慎預備方舟、嚟救佢嘅全家、在此佢定世人嘅罪、而且得到由於信德嘅公義。○八由於信亞伯拉罕受命、叫佢出到將受嚟做佢嘅家業個處、佢就遵依、出去都唔知去到邊處。○九由於信德佢寓居在所應許之地、好似在異地、住在帳幕、同以撒雅各共佢同受應許嘅繼嗣。○十因爲佢望有基嘅城、係　神所起所做嘅。○十一由於信德撒拉亦過曉生育之期、有能懷孕就生仔、因佢作個應許嘅　主係誠實嘅。○十二故此由一個好似死曉嘅人、生出子孫如天星咁多、如海邊不可勝數嘅沙。○十三呢的俱係未曾得倒所應許嘅、重存信心死曉、惟也曾遠遠見過、實信接受、又話自己在世上做外容、做寄居嘅呎。○十四講噉說話嘅人、係表明佢重揾一個國咯。○十五佢哋若記念所出嘅國、必有機會、可以番得去。

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

十六佢哋如今仰慕更好嘅國、卽係天上嘅、故此　神被稱爲佢哋嘅　神、唔見羞恥、因　神也曾爲佢哋預備個城咯。〇十七由於信德亞伯拉罕當被試之時、獻以撒、個受曉應許嘅人、獻佢獨生嘅仔。〇十八論及呢個仔、有話、你嘅後裔必由以撒而稱、〇十九因爲佢作　神能令佢嘅仔由死復生、佢都好似噉樣接番佢嘅仔咯。〇二十由於信德以撒爲將來嘅事、祝福雅各與及以掃。〇二一由於信德雅各臨死之時、祝福約瑟兩個仔、扶住佢嘅杖頭嚟拜　神。〇二二由於信德約瑟臨死之時、論及以色列嗣出去、而且爲自己嘅骨骸囑落佢哋。〇二三由於信德摩西出世之時、被父母收埋三個月、因爲佢哋見個仔生得好樣、又唔怕王上嘅命令。〇二四由於信德摩西長大之時、唔肯被人稱佢係法老女嘅仔。〇二五唔肯暫時享罪惡嘅快樂、寧願共　神嘅民同受苦難。〇二六佢以爲爲基督所受嘅淩辱、寶貝過埃及嘅貨財、因爲佢望將來嘅賞賜呀。〇二七由於信德佢離開埃及、唔怕王嘅惱怒、因爲佢有恒心忍耐、好似見不可見之　神。

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthah; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.

(二八)由於信德、佢就守逾越節、與及灑血嘅例、等剿滅長子嘅唔臨到民衆。(二九)由於信德、民衆就行過紅海、好似行陸地噉、埃及人試吓行過、就沉死𡃇。(三十)民衆由於信德、耶利哥城基被圍嘵七日就傾跌嘵。(三一)由於信德妓婦喇合唔共不信從嘅人同死、因佢㩒平和嚟接待個探子呀。(三二)我重要講乜嘢呢、若講到基田、巴勒、參孫、耶弗大、大闢、撒母耳、及預言者、就時候唔夠咯。(三三)佢哋由於信德、服敵國、行公義、得應許、箝獅口。(三四)滅火燄、避刀劍、軟弱變為剛强、打仗時顯出猛勇、攻破異邦嘅陣。(三五)婦人得倒佢嘅死者復生、亦有人忍受酷刑、唔肯苟免、想得更好嘅復生。(三六)亦有人受嬉笑、鞭打、鎖押、監禁嘅磨煉。(三七)或被石矴死、受鋸鋸死、遇試誘、被刀斬死、身着綿羊山羊嘅皮、各處奔走、受窮乏患難艱辛。(三八)而且周流喺曠野、崗頭、山巖、地洞嘅、噉樣嘅人、呢個世界不堪有佢。

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## CHAPTER XII.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

[三九]呢的咁多人由於信德就得倒好證據、但重未得　神所應許嘅。[四十]因　神爲我哋預備更好嘅、令佢哋若唔係同埋我哋、就不能完全。

## 第十二章

[一]故此我哋既有呢的羣衆做證人、好似雲集噉圍住我、就要除去各樣重物、與及易犯嘅罪、又恒心忍耐走前所當走嘅路。[二]常時仰望耶穌、卽係設立致成全我哋嘅信德個位、佢爲所望嘅喜樂、就忍耐十字架嘅苦楚、唔顧個的凌辱、如今坐倒　神座位嘅右便。[三]你哋要思念佢忍受惡人噉樣嘅橫逆、免致你哋喪膽疲倦。[四]你哋共惡相敵、未曾阻擋至到流血、[五]你哋都忘記勸勉、好似勸勉仔噉、話我嘅仔呀、　主責罰、你唔好睇輕、你被佢譴責、你唔好喪膽。[六]因爲　主責罸佢所愛嘅人、而且鞭打凡佢所接納嘅仔。[七]你哋若受責、就係　神待你哋好似仔咯、邊處有仔、父親唔責罰佢嘅呢。[八]衆人既然受責、你若唔受責、噉就係私生嘅仔、唔係嫡親嘅仔咯。[九]我哋有生身嘅父責我、我都敬畏佢、何況靈嘅父、我哋豈唔要越發敬服佢、致得生咩。

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

生身嘅父、或暫時任自己嘅意思嚟責我、惟係靈嘅父責我、爲我嘅益、令我有分共佢聖潔。○[十一]但凡責罰、當時唔係令人快樂、惟係令人憂愁、後來喺練達嘅人處、結公義平安嘅果子。○[十二]所以手見疲倦、膝見軟弱嘅、你哋應當令佢壯健。○[十三]應當爲你哋嘅脚、整直要行嘅路、免致跛脚嘅人、捨個條路唔行、寧可令佢得痊愈。○[十四]當求共衆人和睦、亦當務聖潔、人若唔聖潔就唔得見 主。○[十五]應當謹慎、恐怕有人失咗 神嘅恩典、恐怕有苦根生長嚟攪擾你哋、玷污多人。○[十六]恐怕有行淫妄爲嘅人、好似以掃噉、佢爲一餐小食、就賣咗長子嘅業。○[十七]後來佢想繼嗣所祝嘅福、倒轉被丟棄、雖然哭泣求父回心、仍然唔得倒、呢的係你哋知到嘅喱。○[十八]你哋所到嘅、唔係可以摩得嘅山、唔係有火燄、密雲、黑暗、暴風、○[十九]響角嘅音、與及言語嘅聲、但凡聽聞嘅、切求咪再搣呢的聲音嚟對佢講。○[二十]因爲衆人不能當所吩咐嘅言語話、掂親山嘅、雖係走獸、亦必搣石嚟矴佢、或搣箭嚟射佢。

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinking, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

## CHAPTER XIII.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.



二一而且所見嘅極之可怕、至到摩西話、我好驚慌戰慄呀。二二但你哋所到嘅係郇山活 神嘅城、天上嘅耶路撒冷、又到萬萬數嘅天使之全軍、二三到個大會、即首生者之會、有名寫落天上、到審判衆人嘅 神、與及成全之義人嘅靈魂、二四到新約嘅中保耶穌、與及所灑嘅血、呢的血有講、更勝過亞伯嘅血。二五你哋要謹慎、咪丟棄敎訓你哋嘅、因爲丟棄在地上傳命嘅、尙且不能免刑罰、何況我哋、若背逆由天上傳命嘅、越發不能免刑罰咯。二六當時、佢嘅聲音震地、但如今佢也曾講、話再一次我不獨震地、亦必震天。二七再一次個句說話、係表明可震嘅、必定廢壞、好似受造之物、等不可震嘅、永遠留存。二八所以我哋旣然受嘵不可震嘅國、就應當感恩、摵虔誠恭敬、畏懼嚟服事 神、照依佢所歡喜嘅。二九因爲我哋嘅 神、係猛烈焚燒嘅火呀。

## 第十三章

一你哋要常存兄弟嘅相愛。二咪忘記館待遠人、因爲有人噉做、就不覺館待天使。

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

三要記念被監押嘅、好似自己同埋佢監押、記念受苦嘅、好似你哋肉身亦受苦。四衆人要睇重婚姻嘅事、與及冇汚穢嘅床、若係苟合行淫嘅、神必審判佢。五你哋行事咪貪婪、要作你所有嘅係足、因爲神也曾話我必永遠唔丟棄你、唔離開你。六噉就我哋可以放膽話、主係幇助我嘅、任從人點樣待我、我都唔怕。〇七引導你哋嘅老師、宣傳神道過你哋嘅、你哋要記念佢睇見佢所行嘅效驗、就學佢嘅信德。八耶穌基督自昨日今日至到永遠係冇改變嘅。九咪被各樣嘅異教搖動、因爲㩒恩道嚟堅固個心、係好嘅、唔好專務飲食、專務飲食嘅人、就冇得益。十我哋有祭壇、凡服事帳幕嘅、不可有份同食祭壇嘅物。十一因大祭司長揸佢的血入聖所贖罪嘅畜牲、佢的身就喺營外焚燒。十二噉樣耶穌㩒自己嘅血、令民聖潔、就喺城門之外受苦。十三所以我哋要出到營外嚟親就佢、受佢所受嘅凌辱。十四因爲我哋喺呢處、冇常存嘅城、惟係求一個將來嘅城。十五所以我哋要倚賴耶穌、㩒讚美嘅祭常獻過神、卽係我口所出讚美佢名嘅果子。

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

十六 咪忘記行善、及賙濟人嘅急用、因呢的係　神所歡喜嘅祭。十七 你哋要依從引導你嘅老師、自己順服佢、因佢爲你哋嘅靈魂嚟儆醒、好似將申訴嘅、等佢可以快樂、唔使憂愁嚟申訴、因爲佢憂愁、就於你哋冇益。十八 你哋應當爲我哋祈禱、因我哋信得自己係素有良心、凡事都想行善。十九 我更懇求你哋祈禱、等我越早再嚟到你哋處。二十 賜平安嘅　神、卽係也曾令羣羊嘅大牧、我主耶穌、因永約嘅血、由死復生個位　神。二十一 願佢由耶穌基督感動你哋嘅心、行佢所歡喜嘅事、賜你哋喺各樣善事得全備、等你哋能遵行佢嘅旨意、願榮光歸佢、至到世世、誠心所願。二十二 兄弟呀、我如今畧畧寫信過你哋、請你哋寬容我勸勉嘅說話、二十三 你哋可知兄弟提摩太已經釋放、佢若係早日嚟到、我必同佢見你哋。二十四 請你哋替我問各位妥引導你嘅老師、與及各聖徒、在以大利嘅人問你哋安。二十五 願恩典同埋你哋衆人、誠心所願咯。

# 雅各書

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

### CHAPTER I.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

### 第一章

一 神與及 主耶穌基督嘅僕雅各、問十二支派散開住嘅安。二 我兄弟呀、你哋遇着各樣試煉嘅艱難、應該以爲歡喜。三 因知到試你信德嘅試煉、噲生忍耐。四 但要令忍耐嘅行爲齊全、等你哋完全齊備、冇所欠缺。五 你哋之中、或有智慧唔足嘅、應該求個位冇譏彈而且厚賜過衆人嘅 神、就是必賜過佢咯。六 但求個時、應該信、冇思疑、因爲有思疑嘅、好似海浪、被風吹就嘟動佢湧撞佢。七 呢的人、咪想由 主得乜嘢咯。八 兩樣心嘅人、但凡所做嘅唔得實。九 卑賤嘅兄弟、因佢昇高要快樂。十 但係財主嘅、因佢謙卑、因爲好似草嘅花佢必要凋謝。十一 熱頭出有猛熱、就晒枯個的草、花就落、佢華美嘅樣子都冇曉、財主嘅在佢所行、亦係咁樣噲衰敗呀。十二 忍耐試惑之艱難嘅、有福咯、因爲試煉之後、必定受生命嘅冠冕、卽係 主所應承賜過愛佢嘅呀。

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

十三被誘惑嘅、咪話我被　神誘惑、因爲　神唔被惡誘惑、亦唔誘惑人〇十四但凡被自己私慾所引所迷嘅、係被誘惑呀〇十五私慾懷孕、就生罪惡、罪惡成嘵、就生死亡〇十六我所愛嘅兄弟、你咪自悞呀〇十七但凡好賞賜、全恩典、都由於上、由光明嘅父降臨落嚟、佢冇改變、冇移開嘅影〇十八佢照依自己旨意、嚟㨂眞道生我哋、等我哋好似佢所做始初結實嘅果〇十九故此我所愛嘅兄弟、你各人要急的聽慢慢致講、慢慢致惱〇二十因爲人嘅惱怒、唔行　神嘅義呀〇二十一噉就你應該除去但凡汚穢、與及生多嘅惡毒、就㨂温柔嚟接受所種落嘅道、即係有能救你靈魂嘅〇二十二但你哋要行道、唔止淨係聽聞嚟呃自己〇二十三聽道唔行道嘅、佢好似一個人喺鏡裏睇本來嘅面貌〇二十四佢睇過去嘵、就唔記得佢係點樣咯〇二十五但人倘若睇住自主嘅完全律法唔離開、唔係聽過就唔記得嘅、實係行道嘅呢的人於佢所行、必定得福咯。

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

[二六]倘若你哋之中、有話自己係敬虔嘅、唔拘束佢條脷、乃係呃自己嘅心、噉就佢嘅敬虔係冇用咯。[二七]喺　神卽父嘅面前、潔淨唔玷汚嘅敬虔係噉、卽係睇顧孤寡喺佢哋患難之中、而且緊守自己、免致世俗染汚呀。

## 第二章

[一]我兄弟呀、你遵守我榮光嘅　主、我穌基督嘅道、咪偏心待人。[二]倘若有人帶金戒指、着華美嘅衣服、入你會堂、亦有窮人、着粗衣服入嚟、[三]就你睇重着華美衣服嘅、對佢話、坐呢個榮位、對窮人話、企倒個處、或坐倒呢處、我脚踏凳下、[四]噉你哋豈唔係偏心待人、掝惡念嚟分別人咩。[五]我所愛嘅兄弟、聽喇、　神豈唔係揀選世界嘅窮人、令佢哋信德富厚、承繼佢所應承賜過愛佢的人嘅國咩。[六]但你也會睇輕窮人咯、財主嘅人唔係迫害你、拉你去到公堂咩。[七]佢豈唔係毀謗你所稱呼你嘅美名咩。[八]你若守聖書所載至尊嘅律法、愛鄰舍好似自己、就係善行咯。[九]但若係偏心待人、就係犯罪、被律法定你係犯人。[十]人若守全律法、或犯一條、噉亦係犯全律法呀。

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

十一因爲話咪姦淫嘅、都話咪殺人、噉就雖然冇姦淫、或係殺人、你亦係犯律法嘅呀。〇十二你哋所講所行、應該好似將受自主嘅律法之審判。〇十三因爲未曾可憐人嘅、佢被審判個時、亦唔得倒可憐、可憐嘅心、就會勝審判。○十四我兄弟呀、人若話自己有信德、但冇行爲、有乜益呢、信德會救佢咩。〇十五倘若有兄弟或姊妹冇衣服、冇日用嘅糧、〇十六你哋之中有人對佢話、你平安去喇、想你得煖得飽、倘若唔摵佢身所用嘅俾過佢、有乜益呢。〇十七噉樣信德若唔兼住行爲、乃係死嘅、因爲獨自己喺處呀。〇十八人或者有話、你有信德、我有行爲、你摵唔兼住行爲嘅信德顯出過我睇、我就摵我嘅行爲、嚟顯出我信德過你睇。〇十九你信有一位　神、噉就着咯、衆鬼都信又打震添。〇二十虛假嘅人呀、信德唔兼住行爲就係死嘅、你想知到唔呢。〇二一我哋嘅祖宗亞伯拉罕、獻佢個仔以撒喺壇上、豈唔係由行爲得稱爲義咩。〇二二佢信德共行爲兼住嚟行、而且信德由行爲得齊備、你豈唔見咩。〇二三噉樣應驗聖書所講話、亞伯拉罕信　神、佢由信得算爲義、佢又得稱爲　神嘅朋友。

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

## CHAPTER III.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

二四噉就見得、人得稱爲義、唔止係由信德、乃係由行爲呀。二五又有妓婦喇合接納使者、令佢哋由別路去歸、佢豈唔係亦由行爲得稱爲義咩、二六好似身體冇靈魂就係死、噉樣、信德冇行爲亦係死呀。

## 第三章

一我兄弟呀、你哋唔好人多做敎師、因知到我哋受審判、必定重交關呀。二因爲我哋各人、好多事犯罪、若有人在說話冇犯罪、佢就係全人、有能拘束自己全身。三我哋㩒鐵勒擠落馬口、等佢順服我哋、噉就可以拘管佢全身。四又睇吓船雖然係大、而且被狂風搖盪、都可以㩒細舵嘅轉、任從梢公所想。五噉樣、脷係少體、亦好大矜誇、睇喇、一點火噲燒著咁多木。六脷卽係火、脷在百體之中、係全世界咁大嘅罪惡、噲玷汚全身、噲燒壓世本然嘅性、係由地獄燒起呀。七禽獸昆蟲鱗介各類、就被人制服、都已經受制服、八但係脷、冇人能制服、乃係不能制服嘅惡、充滿死毒呀。

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

## CHAPTER IV.

FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.



[九]我哋摵脷嚟祝謝　神卽父、亦摵脷嚟咒詛人、卽係依住　神嘅形像被造嘅。[十]由一個口、就祝謝共咒詛同埋出咯、我兄弟呀、斷唔着有噉嘅事。[十一]源泉由一個眼、同埋出甜共苦嘅水咩。[十二]我兄弟呀、無花果樹、能結橄欖咩、或菩提樹、能結無花果咩、鹹水亦不能出淡水呀。〇[十三]你哋之中、乜誰有智慧見識呢、可以由善行、摵溫柔嘅智慧顯出佢嘅行爲。[十四]但你心中若藏住妒忌、與及爭鬥、就咪矜誇、咪講大話、嚟敵眞理呢。[十五]的智慧、唔係由上嚟嘅、乃係屬地、屬血氣、屬魔鬼嘅呀。[十六]不論何處有妒忌爭鬥、就必定有亂做、共各樣惡事。[十七]但係由上嘅智慧、就先係潔淨、其次係和平、溫良、柔順、充滿憐憫共善果、冇偏心待人、冇假僞嘅事。[十八]行和平嘅、係摵和平嚟種義嘅果呀。

## 第四章

[一]你哋之中、交戰爭鬥由邊處嚟呢、豈唔係由你百體之中相打嘅私慾咩。[二]你貪婪、都唔得倒、你殺戮妒忌、都不能得、你爭鬥交戰、都冇所得、因爲你唔求呀。[三]你求都唔得倒、因你亂求、想摵嚟縱你嘅私慾呀。

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

[四]姦淫嘅男女呀、你豈唔知親愛世俗、係敵　神嘅咩、故此想共世俗做朋友嘅、就係　神嘅仇敵呀。[五]你估聖書所講係虛浮咩、住在我哋嘅靈、有私慾就生妒忌咩。[六]但佢賜重大嘅恩典、故此話、神對敵驕傲嘅、施恩典過謙卑嘅呀。[七]所以你哋應該歸服　神、但要敵魔鬼、佢就會離開你。[八]親近　神、　神就會親近你、罪惡嘅人呀、洗淨你嘅手、兩樣心嘅人呀、虔潔你嘅心。[九]你哋應要苦楚悲切痛哭、摵你嘅笑變爲哀、摵你嘅快樂變爲閉翳喇。[十]　主面前要自己謙卑、　主就會提拔你。○[十一]兄弟呀、咪彼此毀謗、毀謗佢兄弟、議論佢兄弟嘅、卽係毀謗律法、議論律法呀、你倘若議論律法、就唔係守住律法嘅、乃係議論律法嘅咯。[十二]設立律法嘅、淨係一位、佢有能拯救、有能勦滅呀、你係乜誰、好議論別人呢。○[十三]嚹、你哋有話、或今日、或明日、我將去一個城、喺個處住一年、做生意賺錢呀。[十四]但係明日點樣、你尚且唔知到、你嘅生命係點呢、好似雲霧噉、暫時顯現就唔見咯。[十五]惟你哋應該話、主若有旨意、我哋將有生命、又做呢樣、或個樣咯。

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

## CHAPTER V.

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

十六 如今你哋摵你嘅驕傲嚟矜誇、咁樣嘅矜誇、俱係唔好。十七 所以人若知到行善、又唔去行嘅、佢係有罪呀。

## 第五章

一 嗱、財主嘅人呀、你因爲將來臨到你嘅患難、應該悲切啼哭。二 你嘅錢財壞咯、你嘅衣服被虫咬爛咯。三 你嘅金銀生銹咯、個的銹將做見證嚟攻擊你、而且好似火將蝕你嘅肉、你也曾爲末日積埋財帛咯。四 睇喇、收割你田嘅人工、你呃人未曾俾個的人工就大聲叫、而且割禾人嘅大聲、已經入曉萬軍之 主嘅耳咯。五 你喺世上歡喜宴樂、放縱私慾、而且養你嘅心、好似等劏嘅日子。六 你也曾定義人罪、而且殺佢、但佢唔阻住你。七 〇兄弟呀、你哋要忍耐、等到 主降臨、睇喇、耕田人望得倒地生嘅寶貝土產、爲佢就忍耐嚟等、至到得始初與及收尾嘅雨。八 你亦要忍耐、堅固你嘅心、因爲 主將近降臨咯。九 兄弟呀、咪彼此怨恨、恐怕被 主定罪、睇喇、審判官企倒門外咯。十 我兄弟呀、託 主名嚟講嘅先知、你可以摵佢做受苦做忍耐嘅樣子。

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

十一忍耐嘅人、我哋以為佢有福、你也曾聽聞約伯嘅忍耐、就知到 主收尾係點樣、佢卽係至慈悲至憐憫呀。○十二我兄弟呀、最要咪發誓、或指天、或指地、或指別樣嚟發誓、你淨係以是為是、以非為非、等你唔被定罪呀。○十三你哋之中、或有受苦嘅、就要祈禱、或有歡樂嘅、就要唱詩。十四你哋之中、或有病嘅、就要請教會嘅長老、長老要托 主嘅名、搣油嚟搽佢、而且為佢祈禱。十五就信德嘅祈禱、可以救得病人、 主就抽起佢、倘若佢有罪、亦得赦免咯。十六你應該大家認罪、彼此相祈禱、等可以得醫好、因為義人懇切嘅祈求、大有益咯。十七以利亞係我哋同性情嘅人、佢懇切求唔落雨、就冇雨落地、至到三年零六個月。十八佢再求、天就落雨、地就生出土產。○十九兄弟呀、你哋之中、若有人離開真道嘅、或有人令佢歸正。二十佢要知到令一個罪人棄邪歸正、就係救一個靈魂免曉死亡、而且遮掩好多罪惡咯。

# 彼得前書

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

# PETER.

### CHAPTER I.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

### 第一章

耶穌基督嘅使徒彼得、寫信通知散開住在本都、加拉太、伽帕多家、亞西亞、庇推尼嘅客旅。照依 神卽父所預先知到嘅被揀選、得聖靈成爲聖潔、至到順服、而且得揼耶穌基督嘅血嚟灑你嘅、願恩典平安、加多過你哋。〇讚美 神、我 主耶穌基督嘅 父、佢也曾照佢大慈悲、再生我哋、等可以由耶穌基督嘅復生、得倒生活嘅望。而且得倒唔廢壞、唔玷汚、唔衰敗嘅產業、即係藏在天處、等待你哋。由信靠 神之權能所保全嘅、令得預備末日就顯出之救。因此你就歡樂、但係如今、或要因多受試惑嘅艱難、就暫時閉翳。等你信德嘅試煉、旣係比較噲壞嘅金、被火煉成嘅、越發寶貝、可以在耶穌基督顯現個時、得讚美尊貴榮光。你未曾見耶穌、亦愛佢、如今雖然唔見、但係信佢、就歡喜、個的歡喜唔講得出、而且有大榮光、得倒你信德嘅應驗、即係你嘅靈魂得救咯。

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

十從前預先講你所得之恩典嘅先知、搵尋呢的救道、就細心查察、〇十一查考基督嘅靈喺佢哋嘅心、先證明基督要受苦、然後得榮光、係指示邊陣時候、點樣時候、〇十二佢哋得默示、知到唔係爲自己、係爲我哋、受職役做如今所話你知嘅事、即係蒙由天打發嚟嘅聖靈、就傳福音嘅人所話你知嘅、呢的事、天使都想查察呀。〇十三故此應該束你心嘅腰、謹慎、全望耶穌基督顯現個時、所得倒嘅恩典呀。十四你應該好似孝順嘅仔、唔效上先蒙昧個時嘅私慾。〇十五召你嘅係聖潔、你但凡所行嘅、都要聖潔呀。〇十六因爲有寫落話、我係聖潔咯、你都要聖潔呀。〇十七你若係求父、即係唔偏心待人、照依各人所行嚟審判佢嘅、你寄居世上、應當冇一日唔畏懼。〇十八因爲你得贖罪、就脫甩祖宗所傳落嘅妄行、爲你知你唔係倚賴金銀噲壞嘅嘢嚟得贖。〇十九係倚賴基督嘅寶血、好似冇玷汚冇瑕疵嘅羔羊。〇二十佢在創世之先、已經被定實、係在末世爲你哋由佢信　神嘅、就顯出嚟。

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

## CHAPTER II.

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

二一神令佢由死復生、而且摵榮光賜過佢、等你嘅信德共指望、都由於 神。二二你哋既係順服眞理嚟潔淨你個心、至到冇假意愛兄弟、仍然要摵潔淨嘅心彼此切愛。二三因爲你更生、唔係由噲壞嘅、係由唔噲壞嘅種、卽係由 神永活常存嘅道呀。二四但凡肉身、好似草、但凡佢榮華、好似草嘅花、草必要枯、花必要落。二五但係 主嘅道、永遠留存、傳過你哋嘅福音、就係呢的道理咯。

## 第二章

一故此你哋要除嗮各樣暴戾、詭譎、僞行、妒忌、共各樣毀謗嘅說話、二就好似初生嘅嬰兒噉、愛慕道嘅眞乳、等可以由個的漸漸長大。三因爲你果然嘗過 主嘅仁愛咯。四 主好似生活嘅石、人所丟棄、但係 神所揀選、作爲寶貝嘅。五你已經親就佢、亦係好似生活嘅石、起成一間靈室、又做聖祭司、獻靈祭、卽係 神因耶穌基督所歡喜嘅。六因爲聖書亦載話、我摵所揀選好寶貝屋角緊要嘅石、擠落郇城、但凡信佢嘅、冇羞辱呀。

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

佢在你哋信者之中、就係寶貝、在唔信者之中、就係起屋師傅所丟棄嘅石、做嶢屋角第一嚿石。〇八亦係躓人嘅石、阻人嘅礙、令個的唔信及厭棄道嘅、就跌倒處、係照依預先整定嘅。〇九但你係蒙揀選嘅族、係王咁尊嘅祭司、係聖潔嘅國、係得贖嘅百姓、等顯明召你出黑暗入異光者之德。〇十你平素唔係做百姓、如今做　神嘅百姓咯、你平素未曾得恩典、如今得恩典咯。〇十一親愛嘅呀、嘅係做外客做寄居嘅、我勸你除徒肉體嘅私慾、係攻打靈魂嘅呀。〇十二你應該喺異邦人之中行善、等佢哋平素毀謗你係行惡嘅、睇見你嘅善行、就喺睇顧嘅日子歸榮　神。〇十三你應該因　主、就順服凡係人所設立嘅、或係王、以佢為在上位嘅。〇十四或係官長、以佢為王所打發、嚟罰惡賞善嘅。〇十五因為　神嘅旨意、係想你哋行善、止息呆人嘅亂話。〇十六你哋雖係自主、但咪用你嘅自主、嚟遮掩罪惡、要好似做　神嘅奴僕。〇十七應該恭敬眾人、親愛兄弟、畏　神、尊敬君王。

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

## CHAPTER III.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

〇十八僕呀、你哋要摠畏懼嚟順服你主人、唔止係純善嘅、係刻薄嘅都要噉樣。十九人若因向　神有良心、能忍耐唔應受嘅苦、呢的就可稱讚咯。二十你若因有過、被鞭打、就忍耐承受、噉有乜嘢可稱讚呢、但你行善受苦、若能忍耐、呢的就係　神所稱讚咯。二一你哋蒙召係爲噉、因基督亦爲我哋受苦、傳落樣子過我哋、等你哋跟隨佢嘅脚跡嚟行。二二佢冇行惡、口都冇詭譎。二三被人怒罵佢唔怒罵人、受苦冇講嚇人嘅話、淨係交託過摠公義嚟審判嘅。二四佢自己在木上、親身擔當我哋嘅罪、等我哋去咗惡行、生出善行、你哋因佢所受嘅鞭打、就得醫好。二五因爲你哋平素好似迷失嘅羊、如今歸番你靈魂嘅牧人監督咯。

## 第三章

一婦人呀、你亦要順服丈夫、或有丈夫唔信道嘅、令佢雖係唔聽道、都因佢婦人嘅行爲、就得感化。二因佢見你貞潔、敬畏嘅行爲呀。三你嘅修飾、唔好喺外便、好似辮頭髮、戴金器、着美服。

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

[4]但要搣心中隱藏嘅、唔會壞嘅、卽係温柔安靜嘅性情、呢的喺 神面前係好寶貝呀。[5]因爲古時倚賴 神嘅聖婦、亦係噉修飾自己、順服佢丈夫。[6]好似撒拉順服亞伯拉罕、稱呼佢係 主、你若行善唔畏難、就係撒拉嘅女咯。○[7]丈夫呀、你亦要依住情理共婦同住、敬愛佢好似軟弱嘅器具、好似共佢承繼永生嘅恩典噉、等你嘅祈禱、總冇阻礙呀。○[8]總之你哋俱要同心。彼此憐憫、親愛好似兄弟、慈悲相待有禮。[9]咪搣惡報惡、搣怒罵報怒罵、要反轉祝福、因知到你爲呢的蒙召、可以承繼福呀。[10]但凡想得生平安過日嘅、要禁止條脷咪出惡話、口咪講詭譎。[11]又要去惡行善、尋和平而且追求。[12]因爲 主嘅眼睇顧義人、主嘅耳聽佢祈禱、但 主嘅面、對敵行惡嘅呀。○[13]你若效善行、乜誰害你呢。

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled ;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

## CHAPTER IV.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

十四 若爲義受苦、就有福咯、而且咪怕佢嘅威勢、亦咪憂慮。十五 你要心中尊 主、卽係 神爲聖呀、但凡有問你個心所望之緣故嘅、你要常時預備摵温柔敬畏嚟答佢。十六 你良心要無可執責、等個的毀謗你猶如行惡、卽係妄證你事基督之善行嘅、就見羞愧呀。十七 若遵 神嘅旨意、你因行善受苦、係好過因行惡受苦咯。十八 因爲基督亦也曾一次爲罪受苦、卽係義人替不義人、想帶我哋歸服 神、佢在肉身受死、但在靈得生。十九 也曾託呢的靈、摵道講過在監嘅靈魂知。二十 卽係從前挪亞預備方舟、 神忍耐等待之時、唔肯信從嘅、佢哋由船上嚟水得救嘅冇幾多、獨係八個人哾。二十一 呢的事所表出嘅洗禮、由耶穌基督復生、嚟救我哋、呢的洗禮、唔係除去肉身嘅汚穢、係表出喺 神面前、良心都冇執責。二十二 耶穌已經昇天、喺 神嘅右便、衆天使、共有權柄、有能幹嘅、都歸服佢咯。

## 第四章

一 基督既係爲我哋、在肉身受苦、你亦要摵噉樣嘅意思嚟預備、因爲在肉身受苦嘅、已經息罪咯。

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

[二]等肉身重喺世上個時、唔順從人嘅私慾、獨係順從　神嘅旨意。[三]我哋從前順從異邦人嘅意思時候已經够咯、即係所做過姦淫、私慾、醉酒、荒宴、貪飲、與及可惡嘅拜偶像嘅事、[四]佢見你唔同埋佢做呢的淫亂之極、就以為出奇、毀謗你。[五]佢必對住將來審判生死嘅　主嚟伸陳。或作佢將來要被審判生死嘅主審問佢 [六]故此福音已經傳過死嘅、等佢肉身雖然照依人受審判、佢靈魂就照依　神得生呀。○[七]萬物嘅末期近咯、故此要端正、儆醒嚟祈禱、[八]最緊要嘅、係彼此切實相愛、因為愛可以遮掩好多罪呀。[九]應該彼此接待、咪慳吝。[十]各人要依所受嘅恩賜、彼此相賙濟、好似忠信嘅管家、管理　神嘅大恩典噉。[十一]或係傳道、就要照依　神嘅默示、或執事、就要照依　神所賜嘅才能、等　神在各樣事、由耶穌基督受榮光呀、願榮光權能都歸於佢、至到世世、誠心所願。○[十二]所愛嘅呀、咪驚奇所試你嘅燒煉、以為遇着怪異嘅事。

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAPTER V.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

十三 但係有份同埋基督嘅苦、應當以爲歡樂、等佢榮光顯現個時、你亦可以歡樂到極呀。十四 你若爲基督嘅名、被人怒駡、就有福咯、因爲榮光嘅靈、及 神嘅靈、住在你處。十五 但你哋之中、唔好因殺人、偸嘢、行惡、滋事、噉樣受苦。十六 或因做基督嘅門徒受苦、就咪羞愧、要因噉樣歸榮 神。十七 因爲時候到嘵、神家內嘅人、要先受審判、倘若我哋要先受審判、噉就唔信從 神之福音嘅、收尾係點樣呢。十八 若係義人、僅僅得救呮、噉就冇敬虔共行惡嘅、將來點樣處置佢呢。十九 故此依從 神嘅旨意嚟受苦嘅、應該行善、將自己靈魂交託過冇失信嘅創造 主呀。

## 第五章

一 我係長老、做耶穌受苦嘅見證、而且共享將來顯現之榮光嘅、我勸你哋之中同做長老嘅。二 應該牧養 神嘅羣羊喺你哋之中嘅、而且監督佢、唔係由勉强、係情願、唔係因貪錢財、係因心歡喜。三 唔係好似做 神產業嘅主、係做羣衆嘅樣子。

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *chnrch that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

四等牧長顯現個時、你就得有榮光唔曉壞嘅冠冕咯。五年幼嘅應該順服老大嘅、而且大衆都要彼此順服、着住謙卑、因爲 神對敵驕傲嘅、賜恩典過謙卑嘅呀。六故此你哋要謙卑在 神大能嘅手下、等佢到期就升高你。七你但凡所掛慮嘅、就交託過佢、因爲佢常時睇顧你呀。八要緊慎儆醒、因爲你嘅仇敵卽係魔鬼、好似咆哮嘅獅週圍行、搵可以呑食嘅人。九你要堅固信德、嚟對敵佢、因知到你喺世上嘅兄弟、都受噉嘅苦難。十賜各樣恩典嘅 神、由基督耶穌召我哋享佢永遠嘅榮光、願佢等你暫時受苦之後、令你齊備、堅固、力強、基實。十一願榮光權能歸於佢、至到世世、誠心所願。〇十二我估西拉係你哋忠信嘅兄弟、託佢寄幾句說話嘅信俾過你、嚟勸勉你嘅、而且證明你所企定嘅恩典、係 神嘅眞恩典呀。十三喺巴比倫共你同埋蒙選嘅敎會、與及我弟子馬可、都問你哋安。十四你哋要摵親愛嘅親嘴、彼此問安、願平安同埋你哋所有屬基督耶穌嘅、誠心所願。

# 彼得後書

## THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

# PETER.

### CHAPTER I.

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

### 第一章

（一）耶穌基督嘅僕、兼做使徒嘅西門彼得、寫信通知凡倚賴我哋嘅　神、與及救　主耶穌基督嘅公義、就共我哋同埋得倒寶貝信德嘅人。（二）願恩典平安由於識　神、與及我　主耶穌加多過你哋。（三）佢旣係照依佢　神能、由於識個位召我揾倒榮光共恩德嘅、就摵但凡關於生命及敬虔嘅、賜過我哋。（四）因呢的就有至大至寶貝嘅應承賜過我哋、等你哋脫曉世上因私慾所有嘅敗壞、就得有份同埋　神嘅性情。（五）因此你哋應當殷勤、有信德、要加善行、有善行、要加知識。（六）有知識、要加節制、有節制、要加忍耐、有忍耐、要加敬虔。（七）有敬虔、要加友愛、有友愛、要加仁愛。或作、有敬虔、要加愛兄弟嘅心、有愛兄弟嘅心、要加愛衆人嘅心、（八）你若有呢的而且充滿、就令你喺識我　主耶穌基督嘅道理、唔係懶惰冇結果嘅。（九）若冇呢的嘅、個人就係眼矇、唔睇得幾遠、又忘記佢舊罪得潔淨咯。（十）兄弟呀、你因此要越發勤力、令係蒙召、蒙選得堅固、因爲你若噉樣行、就總冇跌倒。（十一）因爲噉樣、你必得充足、入我　主卽係　救主耶穌基督永遠嘅國。

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER II.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

〇[十二]你雖然知到呢的事、又堅固如今所講嘅眞理、我都必定常時提醒你哋、[十三]我仍在呢個帷幕之時、令你記得啲勸勉你、我見係着嘅。[十四]因爲我知到要早日脫甩我嘅帷幕、好似我 主耶穌基督已經指示我嘅。[十五]我又必定殷勤、等我過世之後、你哋常時記得呢的事。[十六]因爲我哋平素搣我 主耶穌基督嘅權能、共佢降臨、講過你哋知、唔係依從粉飾虛假嘅、惟係也曾親眼睇見佢大榮光。[十七]因爲佢由尊大嘅榮光、聽聞有聲臨到佢話、呢個係我愛子、我所歡喜嘅呀、啲係自 神卽父受尊貴共榮光呀。[十八]我哋同埋佢喺聖山個時、聽聞呢的聲自天出嚟。[十九]我哋亦有更實嘅預言、你應該聽從嘅、好似燈照住黑暗個處、至到天光之時、有明星照住你個心。[二十]首先要知到聖書所有嘅預言、總冇可以搣私意嚟解嘅。[二一]因爲預言、平素唔係由人意嚟嘅、係屬 神嘅聖人、受聖靈感動嚟講嘅。

## 第二章

[一]從前百姓之中有僞先知、好似你哋之中將來必有僞師、暗暗傳噲沉淪嘅異端、唔認贖佢嘅 主、令自己急的滅亡。

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

[二]就有好多人、跟從佢淫亂、眞道因佢受毀謗。[三]僞師將由貪心、摵粉飾嘅說話、嚟你處取利、爲佢定奪嘅審判唔遲滯、佢嘅沉淪都冇寢息。[四]神既唔寬容犯罪嘅天使、就趕逐佢落地獄、擠佢喺黑暗嘅監、俾鏈鎖住佢、等待審判。[五]又唔寬容古時世界、就摵洪水降落唔敬虔嘅世代、淨係救傳義道嘅挪亞一家八個人。或作但係救傳義道嘅挪亞、佢係第八個人、[六]又燒滅所多馬、蛾摩拉兩個城、定實佢係傾覆、做鑒戒、畀後來唔敬虔嘅。[七]惟係救義人羅得、卽係常時因惡人淫亂嘅行爲、就自己憂慮。[八]因爲呢個義人住在佢哋之中、睇見聽聞佢不法嘅行爲、就自己嘅義心、日日好憂傷呀。[九]但係主知到救敬虔嘅出試惑之中、就留番不義嘅、等到審判個日受刑罰。[十]至交關係依私慾行汚穢之事、睇輕執政嘅、個等係膽大嘅、揸硬自己意思、毀謗尊大嘅都唔怕。[十一]天使雖然有力有能、重大過佢哋、喺主面前都冇摵毀謗嘅話嚟告佢。[十二]但係呢的人、好似冇靈性嘅獸、生出嚟特登被人捉住劏嘅、毀謗佢所唔知嘅、將來因自己嘅敗壞、盡哋消滅、受行惡嘅報應。

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: a heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

十三佢哋歡喜白日飲食奢華、係瑕疵、係汚瀆、共你同埋筵席、佢跪諦求飲食、○十四佢眼係充滿姦淫、而且不歇犯罪、又誘惑唔堅固嘅心、佢一心貪婪、係被咒詛嘅人。○十五係離開正道、做迷失嘅、跟從破朔仔巴蘭嘅行爲、巴蘭貪不義嘅錢財、○十六佢爲惡事責執受、有啞驢用人嘅說話、嚟禁止先知嘅狂妄呢的人、○十七係冇水嘅井、係狂風飄蕩嘅雲、有永遠嘅黑暗、留番等佢。○十八因爲佢講矜誇虛假嘅話、搣私慾淫亂嚟誘惑已經脫甩妄行嘅人。○十九佢應承人得自由、但自己做罪惡嘅奴僕、因爲人被乜誰打勝、就做乜誰嘅奴僕呀。○二十佢若係因識 主即係 救主耶穌基督、已經脫甩世上汚穢、又被世上汚穢累佢、勝佢、噉就佢嘅後患、比較先時越發關係。○二十一總唔識義之道、重好過識道之後、仍然離開所傳過佢嘅聖誡。

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

## CHAPTER III.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness, but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

[二二]呢的人就應驗俗語所講話、狗反轉食自己所吐出嘅嘢、猪已經洗淨、又番落坭澁轆呀。

## 第三章

[一]我所愛嘅呀、我如今揻呢封後書寫過你、令你記得、啲勸勉你嘅善心。[二]等你記念聖先知嘅預言、與及我哋做 救主之使徒嘅命令。[三]首先要知到末世、必有侮弄嘅人出嚟、依從自己嘅私慾嚟行。[四]話 主將來降臨嘅應承喺邊處、自祖宗瞓曉以來、萬物仍然好似始初創造嘅一樣。[五]因爲佢唔想知到古時由 神嘅命令、就有天有地、而且地喺水出、企在水中。[六]故此個時嘅世界、被 神揻水嚟氹、就消滅咯。[七]但現在嘅天地、亦由 神嘅命令、留存等到審判及惡人到沉淪個日、被火焚燒。○[八]所愛嘅呀、你應當知到 主睇一日好似千年、千年好似一日。[九]主所應承嘅唔係遲、好似有的人以爲遲、惟係寬容我哋、想人人都得悔改、唔想一個沉淪呀。

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

但 主嘅日子、將來好似夜晚嘅賊噉樣嚟到、當個時、天有大聲就過曉、形質都被猛火燒鎔、地共其中嘅物都被火燒壞。[十一]噉樣萬物要消滅、你應該點樣聖潔敬虔嚟做呢。[十二]切望愛慕 神嘅日子臨到、等天被火燒化、形質都被猛火燒鎔呀。[十三]但我哋照依佢所應承、嚟望新天新地、善義住在其中。○[十四]所愛嘅呀、你哋既係望噉嘅事、就要勤力、等可以冇玷汚、冇瑕疵、安樂見 主。[十五]而且要算我 主嘅寬容係令得救、好似我所愛嘅兄弟保羅、照依所俾過佢嘅智慧、已經寫過你哋。[十六]佢所有嘅書信、都講呢的情形、其中有的難明白、個的唔學道嘅、唔堅固嘅、勉强解錯、別的聖書佢都噉解、令自己敗亡呀。[十七]所嘅愛呀、你既係預先知到呢的、就應該謹慎、恐怕你亦被惡人嘅虛假所惑、失曉你堅固嘅心。[十八]但要漸漸加多恩賜、而且深知我 主即係 救主耶穌基督、願榮光都歸於佢、自今日至到永遠、誠心所願。

# 約翰第一書

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

## CHAPTER I.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

## 第一章

[一]自太初所有生命之道、我哋所聽過、所睇過、眼所見、手所摩嘅、[二]呢的生命顯明、我哋也曾睇見就做見證、又搣呢的永生指示你哋、即係本來同埋父、就嚟顯明過我哋嘅。[三]我哋搣所睇過所聽過嘅話你哋知、令你共我交接、因爲我哋共 父與及佢子耶穌基督都交接呀。[四]我搣呢的事寫過你哋、等你嘅歡樂充滿呀。〇[五]我所聽過佢所講、嚟話過你知嘅、即係 神係光、總冇黑暗在佢處。[六]我哋若話自己共佢交接、但在黑暗處行、噉係講大話、唔行眞理。[七]倘若在光明處行、好似佢喺光明處噉、就我哋彼此交接、而且佢子耶穌基督嘅血、洗淨我哋各樣嘅罪咯。[八]我哋若話冇罪、就係呃自己、又眞理唔喺我哋心中咯。

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

## CHAPTER II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

九倘若認罪、佢係誠信公義、必定赦免我罪、而且洗淨我哋各樣不義咯。十倘若話未曾犯罪、就以佢爲講大話嘅、又佢嘅道唔喺我哋心中咯。

第二章

一我小子呀、我摵呢的事寫過你哋、免致你犯罪、若有人犯罪、就喺　父面前有保惠師、卽係義人耶穌基督呀。二佢爲我哋嘅罪、做挽回嘅祭物、唔止爲我哋、亦爲通世界嘅罪呀。三我哋若守佢誡命就可以知到係識佢。四若有人話識佢、又唔守佢誡命、就係講大話嘅、又眞理唔喺心中。五惟係守佢道嘅、神嘅愛、實係在呢個人心中完全咯、由此、我哋知到自己係屬佢。六若有人話我住在佢處、應該照依佢行所嘅嚟行。〇七兄弟呀、我寫落俾過你嘅、唔係新誡、係舊誡、卽係自始初就有嘅呀、呢的舊誡、係你所聽過嘅道呀。八我又寫落新誡俾過你、在佢在你、都係眞實嘅、因爲黑暗已經過曉、眞光如今照住呀。九若有人話自己喺光處、又憎惡佢兄弟、佢仍然喺黑暗咯。

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.



十凡愛佢兄弟、就住在光處、佢個心冇跌倒嘅緣故。〇十一凡憎惡佢兄弟、就住在黑暗、行埋黑暗、唔知到去邊處、因爲黑暗令佢變眼盲呀。〇十二小子呀、我寫信通知吔你、因爲你倚賴　主名、罪得赦免呀。〇十三父老呀、我寫信通知你哋、因爲你識自始初在處個位咯、少年呀、我寫信通知你哋、因爲你勝曉個兇惡嘅咯、小子呀、我寫信通知你哋、因爲你識天父咯。〇十四父老呀、我已經寫信通知你哋、因爲你識自始初在處個位呢、少年呀、我已經寫信通知你哋、因爲你壯健、而且　神嘅道、住在你心中、你勝曉個兇惡嘅咯。〇十五咪愛呢的世界、或喺世上嘅物、人若愛呢個世界、就愛天父嘅愛、唔喺佢心中。〇十六因爲但凡喺世上、卽係肉身嘅私慾、眼目嘅私慾、與及財物嘅誇美、都唔係由　父、係由世界呀。〇十七呢個世界與及佢私慾、都必定消滅、淨係做　神旨意嘅、永遠留存呀。〇十八小子呀、如今係末世咯、好似你也曾聽聞對敵基督嘅、將來必定嚟、如今已經有好多對敵基督嘅、噉我哋知到係末世咯。〇十九佢從我哋處出嚟、係唔屬我哋、如果屬我哋、必定常時同埋我哋、佢出嚟、等顯明佢唔係盡屬我哋咯。

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

## CHAPTER III.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

二〇你既係受聖主嘅恩膏、就曉得各樣事。二一我寫信通知你、唔係因你唔識眞理、係因你識得、而且知到凡係大話、唔由眞理呀。二二誰係講大話嘅呢、豈唔係唔認耶穌係基督嘅咩、唔認父共子嘅、佢係對敵基督嘅咯。二三但凡唔認子嘅、就不得與父聯合、認子嘅、就與父聯合呀。二四你自始初所聽聞嘅、應該存在你處、倘若自始初所聽聞嘅存在你處、噉就你亦住在子與及父處咯。二五佢所應承我哋嘅係永生。二六我寫呢的俾過你、係講及誘惑你嘅呀。二七你由主所受嘅恩膏、存在你心中、故此你唔使受人敎誨、呢的恩膏噲敎你各樣事、而且係眞唔係假、噉就照呢的所敎嘅、你必定常時住在佢處。二八小子呀、你應該常時住在主處、等佢顯現個時、我哋就放膽、而且在佢落嚟個時、喺佢面前唔羞愧。二九你既係知到佢係公義、就知到凡行公義嘅、都由佢生出咯。

## 第三章

一你試睇父賜我哋何等嘅愛、令我哋得稱爲神嘅仔、故此世人唔識我、因爲唔識父呀。

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

[2]所愛嘅呀、我哋如今做　神嘅仔、但係將來點樣、仍然未曾顯出嚟、淨係知到佢顯現個時、我哋亦必好似佢噉樣、因爲得見佢眞形狀呀。[3]但凡心中有呢的指望、就必照依　主嘅潔淨、嚟潔淨自己咯。[4]但凡行惡嘅、你犯律法、因罪惡、卽係犯律法咯。[5]你知到佢顯現、除甩我哋嘅罪、惟係佢冇罪呀。[6]但凡住在佢處嘅、唔犯罪、但凡犯罪嘅、未曾見佢、未曾識佢呀。[7]小子呀、咪被人迷惑你哋、行義嘅致係義人、好似　主係義嘅噉。[8]犯罪嘅、係屬魔鬼、因爲魔鬼自始初犯罪、　神子特登顯現、嚟廢壞魔鬼嘅工夫。[9]但凡由　神而生嘅、唔犯罪、因爲佢嘅種存在佢心、佢由　神而生、故此唔噲犯罪。[10]由此顯明乜誰係　神嘅仔、乜誰係魔鬼嘅仔、但凡唔行公義、唔愛佢兄弟嘅、就唔係由　神。[11]你自始初所聽聞嘅誡命、係應該彼此相愛。[12]咪學該隱、佢係屬個個惡嘅、而且殺死佢細佬、做乜殺死佢呢、因爲自己嘅行爲係惡、細佬嘅行爲係善呀、

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

○[十三]兄弟呀、世人倘若憎惡你、咪以爲出奇、[十四]因我哋愛兄弟、就知到自己出死入生、唔愛兄弟嘅、就住在死處。[十五]但凡憎惡佢兄弟、就係殺人嘅咯、你知到凡殺人嘅、冇永生存在佢心中。[十六]主爲我哋捨生命、由此可知到　神嘅愛、我哋亦應該爲兄弟捨生命呀。[十七]人倘若有世上嘅錢財、睇見兄弟貧窮、都唔憐憫佢、　神嘅愛、豈存在個人心中咩。[十八]我小子呀、我哋相愛、咪搣說話或口舌嚟相愛、應該搣行爲、搣眞實呀。[十九]由此我哋可以知到我屬眞理、而且喺　神面前、於心所執責自己嘅事、就得安慰、[二十]因爲　神大過我個心、無所不知。[二十一]所愛嘅呀、倘若我心有執責我、就在　神面前可以放膽。[二十二]而且我所求嘅、由佢就得倒、因爲守佢誡命、行佢所歡喜嘅事呀。[二十三]佢誡命卽係信佢子耶穌基督嘅名、彼此相愛、照依佢所吩咐我哋嘅呀。[二十四]守佢誡命嘅、就係住在　主處、　主亦住在佢處、我哋由佢所賜過我嘅靈、就知到佢住在我處咯。

## CHAPTER IV.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

## 第四章

一所愛嘅呀、你咪信噠的靈、應當試吓各靈、眞係屬　神唔係、因爲有好多僞先知出嚟世上呀。○二由此可以識得　神嘅靈、即係凡靈認耶穌基督成肉身降世嘅、係屬　神咯。○三凡靈唔認耶穌基督成肉身降世嘅、唔係屬　神咯、係對敵基督嘅靈、即依你所聽聞將嚟到嘅、如今已經喺世上咯。○四小子呀、你係屬　神、就勝曉佢哋、因爲在你心者、比較在世人心者係越發大呀。○五佢哋屬世俗、故此佢所講嘅係世事、世人聽從佢。○六我哋屬　神、識　神嘅聽從我、唔屬　神嘅唔聽從我、由此樣可以識得眞理嘅靈共迷惑嘅靈咯。○七所愛嘅呀、我哋要彼此相愛、因爲愛係由　神、凡有愛心嘅、佢由　神而生、而且識　神呀。○八冇愛心嘅、佢唔識　神、因爲　神係愛呀。○九神打發佢獨生嘅子降世、令我哋倚賴佢得生、就噉樣顯出佢愛我嘅心。○十唔係我哋愛　神、係　神愛我哋、打發佢子、爲我嘅罪、做挽回嘅祭物、呢的眞係愛咯。○十一所愛嘅呀、神既噉樣愛我哋、我哋亦應該彼此相愛。

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

## CHAPTER V.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

十二從來未有人睇見　神、倘若我哋彼此相愛、　神就住在我處、佢嘅愛就喺我心中齊全。十三佢旣係撥佢靈賜過我、就我可知到我住在佢處、佢住在我處。十四天父也曾打發佢子做救世　主、我哋見過就做見證呀。十五但凡認耶穌係　神子嘅、　神就住在佢處、佢住在　神處。十六我哋已經知到、又愛　神愛我哋嘅愛、　神係愛呀、住在愛處嘅、就住在　神處、　神亦住在佢處。十七我嘅愛噉樣得齊全、等我喺審判個日可以放膽、因爲　主係點樣、我在世上亦係噉樣。十八愛之中冇懼怕、愛得齊全、就除甩懼怕咯、因爲懼怕之中有閉翳、有懼怕個人嘅愛未曾齊全呀。十九我哋愛佢、因佢先愛我哋。二十若有人話、我愛　神、又惱佢兄弟、噉係講大話、唔愛已經睇見嘅兄弟、點能愛未曾睇見嘅　神呢。二十一愛　神嘅、亦應該愛佢兄弟、我也曾由　主受呢的誡命呀。

## 第五章

一但凡信耶穌係基督嘅、係由　神而生呀、但凡愛賜生嘅、亦必愛佢所生嘅咯。

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

倘若我愛　神又守佢誠命、噉樣可知到我愛　神嘅仔女咯。〇三守　神嘅誠命、卽係愛　神、佢誠命唔係難嘅。〇四因爲但凡由神而生嘅、就勝曉世界、呢的勝曉世界嘅、卽係我哋嘅信德。〇五勝曉世界嘅係乜誰呢、豈唔係信耶穌係　神子嘅咩。〇六摵水共血降世嘅、係耶穌基督呀、唔止摵水、係摵水共血呀、做見證嘅、係聖靈呀、因聖靈係眞實呀。〇七因爲做見證嘅有三、靈呀、水呀、血呀、呢三樣合歸於一。〇八倘若受人嘅見證、就　神嘅見證係越發大、九神嘅見證、卽係證明佢子。〇十信　神之子嘅、佢心已經有見證、人唔信　神、就以佢爲講大話嘅、因佢唔信　神所證佢子嘅見證呀。〇十一個的見證、卽係　神摵永生賜過我哋、而且永生、係由佢子屬。〇十二屬　神子嘅、就有生、唔屬　神子嘅、就冇生咯。

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

○[十三]你係信　神子之名嘅、我寫呢的通知你、等你知到你有永生。[十四]倘若我哋照依佢旨意求乜嘢、佢必定聽我、噉係我哋所深信佢嘅呀。[十五]既係知到佢聽我所求、就知到我得倒所求佢嘅咯。[十六]若有人見佢兄弟犯唔至到死嘅罪、就可以求、噉就　神必賜生命過唔犯死罪嘅、有死罪嘅、我唔話可以爲佢求呀。[十七]但凡不義嘅事、係罪咯、但係有唔至到死嘅罪呀。○[十八]我哋知但凡由　神而生嘅、唔犯罪、因爲由　神而生嘅能自守、就個兇惡嘅不能嚟害佢。[十九]我知我哋屬　神、通世界歸服個兇惡嘅呀。[二十]又知　神子已經降世、掝智慧賜過我哋、等我識個位眞嘅、我哋係屬個位眞嘅、卽係屬佢子耶穌基督、呢位係眞　神、亦係永生呀。

[二十一]小子呀、你要自己謹愼禁戒偶像。

# 約翰第二書

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

## 使徒約翰第二書

[一]做長老嘅、寫信通知蒙揀選嘅尊貴婦人、共佢仔女、我因眞理愛佢哋嘅、唔止我愛佢哋、但凡識眞理嘅都愛佢哋。[二]係因住在我哋處、永遠留存嘅眞理呀。[三]願 神卽父與及 父之子 主耶穌基督、俾你哋有眞實仁愛、得倒恩典慈悲平安。○[四]我見你嘅仔女有的依眞理嚟行、照我愛父嘅誡命噉、我就好歡喜。[五]尊貴婦人呀、我如今勸你、唔喺好似寫新誡命過你、係寫自始初所有嘅、卽係我哋應該彼此相愛。[六]我哋照依佢誡命嚟行、呢的係愛咯、你哋照依自始初所聽聞嚟行、就係呢條誡命咯。[七]因爲有好多迷惑嘅出嚟世上、唔認耶穌基督成肉身降世、噉就係迷惑人嘅、係敵基督嘅呀。[八]你應該自己謹愼、免致失我哋所做嘅勤勞、致得倒完全嘅賞賜。

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

九但凡犯罪、唔住在基督道理處嘅、就唔屬　神、住在基督道理處嘅、就屬父與及子咯。十若有人嚟你處、就唔帶住呢的道理、你咪接佢入屋跈、咪問佢安。十一因爲問佢安嘅、就共佢有份行惡咯。十二我重有好多事、想寫過你、唔想搣紙共墨、係望到你處、當面嚟講、等我哋歡樂充滿。十三你嘅蒙揀選姊妹嘅仔女、問你安。

# 約翰第三書

# THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

第三書

一做長老嘅、寫信通知親愛嘅迦猶、即係我因眞理所愛嘅。二所愛嘅呀、我極想你凡事快暢壯健、好似你靈魂快暢㗎。三有兄弟嚟、證明你所有嘅眞理、如果你行眞理、我就好歡喜。四我所有嘅歡喜、冇能大過呢的、即係聽聞我小子依眞理嚟行、

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

○$^{五}$所愛嘅呀、你凡向住兄弟與及客旅所行嘅、係攞誠信嚟行嘅呀。$^{六}$佢哋喺教會面前、證明你嘅恩愛、你倘若照依 神道、幫助佢行路、就係善咯。$^{七}$因佢爲 主嘅名出去、總唔受異邦人嘅錢財。$^{八}$噉樣嘅人、我哋應該接納、等我共佢同伴、幫助佢傳眞理、○$^{九}$我已經寫信通知教會、但丟特腓唔接納我、佢中意喺會中做尊長。$^{十}$故此我若嚟到、必定記得佢所做、即係攞惡話褻瀆我、而且唔厭足、自己唔接納兄弟、有人想接納佢就禁止、趕逐佢哋出教會。$^{十一}$所愛嘅呀、咪效惡、要效善、行善嘅屬 神、行惡嘅未嘗見 神呀。$^{十二}$庇米丟得衆人證明佢、眞理又證明佢、我哋亦證明佢、你知到我嘅見證係眞實哩。○$^{十三}$我重有好多事、想寫過你、但唔想攞筆墨寫嘅。$^{十四}$係望早日見你、當面嚟講、願你平安、各朋友問你安、多煩你照依各名、問各朋友安呀。

# 使徒猶大書

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

# JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

猶大書

耶穌基督嘅僕、雅各嘅兄弟猶大、寫信通知在 神郎 父處、得親愛、而且蒙選召、爲耶穌基督得保佑嘅人。○[二]願慈悲、平安、仁愛、加多過你哋。○[三]所愛嘅呀、我既係殷勤講論大家得倒嘅拯救、寫信通知你哋、必要寫呢的嚟勸你盡心辨論平素所傳授聖徒嘅道。○[四]因爲有幾個人靜靜入教會、即係自始初被判定呢的刑罰、佢係唔敬虔嘅人、又搣我哋 神嘅恩典、變成淫亂嘅機會、唔認獨一位 主、即係 神、與及我 主耶穌基督。○[五]你從前所知到嘅、我想令你記得、即係 主救佢百姓出埃及地之後、剿滅個的唔信從嘅。○[六]唔守佢本來職份、離開自己位嘅天使、 主留存佢喺黑暗之中、搣鏈永遠鎖住佢、等大日嘅審判。

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

好似所多馬、蛾摩拉、共佢鄰近嘅城、同埋做姦淫、（或作同樣做姦淫）而且放縱邪慾、受永遠嘅刑罰、嚟做後來嘅儆戒。八 呢的發夢嘅人亦係噉樣整汚穢肉身、睇輕執政、毀謗尊貴嘅。九 但係天使長米加勒共魔鬼爭論摩西嘅屍、唔敢咒罵定佢嘅罪、淨係話、主執責你。十 但係呢的人、毀謗佢所唔知嘅事、佢本性所知、好似冇靈性嘅獸所知一樣、佢摵呢的敗壞自己呀。十一 佢哋有禍咯、因爲佢行該隱嘅路、貪錢財就學巴闌嘅迷亂、依從哥喇嘅背逆、就被滅亡咯。十二 佢唔畏懼、共你同埋筵席、嚟保養自己、喺你相愛嘅筵席佢係瑕疵、係冇雨嘅雲、被風吹散嘅、係冇菓子嘅秋樹、再死就連根蕹都摵起嘅。十三 係海嘅猛浪、湧出自己之汚穢嘅、又係失本位嘅星、有永遠嘅黑暗、留番等佢呀。十四 亞當第七世嘅孫以諾、預先講呢的人話、睇喇、 主共佢千萬聖使者也嘗降臨、十五 嚟審判衆人、而且執責佢哋之中、凡唔敬虔嘅人所亂做唔敬虔嘅事、與及唔敬虔嘅罪人、凡所講攻擊 主嘅狂言呀。

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

[十六]呢的係譏彈執責嘅人、自己唔知足、依從佢私慾嚟行、佢口講矜誇嘅說話、爲利益就諂媚人。○[十七]所愛嘅呀、你應該記得我主耶穌嘅使徒、從前所講嘅說話。[十八]話你哋知、末世將有侮弄嘅人、依從自己唔敬虔嘅私慾嚟行。[十九]呢的人、卽係自己分別開嘅、佢屬血肉嘅、聖靈唔喺佢心中。[二十]所愛嘅呀、你應該喺你至聖嘅道上、自己建立、被聖靈感動嚟祈禱。[二一]就令自己保守愛 神之心、望我 主耶穌基督俾恩典致得永生呀。[二二]呢的人之中、你應該分別、或有的你要憐憫佢嘅。[二三]或有的你要畏懼嚟救佢、搵佢出火處、但係佢衣服、被血肉嘅私慾整汚遭、亦要憎惡呀。○[二四]有能保佑你哋唔跌倒、令你冇瑕疵、而且極歡喜企倒佢榮充嘅面前、[二五]卽係獨一智慧嘅 神、我哋嘅 救主、願榮光、威勢、權能都歸於佢、自今以後、至到世世、誠心所願。

# 使徒約翰默示錄

# THE REVELATION

## OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

### CHAPTER 1.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

### 第一章

耶穌基督嘅默示、卽係　神所賜過佢、等佢摵將近做成嘅事、指示佢衆僕、耶穌就打發佢天使、嚟指示佢嘅僕約翰。[2]噉就約翰證明　神之道、共耶穌基督嘅見證、卽係自己但凡所睇見嘅。[3]讀呢的預言嘅說話、與及但凡聽聞就守住所寫落嘅、係有福、因爲日期係近呀。○[4]約翰寫信通知喺亞細亞嘅七個敎會、願你由今在、昔在、後在嘅、共佢位前嘅七靈[5]及由做忠信嘅見證、死者之中至先復生、天下萬王之王嘅耶穌基督、得恩典平安。[6]愛我哋嘅、而且摵自己嘅血洗甩我罪、令我哋做王做祭司、歸服　神卽係佢父、願榮光權柄歸於佢、至到世世、誠心所願。[7]睇吖、佢坐天雲落嚟、衆目必見佢、刺佢嘅亦見佢、而且地上嘅萬族、都爲佢好悲切喊、眞實咯、誠心所願。○[8]主卽　神話、我係啞唎哾、係啊咪咖、係始初、係收尾、今在、昔在、後在、無所不能嘅呀。

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

○九我約翰卽係你嘅兄弟、共你同埋受患難、同埋在耶穌基督嘅國、同埋行佢嘅忍耐、因 神之道、與及耶穌基督嘅見證、就喺一個海島、名叫做拔摩、○十當 主日、我被聖靈感動、聽聞後便有大聲、好似吹響角、○十一話你要搣所睇見嘅寫落部書、寄過亞細亞七個教會、卽係在以弗所、士每拿、別伽摩、推雅推喇、撒狄、非拉鐵非、老底嘉嘅、○十二我咳轉身、想睇吓對我講嘅聲、已經咳轉、就睇見七個金燈臺、○十三七個燈臺之中、見一個好似人子嘅、身着長衫、胸前束住金帶、○十四佢頭共頭髮、係白色嘅、好似白羊毛共雪咁白、佢眼好似火焰、○十五佢脚好似精銅、喺火爐燒煉嘅、佢聲好似大水嘅聲、○十六佢右手揸住七粒星、有雙鋒嘅利劍、由佢口出嚟、佢面貌好似猛烈嘅熱頭、○十七我一見、就樸倒佢脚下、好似死噉、佢搣右手按吓我話、咪慌、我係始初共收尾嘅、○十八係個位生嘅、而且也曾死、睇吓、我生至到世世、又揸住陰府及死嘅鎖匙。

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## CHAPTER II.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

十九你要摵所見過嘅、現在所有嘅、將來做成嘅事、都寫落、二十卽係你在我右手所見過嘅七粒星、共七個金燈臺嘅奥妙、個七粒星卽係七個敎會嘅使者、七個燈臺卽係七個敎會呀。

第二章

一你要寫信寄過以弗所敎會嘅使者、話、右手揸住七粒星、喺七個金燈臺之間行嘅、有啲話。二我知到你嘅行爲、你嘅勞苦、你哋忍耐、你唔寬容惡人、個的話自己係使徒、但實唔係嘅、你已經試過佢、知到佢係假嘅呀。三而且你有忍耐、爲我名勞苦、唔疚瘖。四但我有的可以責成你、因你已經離開初時嘅愛呀。五所以你當要記得由邊處跌倒、就悔改、行你始初嘅行爲、或唔係、就唔悔改、我必臨到你處、搬你燈臺、離開本處。六但你亦有可取之處、因你憎惡尼哥臘黨嘅行爲、卽係我所憎惡嘅呀。七聖靈所講過衆敎會聽嘅、凡有耳嘅、就要聽嚇、得勝嘅、我必摵　神之樂園中生命樹嘅果、賜過佢食。〇八你要寫信寄過士每拿敎會嘅使者、話、係始初、係收尾、也曾死、如今生嘅、有啲話。

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

[九]我知到你嘅患難、共貧窮、但你實係富足、個的話自己係猶太人、但實唔係、係屬撒但之黨者嘅褻瀆、我亦知到嚕。[十]唔使怕你將近受嘅苦、魔鬼必搣你哋之中幾個人掭落監處、等你被試煉、你必受難十日、但要忠信至到死、我就必搣永生嘅冠冕賜過你。[十一]聖靈所講過衆教會聽嘅、凡有耳嘅就要聽嚇、得勝嘅、必唔受第二次死嘅害呀。○[十二]你要寫信寄過別加摩教會嘅使者話、有雙鋒之利劍嘅、有噉話、[十三]我知到你所居住嘅、即係撒但嘅位個處、而且你緊守我嘅名、從前我之忠信見證嘅安提帕喺你哋之中、即撒但所住個處、被殺死之時、你都唔厭棄我道。[十四]但我有幾樣可以責成你、因爲你哋之中、有的受巴蘭之教訓嘅、巴蘭教巴力搣阻礙嘅物擠落以色列人面前、介佢食祭偶像嘅物、行姦淫。[十五]你哋之中亦有的守尼哥臘黨之教訓嘅、呢的教訓係我所憎惡呀。[十六]你要悔改、或唔係、我就快的臨到你處、搣我口嘅劍攻擊佢哋咯。[十七]聖靈所講過衆教會聽嘅、凡有耳嘅就要聽嚇、得勝嘅、我必搣藏埋嘅嗎哪餅賜過佢食、又搣白石賜過佢、石上寫落新名、受嘅之外、有人識得嘅。

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

○十八你要寫信寄過推雅推喇教會嘅使者、話、 神之子、佢眼好似火燄、佢腳好似精銅嘅、有噉話。十九我知到你嘅行為、你嘅仁愛、共服事、共篤信、共忍耐、而且你後來嘅行為、好過從前嘅。二十但我有幾樣可以責成你、因為個個女人耶洗別、話自己係先知、教人而且誘惑我嘅僕行姦淫、食祭偶像嘅物、你都寬容佢。二一我也曾賜佢有時候悔改姦淫、但佢唔肯悔改。二二我必抌佢落一張牀、又共佢行淫嘅、或唔悔改所行、就抌佢落大禍患。二三我亦必殺耶洗別嘅仔女、令衆教會知到我係查察人心腸嘅、依你哋各人嘅行為嚟報應你哋呀。二四但在推雅推喇其餘嘅、卽係未曾受呢的教訓、未曾識佢所稱撒但之奧妙嘅、我話過你哋知、我唔揻別樣重任嚟責你、二五惟係你所有嘅、就守住、至到我嚟。二六得勝嘅、而且至到收尾都守住我行為嘅、我必賜佢有權柄管理各國、二七等佢揻鐵杖看守佢哋、而且打碎佢哋好似缸瓦一樣、照依我所受於我父嘅呀。二八我又將揻清早嘅星賜過佢、二九聖靈所講過衆教會聽嘅、凡有耳嘅就要聽嚹。

## CHAPTER III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

## 第三章

[一]你要寫信寄過撒狄教會嘅使者、話有 神嘅七靈、共揸住七粒星嘅、有啲話、我知到你嘅行爲、你有名係生、但你實係死咯。[二]你應該儆醒、堅固你所剩下將近死嘅情形、因爲我睇見你嘅行爲、喺 神面前唔齊備。[三]故此要記得你所接受所聽聞、而且揸住嚟悔改、倘若唔儆醒、我必好似賊嚟你處、就你唔知到我幾時臨近你呀。[四]但在撒狄、你重有幾個名、未曾整汚遭佢衣服、佢將來着白衣服、共我同行、因佢堪得啲嘅呀。[五]得勝嘅、佢將來着白衣服、我總唔抹甩佢在生命冊嘅名、惟係認佢名喺我父、與及父嘅各使者面前。[六]聖靈所講過衆教會嘅、凡有耳嘅就要聽嚇。○[七]你要寫信寄過非拉鐵非教會嘅使者、話、係聖係誠、揸住大闢嘅鎖匙、鎖嘵就冇人能門、門嘵就冇人能開嘅、有啲話。[八]我知到你嘅行爲、睇吖、我喺你面前開門、冇人能門埋、因爲你亦有的力、已經守住我道、唔厭棄我名。[九]個的屬撒但黨嘅、話自己係猶太人、但實唔係、係講大話嘅、我必令佢嚟、噗倒你腳下、等佢知到我愛你、

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

你嘅係守我忍耐嘅道、我必定保佑你、免俾試煉嘅時候、卽係將臨全世界試煉凡住在地上嘅人個時呀。○十一我必定卽速嚟到、你所有嘅要緊守、等冇人奪得你嘅冠冕。○十二得勝嘅、我必摵佢做柱、立在我　神嘅殿、佢總唔番出嚟、我必定摵　神嘅名、與及我　神之城嘅名、卽係由我　神嗰天降落嚟嘅新耶路撒冷、及我嘅新名、都寫落佢上便。○十三聖靈所講過衆教會嘅、凡有耳嘅就要聽嚇。○十四你要寫信寄過老底嘉教會嘅使者、話、係誠心所願、係至誠眞實嘅見證、卽係　神之創造嘅元始者、有噉話、○十五我知到你嘅行爲、你唔冷唔熱、我願你或冷或熱。○十六但你嘅係煖、唔冷唔熱、所以我吐你出我嘅口。○十七你話自己係富足、已經積埋好多錢財、總冇欠缺、但唔知你實係艱難、可憐貧窮、盲眼、赤身嘅。○十八我勸你嚟我處買煉過嘅金、等可以富足、亦要買白衣服、等你有得着、免致顯出你赤身嘅羞辱、又摵醫眼嘅膏嚟搽你眼、等你睇得見。○十九我所愛嘅、我必責罰儆戒佢哋、故此你要勉力悔改。

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

## CHAPTER IV.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

二十我企在門外打門、或有聽聞我聲就開門嘅、我必入去佢處、我同佢、佢同我、坐處飲食咯。二一得勝嘅、我必賜佢同埋我坐落我嘅位、好似我也曾得勝、就同埋我父坐落佢嘅位呀、二二聖靈所講過衆教會聽嘅、凡有耳嘅就要聽嚇。

## 第四章

一此後、我睇吓、見喺天處有門開曉、我始初聽聞嘅聲好似響角、對我話、你上嚟呢處、我就揔後來必有嘅事指示你。二我即時被聖靈感動、就睇見喺天處有一個位設立呀、位之上有個坐處嘅、三坐處嘅容貌好似碧玉與及碼瑙、有天虹好似葱珩圍住個位。四位嘅四邊、又有二十四個位、有二十四個長老坐倒位上、着白衣服、戴金冠冕。五有電閃雷響、大聲、由位處出、位前有七盞燈點着、即係 神嘅七靈呀。六位前亦有好似玻璃嘅海、好似水晶、位之間、與及位嘅四邊、有四隻生物、前後週身都有眼。七第一隻好似獅、第二隻好似牛仔、第三隻面貌好似人、第四隻好似飛鷹、

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

## CHAPTER V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

八四隻生物、各有六隻翼、內外週圍都有眼、日夜冇歇息、話、聖哉、聖哉、聖哉、 神呀、全能之主呀、昔在今在後在嘅呀。九當生物搣榮光共尊貴共祝謝、歸於坐位上永生之主個時、十二十四個長老、必噗倒坐位上永生之主嘅面前、嚟拜佢、而且抆自己嘅冠冕落位前話、十一主呀、你應該受榮光共尊貴權柄、因爲你創造萬物、萬物受造、係由你嘅旨意呀。

## 第五章

一我睇見坐位上嘅、右手揸住一卷書、內外都有字、給七個印封密。二又睇見有能嘅天使、大聲嘢話、乜誰堪打開個卷書、揭開個的印呢、三在天、在地、與及在地下嘅、都冇人能打開個卷書、或睇吓呀。四因冇人堪打開個卷書嚟睇吓、我就好悲切喊。五長老之中一個對我話、咪喊、猶大支派嘅獅、大闢之根、已經得勝、開個卷書、而且揭開個七個印。六我睇見個位共四隻生物及長老之中、有羔羊企倒處、好似也曾被殺嘅、有七隻角、七隻眼、即係 神嘅七靈、受打發去全地嘅呀。

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

## CHAPTER VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

七羔羊行埋嚟、喺坐位者嘅右手攞個部書、八佢攞嘵卷書、就四隻生物共二十四個長老、都蹼倒羔羊面前、各揸住琴共載滿香嘅金爐、個的香卽係聖徒嘅祈禱、九就唱新詩、話你堪攞嘵個卷書、而且揭開個的印、因爲你也曾被殺、摵你嘅血、從各族各音各民各國之中、嚟贖人歸服　神。十令佢哋爲我嘅　神立國、做祭司、在地上管理呀。十一我睇見又聽聞、圍住個位共生物及長老嘅、好多天使嘅聲、其數目有萬萬千千。十二佢哋大聲講話、被殺嘅羔羊、堪受權勢、富厚、智慧、才能、尊貴、榮光、祝福咯。十三我又聽聞在天在地在地下在海嘅萬物、與及但凡在其中嘅、都講話、祝福、尊貴、榮光、權能、歸於坐位上嘅與及羔羊、至到世世。十四個四隻生物話、誠心所願、個二十四個長老、蹼倒處拜個永生之主。

## 第六章

一我睇見羔羊揭開第一印個時、又聽聞四生物之一隻、好似行雷噉聲、話、嚟睇吖、

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

[二]我就睇吓、見有白馬、騎馬嘅揸住弓、而且有一頂冠冕賜過佢、佢出嚟、得勝又得勝呀。○[三]揭開第二印個時、我聽聞第二隻生物話、嚟睇吖、[四]就有別隻馬出嚟、係紅色、騎馬嘅蒙賜權柄、可以令地唔和平、等大家相殺、又有大刀俾過佢。○[五]揭開第三印個時、我聽聞第三隻生物話、嚟睇吖、我就睇吓、見有一隻黑馬、騎馬嘅手揸天平。[六]我聽聞四隻生物之中、好似有聲話、銀一錢、得倒麥一升、銀一錢、得倒大麥三升、油共酒咪整壞佢。○[七]揭開第四印個時、我聽聞第四隻生物話、嚟睇吖、[八]我就睇吓、見有一隻灰色馬、騎馬嘅名叫做死、陰府跟佢同行、佢哋蒙賜權柄、管理四份一嘅地、搣刀劍、饑荒、死亡、野獸、嚟剿滅人、○[九]揭開第五印個時、我睇見祭壇下便、有爲　神嘅道、及爲所揸實嘅見證、就被殺嘅靈魂。[十]大聲嘢話、聖潔誠實嘅主呀、你唔審判住在地上嘅人、爲我哋伸流血嘅冤、等到幾時呢。

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

## CHAPTER VII.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

十一 就有白衣服賜過佢哋各人、而且有對佢哋話、重歇暫時添、等到個的同做僕嘅與及兄弟、亦好似佢哋被殺、嚟滿足個的數目、〇十二 揭開第六印個時、我睇吓、見地震好交關、熱頭變黑色、好似粗褐布噉、月光變嘵、好似血、〇十三 天星跌落地、好似無花果樹、被大風搖擺、吹跌未曾成熟嘅果子、〇十四 天移去、好似一幅捲埋、山共海島都遷移、離開本處、〇十五 地嘅各王、官長、將軍、富人、勇士、或係奴僕、或係做主嘅、都自己閗埋山窟及磐石處、〇十六 嘤山及磐石話、跌落我上便遮住我、避開坐位上者嘅面共羔羊嘅惱怒、〇十七 因爲佢惱怒嘅大日子已經到咯、乜誰能企立呢。

## 第七章

一 此後、我睇見四個天使企在地嘅四角、揸住地上四方嘅風、等唔吹落地、或海或樹、〇二 又睇見一個天使、從熱頭出個便上嚟、揸住活　神嘅印、大聲嘤、就對蒙賜權損傷地共海嘅四天使話、

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed a hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

[三]咪損傷地、或海、或樹、等我印嘵我 神之僕喺額頭呀。[四]我聽聞由於以色列各支派受印者嘅數目、有十四萬四千。[五]猶大支派、受印嘅一萬二千、流便支派、受印嘅一萬二千、伽得支派、受印嘅一萬二千、[六]亞設支派、受印嘅一萬二千、納大利支派、受印嘅一萬二千、馬拏西支派、受印嘅一萬二千、[七]西面支派、受印嘅一萬二千、利未支派、受印嘅一萬二千、以薩伽支派、受印嘅一萬二千、[八]西布倫支派、受印嘅一萬二千、約瑟支派、受印嘅一萬二千、便雅憫支派、受印嘅一萬二千。[九]此後、我睇吓、見好多人冇人數得嘥、係由各國、各族、各民、各音嘅、企在位及羔羊面前、着白衣服、手揸住棗樹枝、[十]大聲喓話、願拯救嘅恩典、歸於坐位上嘅、卽係我嘅 神與及羔咩。[十一]衆天使都企處圍住個位及長老、共四隻生物、噗倒位面前拜 神、

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

十二 話、誠心所願、願祝福、榮光、智慧、感謝、尊貴、權勢、才能、歸於我　神至到世世、誠心所願。十三 長老之中一個、問我、話、呢啲着白衣服嘅係乜誰呢、由邊處嚟嘅呢、十四 我答話、　主呀、你知到咯、佢對我話、呢的係由大患難出嚟、摵羔羊嘅血、嚟洗過又整白佢嘅衣服。十五 故此得在　神位面前、而且喺佢殿日夜服事佢、坐位上嘅必用帷幕護衛佢哋。十六 佢唔再肚餓、唔再頸渴、熱頭共火氣、都冇能近佢。十七 因爲喺位中嘅羔羊、必定牧養佢哋、引佢哋去到活水嘅泉、而且　神必喺佢眼抹乾哋眼淚呀。

## 第八章

一 揭開第七印個時、天寂靜、大約半點鐘、二 我睇見企在　神面前個七個天使、有七個響角賜過佢。○三 又有一個天使揸住金香爐、嚟祭壇側邊企處、有好多香賜過佢、等可以共衆聖徒嘅祈禱、同埋獻在位面前嘅金壇上。四 便香嘅煙、共衆聖徒嘅祈禱、由個天使嘅手、同埋升上　神面前。

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

[五]個天使搣爐載滿壇上嘅火、倒落地處、就有大聲、行雷、閃電、與及地震呀。○[六]揸七個響角嘅七個天使、預備嚟吹、○[七]第一個天使吹響角、就有雹與及火摳埋血落地、地嘅三份一被燒、樹嘅三份一被燒、草亦被燒咗。○[八]第二個天使吹響角、就有好似火燒嘅大山掭落海、海嘅三份一變成血。○[九]海中嘅生物、三份死一份、船三份壞一份。○[十]第三個天使吹響角、就有大粒星燒着好似燈噉、由天跌落江河嘅三份一、與及各水泉、[十一]個粒星名叫茵陳、水嘅三份一、變成苦味、好似茵陳噉、因個的水變成苦味、就有好多人死呀。○[十二]第四個天使吹響角、就日嘅三份一、月嘅三份一、星嘅三份一、都被打壞、令佢嘅三份一黑暗、日間嘅三份一有光、夜晚亦係噉樣。○[十三]我又睇吓、聽聞一隻麻鷹飛在天空、大聲話、住在地上嘅人、有禍咯。有禍咯、有禍咯、因為將發響角嘅聲、即係重有三個天使要吹嘅呀。

## CHAPTER IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

## 第九章

一第五個天使吹響角、我就睇見一粒星喺天跌落地、而且有無底坑嘅鎖匙俾過佢、二佢開無底坑、就有煙好似大火爐嘅煙、由坑裏上嚟、熱頭共天空、因坑嘅煙就黑暗。三煙裏頭有蝗蟲出嚟地上、而且有權賜過佢、好似地嘅蠍有權噉。四蝗蟲奉命、咪傷地嘅草、共各樣靑綠、與及各樣樹木、獨係傷額頭冇　神印嘅人。五但係唔准蝗蟲害死人、獨係可以令佢哋五個月受苦、個的苦、係好似蠍針人嘅苦呀、六個陣時、人求死都唔得、或想死、死就避開佢。七蝗蟲嘅形狀、好似預備交戰嘅馬、佢頭好似戴金冠冕、佢面貌好似男人嘅面貌噉、八有頭髮、好似女人嘅髮、佢牙好似獅嘅牙。九佢有胸前嘅甲、好似鐵甲、佢翼嘅聲、好似好多車馬走去交戰嘅聲。十佢有尾好似蠍、尾有針、佢得權傷人五個月。

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past: *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths,

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

[十一]佢有王管理佢、卽係無底坑嘅使者、照依希伯來音、名叫亞巴頓、照依希利尼音、名叫亞波倫。〇[十二]一次禍過曉咯、重有兩次禍將近到呀。〇[十三]第六個天使吹響角、我聽聞有聲由　神面前金壇嘅四角出嚟、[十四]對揸響角嘅第六天使話、在伯拉河綁住嘅四個天使、你要解甪佢、[十五]四個天使就得甪、已經預備殺三份一嘅人、喺一時、一日、一月、一年之間。[十六]佢騎馬嘅軍有二萬萬、我聽聞個的數目咯。[十七]我喺異象中、睇見馬、共騎馬嘅、有胸前嘅甲、好似火光、紫玉、硫磺、馬頭好似獅頭、有火共煙共硫磺由佢口出、[十八]由呢三樣、卽係馬口所出嘅火共煙共硫磺、三份一嘅人就被害死。[十九]馬嘅權喺佢口、亦喺佢尾、因爲佢尾好似蛇、而且有頭、可以嚟傷人。[二十]其餘嘅人、未曾因呢的炎難死嘅、仍然唔悔改佢手所做、等唔拜鬼、共金、銀、銅、木、石、不能睇見、不能聽聞、不能行嘅偶像。

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## CHAPTER X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

二一 又唔悔改佢兇殺、邪術、姦淫、偸竊呀。

## 第十章

一 我又睇見有大能嘅天使、從天落嚟、着住天雲、有天虹喺佢頭、佢面貌好似熱頭、佢脚好似火柱。二 佢手揸住細書係揭開嘅、佢擠右脚落海、擠左脚落地。三 大聲嚶、好似獅咆哮、嚶完、有七個雷發聲、四 七個雷發聲之後、我想寫落、但聽聞從天有聲對我話、七個雷所講嘅、封住、咪寫落。五 我所睇見企在海共地嘅天使、就舉起手向天。六 指住永生之主、卽係創造天、與及其中之物、地、與及其中之物、海、與及其中之物嘅、嘅發誓話、以後必定冇時日咯。七 但係當第七天使將近吹響角個時、就 神嘅奧妙成全、好似佢已經指示過佢僕卽係衆先知呀。八 我所聽聞從天嘅聲、再對我話、企倒海共地之天使嘅手、所揸住已經揭開嘅細書、你去到接受。

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## CHAPTER XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.



(九)我就行埋天使處對佢話、請你撠細書俾過我、佢對我話、你接受嚟食喇、就令你肚苦、但喺你口、就好似蜜糖咁甜。(十)我由天使嘅手、受細書食曉、喺口果然好似蜜糖咁甜、食之後、我肚就苦咯。(十一)佢哋對我話、你必定再傳預言過多民、多族、多音、多王呀。

## 第十一章

(一)有條蘆荻好似杖俾過我、天使企倒處話、起身度過　神之殿共祭壇、與及其中之敬拜嘅。(二)惟係殿外嘅院、除嘵咪度、因爲呢的係賜過異邦人、佢就蹋踏聖城四十二個月。(三)我必賜我嘅二證者、可以着住麻衫、傳道一千二百六十日。(四)佢哋係立在全地之　神面前嘅兩裔橄欖樹、與及兩個燈臺呀。(五)若有人如今想害佢、就有火喺佢口出嚟、燒滅佢仇敵、若有人將來想害佢、就必要噉樣死。(六)佢有權可以閉埋天、喺佢傳道個時、令唔落雨呀、亦有權令各處嘅水變成血、而且唔論幾時、都隨佢意思降各樣災難落地。(七)已經做咗見證、就喺無底坑上嚟嘅獸、必共佢交戰、又必打勝殺佢、

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

八佢嘅屍、就留落大城街上、個城係掝譬喻嚟叫做所多馬共埃及嘅、卽係我　主被釘落十字架個處、○九屬各民、各族、各音、各國嘅、都必睇見佢屍三日半、而且唔准葬佢屍落墳墓、○十住在地上嘅、必因佢就歡喜快樂、彼此送禮物、因爲呢兩個先知、也曾令住在地上嘅受苦呀、○十一過曉三日半、令人生活嘅氣、由　神入二證者、佢就企起、但凡睇見佢嘅都好驚慌、○十二二證者聽聞有大聲從天對佢話、你上嚟呢處、佢就坐雲上天、佢仇敵亦睇見佢、○十三個時有地震好交關、城跌爛十分一、因地震死嘅有七千人、其餘嘅就驚慌、歸榮天上嘅　神、○十四第二次禍已經過曉、第三次禍必好快到呀。○十五第七個天使吹響角、就有衆大聲喺天話、呢個世上嘅各國、已經歸於我　主共　主嘅基督、佢將做王、至到世世嘅、○十六　神面前坐到位上嘅二十四長老、就僕倒處拜　神、話、十七全能嘅主、　神呀、今在、昔在、後在嘅、我感謝你、因爲你已經揸你嘅大權柄嚟做王。

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAPTER XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

異邦嬲怒、你嘅嬲怒、共審判死者嘅時候已經到咯、就必定賞你嘅僕、卽係衆先知共聖徒、與及但凡敬畏你名嘅、唔論大小、而且必定敗壞個的整壞世界嘅呀。○十九個時、神嘅殿喺天處開曉、在殿之中睇見神嘅約櫃、又有閃電、大聲、行雷、共地震、與及落大雹呀。

## 第十二章

一在天上睇見大異象、有一個婦人、衣服係熱頭、月光喺佢脚下、頭戴住二十粒星做冠冕、○二佢懷胎、將近生產、辛苦極痛、就大聲吲喊、○三又在天上睇見異象、見一條紅色嘅大龍、有七個頭、十隻角、七頭戴住七頂冠冕、○四佢條尾拉跌天星三份一落地、龍企倒將生產嘅婦人面前、等生產之後、想吞食佢個仔、○五婦人生個男仔、係將來揻鐵杖管理萬國嘅、佢嘅仔被接上天、到 神與及神嘅位、○六婦人避去曠野、喺個處、 神預備一所地方、等養佢一千二百六十日。○七在天上有交戰、米加勒與及佢使者共龍交戰、龍與及佢使者亦交戰。

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

[八]打唔勝、就唔得再喺天上居住。[九]大龍卽係老蛇、名叫魔鬼、又叫撒但、迷惑普天下嘅、就被趕逐落地、佢各使者、亦同埋被趕逐呀。[十]我聽聞喺天處有大聲說、我　神之拯救、權能、共國、與及佢基督嘅權柄、如今顯出嚟、因爲日夜喺　神面前告我兄弟嘅、已經被趕逐咯。[十一]兄弟搣羔羊嘅血、與及自己所證嘅道嚟勝佢、唔係貪生、係唔怕死呀。[十二]天共居住嘅呀、你應當快樂、但住在地與及海嘅有禍咯、因爲魔鬼嚟你處、有好惱怒、知到自己時候冇幾耐呀。〇[十三]龍見自己被趕逐落地、就困迫生個男仔嘅婦人。[十四]有大鷹嘅兩翼賜過婦人、等可以飛去曠野、到自己嘅地方、喺個處得養一年、又兩年、又半年、就避甪個條蛇、[十五]蛇喺婦人後便、由口吐出水好似河噉、想冲佢去。[十六]但地帮助婦人、因爲地開口、吞噍龍口所吐出嘅河。[十七]龍就惱怒婦人、去共佢餘剩嘅子孫交戰、卽係守　神之誡、做耶穌基督之見證嘅、龍就企倒海沙處。

## CHAPTER XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wonnd was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

## 第十三章

一我又睇見一隻獸從海上嚟、有七個頭十隻角、角戴住十頂冠冕、頭上有褻瀆嘅名。二我所見嘅獸、係好似豹、佢脚好似熊人脚、佢口好似獅口、而且龍𢭃自己嘅能、自己嘅位、與及大權柄賜過佢。三我睇見佢一個頭、好似受傷將近死、佢將近死嘅傷口得好番、全地就見出奇、嚟跟從獸、四就拜龍、因佢賜權柄過獸、而且拜獸話、乜誰似得呢隻獸呢、乜誰有能共佢交戰呢。五有矜誇褻瀆嘅口賜過佢、又權柄賜過佢、可以行事四十二月。六佢開口褻瀆　神、就褻瀆　神嘅名、　神嘅帳幕、與及住在天嘅。七又賜佢可以共聖徒交戰、就打勝、而且賜權柄過佢、可以管理各族、各音、各國。八但凡喺地居住、佢名唔寫落自創世被殺嘅羔羊之生命冊嘅、都必拜佢。九凡有耳嘅就要聽嚇。十但凡擄掠人嘅、亦必被人擄掠佢、𢭃劍殺人嘅、亦必被人𢭃劍殺佢、聖徒嘅忍耐共信德就在此顯出咯。

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

## CHAPTER XIV.

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.



〇[十一]我又睇見一隻獸、從地上嚟、有兩隻角好似羊仔、講說話好似龍、[十二]呢隻獸在第一隻獸嘅面前、行曬第一隻獸嘅權柄、令地共但凡居住嘅、拜第一隻獸、卽係受將近死嘅傷口得好番嘅。〇[十三]又行大異跡、喺人面前使火由天落地、[十四]又抦喺獸面前所得權能嚟行嘅異跡、就誘惑住在地上嘅、而且對住在地上嘅話、應該爲被劍斬傷重得生嘅獸整像。〇[十五]佢得權賜生命過獸像、等獸像噲講說話、而且令但凡唔拜獸像嘅被整死。〇[十六]佢令衆人、或大、或細、或貧窮、或富厚、或做主、或做奴僕、都喺佢右手、或喺佢額頭受印記、[十七]等人哋唔受印記、或獸嘅名、或個的名之數目、都唔得買賣呀。〇[十八]在此有智慧、但有聰明嘅、可以計過獸嘅數目、係人嘅數目呀、個的數目係六百六十零六。

## 第十四章

[一]我又睇吓、見羔羊企在郇山、同埋佢有十四萬四千人、都有羔羊之父嘅名、寫落佢額頭。

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

而且聽聞從天有聲、好似衆水嘅聲、好似大雷嘅聲、我都聽聞彈琴嘅、彈佢琴嘅聲。佢哋唱好似新詩喺位面前、與及四隻生物、共長老嘅面前、呢的詩除嘵蒙由地贖番嘅十四萬四千人之外、冇人能學得嘅。佢哋唔沾染婦女、因爲佢係貞潔嘅、唔論羔羊去邊處、佢哋都跟從佢、佢哋由人之中蒙贖番做　神共羔羊嘅始初結實之果。佢口冇講大話、佢喺　神面前總冇可責罰嘅。○我又睇見一個天使、飛在天空、佢有永遠嘅福音傳過住在地上嘅、即係各國、各族、各音、各民、佢大聲講話、應該敬畏　神、就搣榮光歸於佢、因爲佢行審判嘅時候已經到、應該崇拜創造天、地、海、及衆水泉個位。○又第二個天使跟從佢話、闊大嘅巴比倫傾趺咯、傾趺咯、因爲佢令萬國飲佢淫亂犯惱怒嘅酒呀。○又第三個天使跟從佢哋大聲話、倘若有人拜獸共佢嘅像、喺額頭或喺手受佢嘅印記。

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

十個人必要飲　神之惱怒嘅酒、係冇野摳雜斟落佢惱怒嘅酒杯、又必定受火共硫磺嘅苦、喺聖天使及羔羊嘅面前、○十一佢受苦嘅煙永遠升起咯、拜獸共佢嘅像、受佢名之印記嘅、日夜都冇安息。○十二聖徒嘅忍耐係在此咯、佢哋卽係守　神之誡、共耶穌之道嘅。○十三我聽聞從天有聲對我話、你要寫落話、自今以後、屬　主嚟死嘅死者有福咯、聖靈話、係咯、等佢哋歇息勞苦、因佢嘅功勞必定跟埋佢。○十四我又睇吓、見有白雲、坐雲之上有個好似人子嘅、頭戴住金冠、隻手揸住利鐮刀。○十五又有一個天使從殿出嚟、大聲喓坐雲嘅話、可用你張鐮刀嚟收割、因爲收割嘅時候已經到咯、地上嘅穀熟過頭咯。○十六坐雲嘅就喺地上用佢鐮刀、地上嘅穀就被收割。○十七又有一個天使從天嘅殿出嚟、亦揸住利鐮刀。○十八又有一個天使、從祭壇出嚟、佢有權管理火、就大聲對揸利鐮刀嘅喓話、可用你張利鐮刀、收埋地上菩提樹嘅果、因爲個的菩提子已經成熟咯。

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

## CHAPTER XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.



[十九]個天使就喺地上用佢鎌刀、收埋在地上嘅菩提子、掭落　神惱怒嘅大酒醡。[二十]個酒醡喺城外踹親、就有血喺醡流出、到馬勒咁深、到六百里咁遠。

## 第十五章

[一]我又睇見異象喺天、好大而且出奇、七個天使掌管收尾嘅七災難、因爲　神嘅惱怒在呢的係完滿呀。○[二]我見好似玻璃嘅海共火摳埋、又見勝曉獸共佢嘅像、共佢嘅名之數目嘅、都企在玻璃海上便、揸住　神嘅琴。[三]佢哋就唱　神之僕摩西嘅詩、共羔羊嘅詩、話全能嘅主、　神呀、大哉、奇哉、你嘅作爲呀、聖徒嘅王呀、義哉、誠哉、你道呀。[四]主呀、乜誰唔敬畏你、唔歸榮你嘅名呢、因爲單獨你係聖潔咯、萬國必定嚟到你面前拜你、因你公義嘅作爲已經顯現呀。○[五]此後、我睇吓、見在天上做證嘅帷幕之殿打開。[六]掌管七災難嘅七個天使、從殿出嚟、着住潔白光明嘅麻布衣服、胸前束住金帶。[七]四隻生物之中一隻、摙七個金盅載滿永生之　神嘅惱怒、俾過七個天使。

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

## CHAPTER XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

八個間殿由　神嘅榮光、共佢嘅大能、就載滿煙、至到七個天使嘅七災難行嘵、冇人入得殿裏頭嘅。

## 第十六章

一我聽聞從殿有大聲、對七個天使話、你揼載　神之惱怒嘅七個盅去倒落地處。〇二第一個去揼佢盅倒落地、就有惡而且毒嘅瘡、生在受獸印記拜獸像嘅人。〇三第二個揼佢盅倒落海、海就變成好似死人嘅血、海中嘅生物都死嘵。〇四第三個揼佢盅倒落河共水泉、都變成血。〇五我聽聞管理水嘅天使話、今在昔在嘅聖主呀、你噉樣審判就係公義咯、因爲佢哋曾流聖徒共先知嘅血、你就揼血俾過佢哋飲、係佢應該受嘅。〇七我又聽聞祭壇有講嘅話、係咯、全能之主　神呀、誠哉、義哉、你嘅審判咯。〇八第四個揼佢盅倒落熱頭、就有權賜過佢、用火蒸人。〇九人被猛熱蒸佢、就毀謗有權管呢的災難嘅　神之名、而且唔悔改歸榮佢。

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

○[十]第五個摵佢盅倒落獸嘅位、佢國就黑暗、人因痛苦到極、就咬條脷。[十一]而且因個的苦同瘡、就毀謗天上嘅　神、又唔悔改自己所行。○[十二]第六個摵佢盅倒落伯辣大河、個的水就乾𠯠、等預備從熱頭出個便嚟嘅各王之路。[十三]我又見三隻汚遭鬼、好似蛤乸、自龍嘅口、獸嘅口、及僞先知嘅口出嚟、[十四]佢係鬼嘅靈、行異迹、去到全地嘅各王處、令佢哋嚟全能之　神嘅大日子聚集交戰。[十五]睇吖、我嚟好似賊噉、儆醒看守衣服、免致赤身行俾人見佢羞耻嘅、個人有福咯。[十六]佢哋就聚集各王到一所地方、希伯來土音叫做亞馬額頓。○[十七]第七個摵佢盅到落空中、就有大聲、由天嘅殿嚓位處出、話、做完咯、[十八]就有大聲、行雷、閃電、而且有地震好大、自從人在地以來、地震未曾有咁大咁關係呀。[十九]大城裂開三幅、異邦嘅各城傾跌、　神就記起闊大嘅巴比倫、摵自己極惱怒嘅酒杯俾過佢、

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAPTER XVII.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

二十 各海島避開、各山都唔見。二一 而且有大雹、從天降落人處、各嗜約有三十斤重、人因雹嘅災難、就毀謗 神因爲個的災難係好交關呀。

## 第十七章

一 揸住七個盅嘅七天使、有一個到我處、就對我話、你嚟喇、我摵坐落衆水嘅大妓婦所受嘅審判指示你。二 地嘅各王、也曾共佢行姦淫、住在地嘅、飲醉佢淫亂嘅酒。三 我就被聖靈感動、天使帶我去到曠野、見一個婦人騎住紅色嘅獸、個隻獸遍身有毀謗嘅名、有七個頭、十隻角。四 婦人着紫色共紅色嘅衣服、帶金與及寶石珍珠、手揸住金杯、係載滿可憎惡嘅物、即係佢行淫嘅污穢。五 有名寫落佢額頭、話、奧妙嘅、闊大嘅、巴比倫、地上各妓婦、各樣可憎惡之物嘅母親。六 我見個婦人飲醉聖徒嘅血、與及爲耶穌做證者之血、我見嘵佢就好驚奇、七 天使就對我話、你做乜咁驚奇呢、我要摵個婦人與及佢所坐嘅獸、有七個頭十隻角嘅奧妙、指示過你、

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

八你所見嘅獸昔日有如今冇、將來必從無底坑出嚟、收尾就落沉淪、但凡住地上佢名未曾自創世以來寫落生命冊嘅、見昔日有如今冇、將來有嘅獸、就必定見好出奇、九在此就顯出智慧嘅心、七個頭、即係婦人所坐嘅七個山、○十又係七個王、其中有五個已經傾覆、一個如今喺處、一個未曾嚟到、嚟到就暫時喺處。○十一昔日有如今冇嘅獸、係第八個、佢亦同七個一樣、就要落沉淪。十二你所見嘅十隻角、係十個王、重未曾受國、但一時間同埋獸受權、好似王噉。○十三佢哋同心、就摵自己權柄自己能幹俾過獸。○十四佢哋就共羔羊交戰、羔羊必勝佢哋、因爲羔羊係萬主之主、萬王之王、跟從佢嘅、都係被召蒙揀選忠信嘅呀。○十五天使又對我話、你所見嘅衆水、妓婦所坐嘅、係民、係衆、係國、係音呀。○十六而且你所見嘅獸共十隻角、必憎惡個妓婦、令佢空虛赤身、又食佢肉、又摵火嚟嘵佢。

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

十七因爲　神感動各王嘅心、令佢行　神嘅旨意、又令佢哋同心、把佢嘅國俾過獸、至到　神嘅各樣說話得成咯。十八你所見嘅婦人、即係管理地上各王嘅大城。

## 第十八章

一此後、我又見一個天使、從天降落嚟、揸大權柄、而且地因佢嘅榮耀就得光輝。二佢大聲嘢話、闊大嘅巴比倫傾跌咯、傾跌咯、如今做魔鬼嘅屋、衆汚靈嘅籠、及凡汚穢可憎惡之雀鳥嘅籠。三因爲萬國都飲佢犯怒淫亂嘅酒、地上嘅列王、共佢行姦淫、地上嘅客商、因佢奢華到極、就得富足。四〇我又聽聞從天有聲話、我百姓呀、你應該嚟佢哋之中出嚟、免致同埋佢犯罪、同埋佢受災難。五因爲佢嘅罪充滿到天、　神記得佢嘅不義。六你照依佢所待你嘅、就待番佢、照依佢所行嘅、就加倍報答佢、佢所斟嘅杯、亦加倍斟過佢。七佢平素點樣榮耀自己、點樣奢華、當照噉樣令佢受痛苦哀哭、因爲佢心中話、如今我係坐處做王后、我唔係寡婦、總唔見哀哭呀。

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

八故此一日之間佢嘅災難必嚟到、卽係死亡、哀哭、饑荒、而且佢被火燒、因爲主　神、卽係審判佢嘅、有大能呀。九地上嘅列王、平素同佢行姦淫共奢華嘅、見曉佢嘅煙、就必爲佢痛哭大聲喊。十因怕佢所受嘅苦、就離遠企處、話哀哉、哀哉、巴比倫大城呀、堅固嘅城呀、因一時間、你嘅受審判嚟到呀。十一地上嘅客商、就爲佢痛哭傷心、因再冇人買佢嘅貨物、十二個的貨物、係金、銀、寶石、珍珠、幼細麻布、綢緞、紫色紅色嘅染料、各樣香松木、共象牙嘅器皿、與及美木、銅、鐵、白石各樣嘅器皿。十三又有肉桂、香料、香油、乳香、酒、油、細麵、麥子、牛、羊、馬、車、奴僕、與及人嘅靈魂呀。十四你心所好食嘅果子、已經離開你、但凡肥美奢華嘅物、都已經離開你、就必定唔再見咯。十五賣呢的貨物、由佢得富厚嘅客商、因怕佢所受嘅苦、就離遠企處痛哭傷心、十六話哀哉、哀哉、大城呀、卽係着住幼細麻布、紫袍、紅袍嘅、又摵金、寶石、珍珠嘅裝扮嘅呀。

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

十七 因爲佢咁大富厚、一時間就消滅咯、但凡船主、共凡喺船上嘅、與及駛船嘅、凡海上嘅客商、都離遠企處、○十八 見燒佢嘅煙、就喓話、邊個城似得呢個大城呢、○十九 就搣塵撒落頭、痛哭傷心喓話、哀哉、哀哉、呢個大城呀、在個處、但凡有船喺海嘅、由佢奢華就得富厚、因爲佢一時間就消滅咯、○二十 天呀、聖徒呀、先知呀、你應該因佢歡喜、因爲 神已經喺佢處伸你嘅寃咯○二一 有一個大能嘅天使、舉起嚿石好似大磨噉、掹落海、話、巴比倫大城、將來必噉樣急速傾跌、就唔再見佢、○二二 彈琴、動樂、吹簫、吹響角嘅聲音、在你之中唔再聽聞、各工匠在你之中唔再得見、石磨嘅聲、在你之中唔再聽聞、○二三 燈光、在你之中唔再被照住、新郎共新婦嘅聲、在你之中唔再聽聞、因爲你嘅客商、也曾係在地上之尊貴嘅、萬國被你嘅邪術迷惑呀、○二四 衆先知共聖徒、與及但凡在地上被殺者之血、喺佢處都得見呀。

## 第十九章

一 此後、我聽聞羣衆嘅大聲喺天處話、讚美主咯、願拯救、榮光、尊貴、權能歸於我嘅 神呀。

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

[二] 佢審判係正直而且公義、因佢已經審判大妓婦、卽係由淫亂嚟壞世界嘅、又喺佢處伸自己僕流血嘅寃。[三] 衆人再講話、讚美主咯、而且妓婦嘅煙升上永遠唔熄咯。[四] 二十四個長老共四隻生物、就噗倒處拜坐位嘅 神、話、誠心所願、讚美主咯。[五] 有聲從位處出、話、我 神嘅僕呀、但凡敬畏佢嘅呀、唔論大嘅細嘅、都應該讚美我哋嘅 神。[六] 我聽聞好似羣衆嘅聲、好似衆水嘅聲、好似大雷嘅聲、話、讚美主咯、因爲全能嘅主卽係 神、管理萬事呀。[七] 我哋要歡喜快樂、摵榮光歸於佢、因羔羊新婚嘅日期已經到、佢新婦亦自己預備。[八] 新婦得賜可以着潔白光明嘅細麻布、呢的細麻布卽係聖徒嘅義呀。[九] 天使對我話、你要寫落話、蒙請去赴羔羊新婚之筵席嘅、有福咯、又對我話、呢的係 神嘅眞言呀。[十] 我就噗倒佢脚前、想拜佢、佢對我話、唔好、我共你及做耶穌之見證嘅兄弟同埋做僕、你要拜 神呀、或做耶穌之見證、或講預言、都係一位靈感動呀。[十一] 我見天開、見有白馬、騎馬嘅叫做忠信眞實、佢或審判、或交戰、都係公義。

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

十二佢眼好似火燄、佢頭戴好多冠冕、佢有名寫落、自己之外、冇人識得嘅。十三佢着住血染嘅衫、佢名稱爲 神之道呀。十四在天上嘅衆軍跟從佢、都騎白馬、着白色潔淨嘅細麻布。十五佢有利劍從口吐出、等可以摵嚟攻擊萬邦、佢將來摵鐵杖管理佢哋、而且踹踏全能 神猛烈惱怒嘅酒榨。十六佢有名寫落衫共大髀話、萬王之王、萬主之主。○十七我見一個天使企在日中、就摵大聲向住所有飛在天空嘅雀鳥嚟話、你嚟、嚟 神嘅大筵席聚集。十八等可食列王嘅肉、將軍嘅肉、勇士嘅肉、馬共騎馬者嘅肉、及但凡或自主、或奴僕、或大嘅細嘅衆人之肉。○十九我見個隻獸、共地上列王、與及佢衆軍、已經聚集、想共騎馬嘅、及佢嘅軍兵交戰。二十個隻獸共個僞先知都被捉住、個僞先知、即係舊時喺獸面前行異跡、嚟誘惑受獸嘅印記、與及拜獸嘅像呀、呢兩樣嘢生被掉落燒硫磺嘅火坑。

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

## CHAPTER XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

二一其餘嘅、被騎白馬嘅口所出之劍殺咗、所有雀鳥都食飽佢哋嘅肉呀。

## 第二十章

一我見一個天使從天落嚟、手揸無底坑嘅鎖匙、與及一條大鏈、二佢捉住個條龍、即係老蛇、叫做魔鬼、又叫做撒但呀、就綁住佢至到一千年。三㨂佢落無底坑、鎖閉、而且封密上便、等佢唔再誘惑萬邦、至到一千年滿曉、後來要暫時放佢。四我見幾個位、有坐位上嘅、佢哋得審判嘅權、又見爲耶穌做證及爲　神之道被殺者嘅靈魂、佢未曾拜個隻獸或獸像、又未曾受佢印記喺額頭、或喺手、佢哋都生、而且共基督做王一千年。五其餘嘅死者唔復生、至到一千年滿曉、呢的係第一次復生。六但凡有份喺第一次復生嘅、有福咯、聖潔咯、第二次死在佢處冇權能、佢將來做　神與及基督嘅祭司、又共基督做王一千年。七個一千年滿曉、撒但就必得放出監、八又出去誘惑地上四方嘅各國、谷共馬谷呀、令佢哋聚集交戰、個的數目好似海沙咁多。

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

## CHAPTER XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

八佢哋上地上闊大個處、圍住聖徒嘅營盤、共蒙愛嘅城、有火從天落嚟燒滅佢哋。十迷惑佢哋嘅魔鬼、被㧾落火共硫磺嘅坑、即係隻獸共個僞先知所在個處、就日夜痛苦、永遠唔熄。〇十一我見一個皎白嘅大位、與及坐處嘅、天共地都喺佢面前逃避、又唔再得住所。十二我又見死者、或大或細、都企到 神面前、有的書揭開、又有一卷書揭開、即係生命書、死者憑寫落書嘅事、照依佢所行嚟受審判。十三海就交出其中嘅死者、死亡共陰府亦交出其中嘅死者、個個都照依自己所行嚟受審判呀。十四死亡共陰府被㧾落火坑、呢的係第二次死呀。十五但凡未曾受寫落生命書嘅、亦被㧾落火坑呀。

## 第二十一章

一我見有新天新地、因爲先天先地已經過曉、亦唔再有海。二我約翰見聖城、新耶路撒冷、自 神從天降落嚟、就預備好似新婦妝飾、迎接佢丈夫。

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

三我聽聞大聲從位出話睇吖、神嘅帷幕在人間、神必共佢哋同住、佢哋就做神嘅百姓、神都自己同埋佢哋、做佢哋嘅神。○四神抹乾嗻佢哋眼淚、唔再有死亡、或悲哀、或啼哭、或痛苦、因爲前事已經過嘵咯。○五坐位上嘅、話我㨂萬物改過新嘅、就對我話、你要寫落、因爲呢的說話係眞實忠信嘅呀。○六又對我話、做完咯、我係亞喇咗、係呵咪咖、係始初、係收尾、我必將生命水嘅泉、白白賜過頸渴嘅飲呀。○七得勝嘅、必繼嗣萬物、我就做佢嘅神、佢就做我嘅仔。○八但懼怕嘅、唔信嘅、可惡嘅、殺人嘅、淫亂嘅、行邪術嘅、拜偶像嘅、凡講大話嘅、必定有份喺㨂火共硫磺嚟燒嘅坑、卽係第二次死呀。○九七個天使揸住載收尾七災難嘅七盅、其中一個嚟對我話、你嚟呢處、我就㨂新婦卽係羔羊嘅妻指示你。○十我被聖靈感動、天使帶我去到一個高大嘅山、㨂聖城指示我、卽係耶路撒冷、自神從天降落嚟嘅、○十一佢有神嘅榮光、佢光耀好似至寶貝嘅石、好似水晶咁明嘅碧玉。

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

(十二)有牆大而且高、有十二度門、十二個天使喺門處、門之上寫名、卽係以色列嗣十二支派嘅名。(十三)東便三門、北便三門、南便三門、西便三門。(十四)城牆有十二地基、上便有羔羊十二使徒嘅名。(十五)對我講嘅、揸住金嘅尺、想度城與及門共牆。(十六)個城係四方嘅、長好似闊㗎、天使揸尺度城、得五千里、長闊共高相同、(十七)又度過城牆、得一百四十四尺、照依人嘅尺、卽係天使嘅尺呀。(十八)牆係碧玉整嘅、城係用精金、好似明透嘅玻璃。(十九)城牆嘅地基、係用各樣寶石嚟裝飾、第一地基係碧玉、第二係青玉、第三係蒼玉、第四係葱珩、(二十)第五係雜紅玉、第六係瑪瑙、第七係黃玉、第八係綠玉、第九係淡黃玉、第十係翡翠、第十一係赤玉、第十二係紫玉。(二一)十二度門、係第十二粒珠、一粒珠做一度門、城街係精金、好似明透嘅玻璃。

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## CHAPTER XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

二二城裏唔見有殿、因爲　神卽係全能嘅主、及羔羊做城嘅殿呀。二三城唔使日月照住、因爲　神嘅榮光照住呀、而且羔羊做城嘅燈。二四得救嘅萬民、必定喺佢光中行、吔嘅列王、帶自己嘅尊貴榮華入去。二五個的門成日總唔關閉、因爲個處冇夜晚呀。二六萬民嘅尊貴榮華、亦帶入去。二七但凡唔潔淨、共可憎惡嘅、或作僞嘅、總唔入得去、獨係寫落羔羊之生命冊嘅入得呀。

## 第二十二章

一天使又摵生命水嘅清河指示我、的水明透好似水晶、從　神及羔羊嘅位在街嘅中間流出。二河嘅兩邊、有生命樹、結十二樣果子、每月都結果子、個的樹葉可以醫得萬民。三唔再有咒詛、　神及羔羊嘅位喺個處、佢僕必定服事佢。四佢僕得見佢面、佢名必喺佢僕嘅額頭。五唔再有夜晚、唔使燈共日嘅光、因爲主卽係　神照光佢吔、佢吔做王、至到世世呀。

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

○[六]又對我話、呢的係眞實忠信嘅說話、聖先知嘅主卽係 神、打發佢天使、摵急速將做成嘅事、指示佢僕。[七]我將急的嚟到、凡守呢卷書預言之說話嘅、有福咯。○[八]我約翰係睇見聽聞呢的事嘅、已經睇見聽聞、就噗倒指示我嘅天使脚前想拜佢。[九]佢對我話、唔好、我共你、及你兄弟衆先知、及守呢卷書所講嘅、同埋做僕、你要拜 神呀。○[十]佢對我話、咪封密呢卷書預言嘅說話、因爲個的時候近咯。[十一]不義嘅就仍然不義、汚穢嘅就仍然汚穢、義嘅就仍然義、聖潔嘅就仍然聖潔咯。[十二]我急的嚟到、必定有報應、照依各人所行嘅嚟報應佢。[十三]我係亞喇呿、係啊咪咖、係始、係終、係起首、係收尾呀。○[十四]守佢誡命嘅有福咯、等可以有份到生命樹、而且由門入城、[十五]城外有狗之類、行邪術嘅、淫亂嘅、殺人嘅、拜偶像嘅、與及但凡歡喜作僞嘅呀。○[十六]我耶穌已經打發我天使、摵呢的事、爲衆敎會證明過你哋、我係大闢嘅根本、係佢嘅苗裔、係朝早嘅明星呀。

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

〇[十七]聖靈共新婦都話、嚟喇、但凡聽聞嘅亦要話、嚟喇、但凡頸渴嘅都要嚟、但凡想着嘅、可以白白攞生命嘅水咯。〇[十八]但凡聽聞呢卷書預言說話嘅、我向佢嚟做證、若有人將呢的預言加多、 神必摵呢卷書所寫落嘅災難嚟加過佢。[十九]若有減少呢卷書預言嘅說話、 神必令佢冇份喺生命冊、與及聖城、又共呢卷書所寫落嘅事。〇[二十]證明呢的事嘅、話、我眞係急速嚟、誠心所願、 主耶穌呀、願你嚟咯。〇[二一]願 主耶穌基督嘅恩典同埋衆聖徒、誠心所願。

THE END.

新約全書終